

Kvw`qvbX gZev`

(ch©v†jvPbv l we†klY)

(evsjv)

القادينية: تحليل ومناقشة

(اللغة البنغالية)

†jLK: Gnmvb Bjvnx Rnxi

تأليف: إحسان إلهي ظهير

AbyeV` : gynvα§v` iKxeyİxb

ûmvBb

ترجمة: محمد رقيب الدين حسين

Bmjvg cÖPvi ey`†iv, ivelqvn,

`wiqv

المكتب التعاوني للدعوة وتوعية الجاليات بالربوة
بمدينة الرياض

1429 - 2008

islamhouse.com

f~wgKv

wesk kZvãxþZ Kvþdi mvg^avR^{ev} xþ`i
Bw^{1/2}Z I lohþšž `ywU N„Y[„] j m„wó nq|
Gþ`i Dþĭk<sup>„</sup> nj, gymjgvbMYþK Zvþ`i tKejv
I KvÕev Ges Zvþ`i cÕvYwcÕq I AvZ¥vi
Avevm^ˉj g[°]v gyKviivgv I gw[`]bv
gybvlqviv t_þK wdwiþq t[`]lqv Ges
Zvþ`iþK Zvþ`i Avevmf~wg I ^ˉ^þ`þk
Avex ivLv| hvþZ, tmb my[`]„p mǎúK©
wQbœ-wew”Qbœ nþq hvq, th mǎúK©
c„w_{exi} c~e© cÕvš— t_þK cwðg cÕvš
— Ges DĖi cÕvš— t_þK ^w¶Y cÕvš—
ch©š— tKvwU tKvwU gvbylþK MÖw_Z
Kþi tiþLþQ| th mǎúþK©i KviþY bxj bþ`i
DcZ^ˆKvq emevmiZ tјvþKi Dci tKvb
wec^{`</sup> cwZZ nþj mgi-K><sup>`} I tevLvivi
Awaevmxiv e^ˆw_Z nþq cþo Ges wngvjq
DcZ^ˆKv I Kvk¥xþii cvnvwo GјvKvi
Awaevmxþ`i Rb<sup>ˆ</sup> wnRvR cÕvš— I bR&<sup>`</sup>
gi“f~wgi Awaevmxiv DþĖwRZ nþq DþV|
G ^yÖwUi GKwU nj, Kvw<sup>`</sup>qvbх `j,¹ hviv
fviZ Dcgnvþ`þk mvg<sup>a</sup>vR<sup>ev</sup>þ`i GþR>U
Ges wØZxqwU nj evnvqxqv `j|
GB cÕavb Dþĭk^ˆ AR©þbi Rb^ˆB cÖwZôv
Kiv nq Kvw<sup>`</sup>qvbх `j Ges Giv Bmjvg I

¹² Avwd«Kv mn Ab^ˆvb^ˆ t^{`</sup>þk Kvw<sup>`}qvbхiv
ÔAvngv^wqvÕ bvþg wbþRþ`i cwiPq ^vþbi gva^ˆþg
gymjgvbþ`i cÕZviYv I âþg tđjvi cÕþPón Kþi| cÖK...Z
cþ¶, Zvþ`i mvþ<sub>i</sub> myj mvt huvi bvg Avngv<sup>`</sup>l wQj-
Gi tKvb mǎúK© tþB| Zvþ`i fĖbwei bvg nj tMvjvg
Avngv^{`</sup> Kvw<sup>`}qvbх| cvK-fviþZ Giv Kvw[`]qvbх bvþgB
cwiwPZ|

gymjgvb†`i tmb me kl`i QvqvZ†j jvwjZ
 cvwjZ nq hviv, Dα§†Z gynvα§vw`qvi
 Dci wec`vc` cwZZ nlqvi Avkvq me©`v
 A†c¶lvq _v†K, ZvivB G†`i†K ab mαú` I
 Ab`vb` DcKiY w`†q mvnvh` Ki†Z _v†K|
 mvg^avR`ev`x†`i c¶ t\_†K G `jwU†K
 weivU A†¼i A © mαú`, D"P ch©v†qi
 e,,wË, eo eo c` I we†kl we†kl my†hvM
 myweav cÖ`vb Kiv nq| Avi, wn>`y
 mαúÖ`v†qi c¶ t_†K tgSwLK I tJLbxi
 gva`†g G†`i cÖwZi¶vi tPóv Pvjvb nq|
 †Zgwb fv†e Bû`x mαúÖ`vq KvíwbK n†j|
 bvbvwea `jxj Ges k~b` n†j| wewfbœ
 K...wlg Znwej Øviv Zv†`i mvnvh` Ki†Z
 _v†K| mvg^avR`ev`xiv GLbl G `jwU†K
 BmivB†j cÖwZwôZ Kvw`qvbz †K>`^a I
 Avwd«Kvq cÖwZwôZ Gi wewfbœ †K>`^a
 mg~†ni gva`†g mvnvh` K†i Pj†Q|
 cÖ†Z`KwU `j G gZev` cÖPvi Kivi Rb`
 P~ovš— kw³-mvg_©` e`q Ki†Q| Gi
 GKgvî D†lk` nj gymjgvbMY†K gyRvwn†`
 AvRg gynvα§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg t_†K `~†i mwi†q ivLv| Zuvi
 B†š—Kv†ji tPŠĪ kZ eQi ci AvRl Zuvi bvg
 ĩb†j Kv†di†`i Aš—i f†q cwic~Y© n†q
 hvq Ges Zv†`i `ˆÜ _i_i K†i Kuvc†Z ĩi`
 K†i| GLbl Zuvi Dα§Z we†Øl cÖeY kl`†`i
 Mj†`†k KuvUv `^ifc euv†a Av†Q| Zv†`i
 mRvM nlqvi Kíbv gvî bvw—K I
 gykwiK†`i†K Zv†`i wekÖvgvMvi t_†K
 Kuvwc†q †Zv†j| Zviv fvj K†i Rv†b †h,

gnvb t̄bZv gynvǝʂ` Avj-Avgxb mvt Gi
 Rxeš— I g„Zt̄`i gta` cÖvY mÂviKvix
 wḳv, t̄jv gyt̄Q bv t̄djv ch©š— Zv t̄`i
 Rxe t̄b kvwš— Avm t̄e bv; A_ev, G
 wḳv t̄K Ggb fv t̄e cwieZ©b I weK...Z
 K t̄i w` t̄Z n t̄e, hv t̄Z Gi Rxebx kw<sup>3</sup> `~i
 n t̄q hvq Ges wb t̄—R n t̄q c t̄o| Zviv g t̄b
 K t̄i th, G D t̄k` mdj n t̄Z cv t̄i G ai t̄bi
 Av t̄` vjb I `vlqvZ t̄K mg_©b KiviB
 gva` t̄g| GB t̄Zv t̄mB wewkó wn>`y t̄jLK
 W: k^{1/4}i `v t̄mi GKwU fvl t̄Y Gi cÖgvY
 cvlqv hvq| wZwb wn>`y mǝúÖ`vq t̄K
 m t̄ǝ^vab K t̄i e t̄jb: ÖAvgv t̄`i t̄`k
 eZ©gv t̄b th „i“Z;c~Y© cÖ t̄kœi
 mǝšyLxb Zv nj GB, Kxfv t̄e Avgiv
 gymjgvb t̄`i Aš— t̄i RvZxqZvev t̄`i t̄-
 vMvb m„wó Ki t̄Z cvwi?Ö Avgiv Zv t̄`i
 mv t̄_ mKj cÖKvi cÖ t̄Póvi D t̄`vM MÖnY
 K t̄iwQ| Zv t̄`i mv t̄_ wewfbœ cÖKvi Pzw³
 I Aw^{1/2}Kv t̄i Avex n t̄qwQ, Z_vwc fvi t̄Zi
 gymjgvb t̄`i Dci Gi t̄Kvb cÖfve c t̄owb|
 GLbl Zviv Kíbv K t̄i th, Zviv GKwU
 ^vaxb RvwZ Ges Zviv Avi t̄ei Mvb
 Mvq| mǝ t̄e n t̄j Zviv fviZ t̄K Avi t̄ei
 GKwU As t̄k cwiYZ K t̄i w`Z|
 ^biv t̄k`i G Mfxi AÜKv t̄ii gta` t̄`k
 t̄cÖwgK I wn>`y RvZxqZvev`xiv iay
 GKwUgví w`K n t̄Z Av t̄jvi wQUv t̄`L t̄Q;
 Zv nj Kvw`qvb x mǝúÖ`vq| hZ t̄ewk
 gymjgvb Kvw`qvb x gZev t̄`i w`K Suz t̄K
 co t̄e, Zviv g°vi cwie t̄Z© Kvw`qvb t̄K

Zv†`i wKejv I Kvev Kíbv Ki†e| Avi,
 Gfv†eB Zviv fviZxq RvZxqZvev†`i
 wbKUeZ©x n†q Avm†e| Kvw`qvb
 gZev†`i DbæwZ e`wZ†i†K Aviex mf`Zv
 I Bmjvgx RvZxqZvev†`i †PZbv†K
 `~ixf~Z mæ†e bq| fviZxq
 RvZxqZvev†`i `„wó†KvY †_†K
 welqwU†K Avgv†`i we†ePbv Kiv DwPZ|
 †m g†Z fvi†Zi cvÄve GjvKv †_†K GKwU
 †jvK Avwef©~Z nq Ges gymjgvbMY†K
 Zvi AbymiY Ki†Z AvnŸvb Rvbvq| th Zvi
 AbymiY Ki†e †m GK†v†j †ay gymjgvb
 _vKvi ci GLb Kvw`qvb gymwjg
 wnmv†e cwiMwYZ n†e Ges wek!vm
 Ki†e th:-

1- wbðqB Avjvn gvbe RvZxi †n`v†qZ I
 c_ cÖ`k©†bi D†i†k` hy†M hy†M ivm~j
 †cÖiY K†ib|

2- Avie RvZxi AebwZi hy†M gynvæ§`
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †K
 ivm~jif†c Zv†`i Kv†Q †cÖiY K†i†Qb|

3- gynvæ§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi ci Avjvn Zvqvjv Aci bexi cÖ†qvRb
 teva K†ib| ZvB, wZwb wgR©v †Mvjvg
 Avngv` Kvw`qvb†K ivm~jif†c †cÖiY
 K†ib| mæ†eZ: Avgvi ^RvwZ fvB†qiv
 cÖkæ Ki†eb th, Zvi G ag© wek!vm
 Avgv†`i wK DcKv†i Avm†e? DĚ†i Avwg
 eje- thgb GKRb wn>`y hw` gymjgvb
 n†q hvq, Z†e ivg, K...ò, †e`, MxZv I
 ivgvqY †_†K Zvi fv†jvevmv KziAvb I

Aviþei cÖwZ Pþj hvq, Z`ª“c GKRB
 gymjgvb hw` Kvw`qvb nþq hvq Zv nþj
 Zvi `„wóþKvY cwieZ©b nþq coþe Ges
 gynvª§` mv: Gi cÖwZ Zvi fvþjvevmv
 Kþg hvþel| Avi, Zvi wLjvdþZi þK>`ª Avie
 DcØxc I ZzwK©`vb þþK Kvw`qvþbi
 w`þK cwiewZ©Z nþq coþe Ges cÖvPxb
 GK cweî`vb nlqv Qvov g°vi Avi þKvb
 „i“Z; Zvi KvþQ_vKþe bv|
 cÖþZ`KwU Kvw`qvb þm þhLvþbB
 _vKzK bv þKb, PvB Avie, ZzwK©`vb,
 Bivb A_ev c„w_exi þh þKvb AÂþj Ae`vb
 Ki“K, me©`vB Zvi fvþjvevmv I kÖxb
 Kvw`qvb AwfgyþL nþe Ges Kvw`qvb
 Zvi gyw³i þK>`ª`j nþel| Avi GþZB fviZþK
 cweî gþb Kivi inm“ wbnZ| cÖþZ`KwU
 Kvw`qvb fviZþK cweî gþb Kiþel| þKbbv
 Kvw`qvb fviþZ Aew`Z Ges þMvjvg
 Avngv`I fviZxq| Zvi LjxdvMY I
 cÖwZwbwaMY mKþjB fviZxq| G KviþYB
 ag©vÜ gymjgvbMY Kvw`qvb gZev`þK
 mþ>`þni þPvþL þ`þL| þKbbv, Zvþ`i aviYv
 þh, Kvw`qvb gZev` Avie mf`Zv I
 cÖK...Z Bmjvþgi kî“| G Rb`B þLjvdZ
 Avþ>`vjþb¹

¹³ Zziþ`< DQgvb þLjvdþZi cZþbi mgq fviZxq
 gymjgvbMY Zxeª cÖwZevþ`i So Zzþj þLjvdþZi c~bt
 cÖwZôv`vex Kþi| GB Avþ>`vjþbi bvg wQj ÔþLjvdZ
 Avþ>`vjþÖ| Gi cÖwZ Bw½Z Kþi wn>`y wjLK eþjb þh
 Kvw`qvbiv þLjvdZ c~btcÖwZôvi`vexþZ
 gymjgvbþ`i mgL©b Kþiwþ|

Kvw`qvbxi gymjgvt`i mg_©b Kfiwb|
 KviY, Zviv Avie I Zziþ`i cwieþZ©
 Kvw`qvþB tLjvdZ cÖwZwôZ KiþZ Pvq|
 Avi GUvB mvaviY gymjgvt`i Dci, hviv
 Bmjvgx cybi“lvþbi `^cœ t`þL, GKUv eo
 AvNvZ| Aci cþ¶ fviZxq RvZxqZvevþ`i
 Rb` Avbþ`i welq| (W: k¼ai `vm we,
 Gm, wm; Gg, we, we, Gm Gi cÖeÜ hv
 wn>yþ`i cwÍKv Öeþ` gvZiþgÓ wjwLZ
 Ges 22 GwcÖj 1932 mvþj cÖKvwkZ|)
 cÖKvk_vþK th, hLb Bmjvg I timvjvþZ
 gynvæšv`xi Kwe W: gynvæš` BKej
 Kvw`qvbxi wei“þx cÖeÜ wjþLb, hvþZ
 wZwb lþ`i wg\_v I weåvws—i `úó
 eY©bv t`b, ZLb me© cÖ\_g e`w³ whwb
 Zvi cÖwZev` Kþib Ges Kvw`qvbxi cþ¶
 cÖwZþiva m,,wó Kþib wZwb nþjb wn>y
 RvZxqZvevþ`i tbZv Rlnvi jvj tbni“|
 wZwb lþ`i mg_©þb KZK,þjv cÖeÜ
 wjLþjb| hvi dþj Kvw`qvbxi Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avngv` Kvw`qvbxi mæúÖ`vqþK
 Rlnvi jvj tbni“i cÖwZ mseacbv Ávcþb
 DrmvwnZ KiþZ wMþq tNvYv Kþib:
 mæšvwbZ Rlnvi jvj tbni“ W: gynvæš`
 BKejþji H mKj cÖeþÜi cÖwZev` KþiþQb,
 th,þjv wZwb G K_v cÖgvY Kivi Rb` iPbv
 KþiþQb th Kv`wqbxMY GKwU
 `^Zš¿ Kvþdi`j Ges Bmjvþgi mvþ_ H`þji
 þKvb mæúK© þbB| Gi cÖwZevþ` Rlnvi
 jvjB `uvwoþqþQb Ges cÖgvY Kþi
 w`þqþQb th, Kvw`qvbxi Dci W:

BKEv†ji AvcwĖmg~n G†Kev†iB
 A†hŠw³K| myZivs Rlnvi jvj †bni“†K Avš
 —wiKZvi mwnZ msea©bv Ávcb Kiv
 Kvw`qvbxf†i KZ©e`| (Ryggvi LyZev hv
 Kvw`qvb bM†i Kvw`qvb Ljxdv cÖ`vb
 K†iwQj| Kvw`qvb cwĭKv Avj-dR†j
 cÖKvwkZ 18B Ryb 1936 L,,:) AZci:
 Bmjv†gi Kwe †bni“i cvëv Reve †`b Ges
 Zvi Kvw`qvbxf†i c¶ Aeja^†bi `^ifc
 D`&NvUb K†i e†jb: wbðqB Rlnvi jvj
 †bni“ I Zvi RvZxqZvev`x m½x-mv_xiv
 gymjgvb†i cybi“lvb I DbœwZ†Z Aw`i,
 thgb Kvw`qvbxi H GKB Kvi†Y Aw`i|
 Zviv Abyfve K†i th, G DbœwZ I
 Av†`vjb Zv†i g~j cwiKíbv A_©vr
 Avgv†i cÖvYwcÖq gynvæš†` Avivex
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi DæšZ†K
 wQbœ wew”Qbœ K†i fviZxq wg`v
 beyq†Zi `vwe`v†ii Rb” GKwU DbœZ
 DæšZ ^Zwi K†i †`lqvi cwiKíbv bm`vr K†i
 †`†e| G Kvi†YB Rlnvi jvj †bni“ Zv†i†K
 mg_©b K†ib| b†Pr l†i mv†_ Zvi wK
 mæŭK© _vK†Z cv†i? (W: gynvæš`
 BKEv†ji Avj-Kvw`qvbxf†i I Avj-Bmjvg
 bvgK cÖeÜ hv Avj-Bmjvg bvgK B†iwR
 g`vMvwR†b cÖPvwiZ, 22 Rvbyqvwi
 1936 L,,: cÖKvwkZ|)
 G ai†bi Av†`vjb hLb M†o D†VwQj, ZLb
 Avkv wQj th Bmjvg we†ivax kw³ mg~n
 Zv†K mnvqZv Ki†e| KvH©Z: Zv†K
 mnvnh” K†i†Q Ges mg_©bl w`†q†Q|

GgbwK mvg^avR^{''}ev`xiv G‡K msMwVZ I
 kw³kvjx Kivi Rb^{''} t‡vKRb‡K Dnvi cÖwZ
 DØyx K‡i| G‡`i AwaKvskB wQj
 Dcwb‡ekev`x B‡‡iR miKv‡ii ‡eZb‡fvMx
 Avgjv I RvqwMi`vi; hv‡`i ‡Kvb ag©
 ‡bB, GKgvĴ miKv‡ii ‡mev I mš'wó jvf
 Qvov G‡`i Avi ‡Kvb `xb-ag© ‡bB|
 beyq‡Zi wg_v `vve`vi ‡Mvjvg Avngv`
 wb‡RB GK_v `^xKvi K‡‡Q| ‡m e‡‡Q
 ‡h, Avgvi `‡j hviv cÖ‡ek K‡‡Q Zv‡`i
 AwaKvsk B‡‡iR miKv‡ii m`m^{''} eo eo
 PvKzwiRxex, ev Zviv G ‡`‡ki ‡bZ...
 `vbxq t‡vK I e^{''}emvqx, A_ev Zviv DwKj
 I B‡‡iwR wkĴv_©x wKsev Zviv Av‡jg
 dv‡hj hviv AZx‡Z B‡‡iR miKv‡ii ‡mev
 K‡‡Q ev eZ©gv‡bl Ki‡Q Ges Zv‡`i
 AvZŸxq `^Rb I eÜz evÜe| ‡gvUK_v, G
 `jwU Zvi gyieŸx B‡‡iR miKvi Øviv
 MwVZ, Zv‡`i mš'wó AR©bKvix Ges
 Zv‡`i cyi`v‡‡i ab^{''}| myZivs Avwg Ges
 Abymvix wkwĴZ mgvR gvby‡li Kv‡Q G
 miKv‡ii Ae`vb mg~n eY©bv K‡i
 AvmwQ Ges nvRvi nvRvi t‡v‡Ki Aš—‡i
 Gi AvbyMZ^{''} `„p KiwQ| (B‡‡iR miKv‡ii
 cvÄve cÖ‡`‡ki Mfb©‡ii Kv‡Q ‡Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi wPwV ÒZvejx‡M wimvjZÓ
 bvgK ‡Mvjv‡gi ‡NvlYv ejxi Aš—f©y³, 7g
 LÊ 18 c„:, Kv‡mg Kvw`qvbxi KZ©...K
 msKwjZ)
 AZGe, hLb ‡_‡K G `jwU MwVZ nq Ges
 Dnvi ZrciZv Avix‡ nq, ZLb ‡_‡KB Zviv

Bmjvg I gymjgvb†`i kĭ“†`i eo eo tL`gZ
 AvÄvg w`†Z _v†K| Avwg Øxwb
 gv`<sup>a</sup>vmv mg~†n cvV`iZ _vKv Kv†j G
 Av†>`vjb mæú†K© †kqLyj Bmjvg
 QvbdDjvn Ag„Zmix, †mB hy†Mi Bgvg
 †kL gynvæ§` Be^avn^xg wkqv†KvwU Ges
 Avgvi kÖ†xq D⁻—v` Avjvgv gynvĭm
 nv†dR gynvæ§` Rj>`ix cÖgyL ljpgv†`i
 wjwLZ wKZve mg~†ni gva`†g Ávb jvf
 Kwĭ| Zvici NUbv nj GB, hLb Avwg I
 Avgvi wKQy mv_x Avgvi wbR kni
 wkqv†Kv†U Aew`Z evnvqx†`i gRwj†m
 Ges wL^a÷vb†`i cÖwZôvb mg~†n Zv†`i
 mv†_ Av†jvPbv I weZ†K©i D†ĭ†k`
 hvZvqvZ KiwQjvg, ZLb Kwv`qvb
 gZev†`i wKQy †jvK Avgvi mv†_
 †hvMv†hvM K†i Ges Avgv†K Zv†`i
 gyev†j†Mi mwnZ Av†jvPbvi Rb` AvnŸvb
 Rvbvq| ††nZz G ai†bi Av†jvPbvi cÖwZ
 Avgvi AwZ AvMÖn I g†bv†hvM wQj|
 ZvB Avwg BZ⁻—. bv K†i ĩay GKwU gvl
 k†Z© Zv†`i AvnŸvb MÖnY Kijvg|
 kZ©wU nj, Zviv Avgv†K †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i cy<sup>-</sup>—K mg~n avi †`†e| Zviv
 Avgv†K cuvPwU eB avi w`j| G ,†jvi bvg
 Avgvi GLbl `†iY Av†Q| Zv nj:

1- AvbRv†g AvwQg 2- GRvjvZzj AvInvg
 3- `yi†i Qvgxb 4- nvKxKvZzj Inx Ges 5-
 Qvwdbv†q b~n| cÖ_g I Z...Zxq eB
 `ywU†Z weiw³Ki I A⁻©nxb welq _vKv
 m†Ė;| Avwg GKB iv†Z c†o wbjvg| Gfv†e

Avwg Aewkó eB,wj `yB ev wZb w`tbi
 gta` cto tkl Kti wbjvg| cÖwZkÖ“Z
 wbw`©ó w`tb Avgiv KtqKRb mv_x
 GKwîZ ntq Kvw`qvbxt`i gmwRt` Mgb
 Kijvg| tmLvtb Zvivi Avgvt`i Atc¶lvq
 wQj| Aí wKQy K_v evZ©vi ci Avgiv
 AvtjvPbvi welqe` wVK Kti wbjvg:
 ÒtMvjvg Avngt`i fwel`ØvYxmg~n|Ó
 tKbbv, tMvjvg Zvi fwel`ØvYx ,tjvtK Zvi
 beyqtZi gvcKvwV iftc wba©viY KtiwQj|
 ZvB Avwg Aväyjn AvwQtgi g„Zz`
 mæúK© tMvjvg Avngvt`i fwel`ØvYxi
 K_v cÖ_tg Zztj aijvg| tMvjvg etjwQj th,
 tm ctbtiv gvmti tkl w`tK gviv hvte|
 Avi, Avwg cÖgvY Kti w`jvg th, tm Zvi
 Rb` wba©viYK...Z mgtq gviv hvqwb|
 myZivs tZvgvt`i wg\_v bexi beyq`Z
 cÖgvwYZ nqwb| AZGe tm Zvi beyqtZi
 `vweZ mZ`ev`x bq| tKbbv, bwei
 fwel`ØvYx ev—evwqZ nlqv
 Acwinvh©|¹ ZLb Avwg t`LtZ cvB th,
 Kvw`qvbv gyevtjMi gyL t_tK tdbv tei
 nlqvi ci tm d`vKvtk ntq ctoQt| tm DËi
 t`lqvi tPóv KiwQj wKš' G cÖej
 cÖgvYvw`i DËi t`qv Zvi ct¶ mæfe
 nqwb| Aetktl tm G K_v etZ eva` nj th,
 Avwg weZtK© cvi`k©x bB| Zte,

¹⁴ ÒfÊbex Kvw`qvbv | Zvi fwel`ØvYx mg~nÓ bvgK
 cÖetÜ GB mæúK© Avwg
 we—vwiZ AvtjvPbv KtiwQj

ÔivelqvÕ ² t_#K weZK©Kvix GKRB
 Kvw`qvbv Av#jg Avm#e| ZLb Avgiv
 Avcbv#`i#K Zvi mv#\_ evnvQ Kivi Rb`
 AvnYvb Kie| Avgiv weRqx n#q Zv#`i
 lLvb t_#K wdijvg Ges Zv#`i KvQ t_#K
 Kvw`qvbv#`i Avil KZK_#jv eB avi ^ifc
 wb#q Avmjvg| Gfv#eB, Avwg tKvb
 cÖKvi gva`g QvovB G ag© m#ú#K©
 cov#kvbv Avia# Kijvg| Gici t_#K Avwg
 Ges Avgvi eÜz evÜeiv evnvqx#`i
 gvnwdj, wL^a÷vb#`i cÖwZôvb I
 Kvw`qvbv#`i tK>`amg~#n Avil tewk K#i
 hvZvqvZ ii“ Kijvg| Ae#k#l, Avwg Zv#`i
 tK>`a`j ivelqv#Z Dcw`Z nB, thLv#b
 Kvw`qvbvix I Zv#`i weZK©Kvixiv Ro
 nq| Zv#`i Ljxdvl tmLv#b evm K#i| Zv#`i
 mv#_ A#bK ZK©-weZK© P#j, Avj nv#`y
 wjjvn djvdj cÖ_g Av#jvPbvi wecixZ nq
 wb |(A_©vr AvgivB weRqx nB)
 AZtci, Avwg Kvw`qvbv gZev` m#ú#K©
 cvwK`—v#bi D`©y g`vMvwR#b KZK_#jv
 cÖeÜ wjwL| hLb Avwg gw`bv gybvlqviv
 Bmjvgx wek!we`vj#q Dcw`Z nlqvi
 my#hvM jvf Kwi Ges gymwjg we#k!i
 cÖwZwbwa wek!we`vj#qi Qvî I
 Aa`vcKM#Yi mv#_ wgwjZ nB, Ges
 evBZzjvn kix#d I gmwR#` beex#Z AvMZ
 nvRxM#Yi mv#_ mv#lvr K#i Zv#`i t`#k

²⁵ ÔivelqvÕ cwðg cvwK`—v#bi (eZ©gv#b cvwK`—
 vb) GKwU #z`a kni| Kvw`qvbvix GB kni ^Zix K#i
 Zv#`i tK#>`a cwiYZ K#i|

Kvw`qvbv gZev`i ZrciZv mǎú†K©
 Rvb†Z cvwi, ZLb Avwg Aviex I Ab`vb`
 fvlvq Kvw`qvbv gZev` mǎú†K© cy`—K
 tjlvi cÖ†qvRbxqZv Abyfve Kwi| GB
 cwi†cÖw††Z wek|we`vj†qi †Kvb †Kvb
 D`—v` thgb wdK&n kv†`i Aa`vcK weÁ
 †kL AvwZqv gynvǎš` mv†jg, Aviex fvlvi
 Aa`vcK †kL gynvǎš` Be³vnvg kKiv,
 BwZnv†mi Aa`vcK †kL Avāyj nK gvni“Q
 I Ab`vb`iv hLb Rvb†Z cvi†jb th, BwZ
 c~†e© Avwg Kvw`qvbv gZev`
 mǎú†K© D`©y fvlvq cy`—K wj†LwQ
 ZLb Zviv Avgv†K AZ`š— „i“Z; mnKv†i
 GB e`vcv†i DrmvwnZ K†ib| Avwg Avj-
 vni mvnvh` Kvgbv Kwi Ges Kvw`qvbv
 gZev` mǎú†K© ÒKvw`qvbvix
 Dcwb†ekv`x†`i G†R>UÓ wk†ivbv†g
 Avgvi cÖ_g cÖeÜwU iPbv Kwi| Avi
 Avwg GK_v wVK K†i wbjvg th, Avwg
 †Kvb K_vB Dnvi Drm D†jL bv K†i wjLe
 bv| G cÖeÜwU Avwg `v†g†`<i weL`vZ
 Ònv`vivZzj BmjvgÓ bvgK g`vMvwR†b
 †cÖiY Kwi; hv BwZc~†e© Avgvi Avil
 wKQy cÖeÜ cÖKvk K†iwQj| 1386 wnt
 m†b ÒnvRviv†Z BmjvgxqvíÓ Z...Zxq
 msL`vq Avgvi G cÖeÜwU cÖKvk nlqvi
 mv†_ mv†_ eÜz evÜ†ei Kv†Q Zv
 wecyjfv†e M„nxZ I mgv`„Z nq| Avgvi
 mv_x I D`—v`MY we†klK†i, c~†e©vwj-
 wLZ Aa`vcKMY Ges †kL nvexe nvǎšv`
 Avbmvi Aa`vcK nv`xm I kixqv wefvM,

wewkó tkL Avãyj Kv†`i mvBevZzj nvg`
 wek|we`vj†qi kixqv I Dmy†j Øxb
 wefv†Mi Zvdmxi I wewfbœ wdiKv I
 ag©ZZj wel†qi Aa`vcK Ges wewkó
 mvwnwZ`K W: Av`xe mv†jn, nv`vivZzj
 Bmjv†gi cÖavb mæúv`K I `v†g`
 wek|we`vj†qi Djygyj KziAv†bi Aa`vcK
 cÖgyL e`w³MY Gfv†e Av†jvPbv Pvwj†q
 th†Z Avgv†K DrmvwnZ K†ib| d†j,
 c~†e©i b`vq avivevwnK tjLv Ges D†j-
 wLZ g`vMvwR†b cÖeÜ cvVv†bvi wQj-
 wQjv Pj†Z _v†K| D³ g`vMvwRb I
 AvMÖ†ni mv†_ Zv cÖPv†ii D†`vM
 MÖnY K†ij|

Gici cÖeÜ,j†v tk†l GKÎ K†i GKwU cyw`
 —Kv AvKv†i cÖKvk Kiv Avwg mgxPxb
 g†b Kijvg| ZvB, Avwg wewfbœ cÖKv†ii
 `kwU cÖeÜ msewjZ cy`—KwU GLb †ck
 KiwQ|

G†Z Avwg Av†jvPbv K†iwQ Kvw`qvbv
 gZev†`i Rb¥ I Zvi BwZnvm Ges H mKj
 KviY hv G gZev` MV†b I Zv†K kw³kvjx
 Ki†Z mvnvh` K†i†Q, Bmjvg I
 gymjgvb†`i mv†_ Gi mæúK©, Gi g~j
 AvKx`vmgyn, Gi cÖwZôvZv I beyq†Zi
 `vwe`v†ii BwZnvm, Zvi Rxeb e„Évš—,
 Zvi `vwe mg~n, Avjvni bex ivm~j,
 AvDwjqv†q DæSZ I mr tjvK†`i Aegvbbv
 BZ`vw`| mv†_ G fv†e Avwg
 Kvw`qvbv†`i wek|vmMZ e³e` Ges Zv†`i
 wg_`v bexi ev`x-`vlqv mg~n Zv†`iB eB

cy—K I Dx„wZi Øviv weþkiY KiwQ| G
gZevþ`i AmviZv I Dnvi cÖwZôvZvi
`vwe`vlqvi AmZ`Zv Zvþ`i `^xKvþivw³
Øviv cÖgvY KþiwQ| GLvþb KþqKwU
welq DþjL Kiv Avwg cÖþqvRb gþb Kwi:
1- thLvþbB Avwg tKvb e³e` DþjL Kþi
Kvw`qvbX cwîKv A\_ev g`vMvwRþbi
Dx„wZ hv w`þqwQ, Zv cÖþdmvi
gynvæš` BwjqvQ eibxi ÒKvw`qvbX
gvRnveÓ bvgK Z_`c~Y© MÖš' t_þK
M„nxZ| MÖš'wU mvaviY AmvaviY me
tjvþKi KvþQ cvlqv hvq| Bnv AþbKevi
gyw`ªZ nþqþQ, wKš' tKvb Kvw`qvbX Gi
Drm ev Dx„wZmg~nþK fyj cÖwZcbœ
Kivi mvnm cvqwb| myZivs Gi
Dx„wZ_þjv gymjgvb I Kvw`qvbX mKþji
KvþQ wbf©iþhvM`|
2- Avgvi cÖeÜmg~þn th mKj wKZve I
Dnvi c„ôv DþjL KþiwQ, Zvi AwaKvsk
cÖ_g ms`<iþYi| KviY, Kvw`qvbXþ`i
Af`vm nj hLbB Zviv Zvþ`i wKZvþei
bZzb ms`<iY Kþi, ZLbB Dnvi c„ôv_þjv
cwieZ©b Kþi tðþj| Bnv Qvcvi ZviZg`
tnZz bþn, eis Bnv Zvþ`i Aš—wb©wnZ
Dþlk` mdj Kivi Rb` Zviv Kþi _vþK| thgb
Avwg ÒKvw`qvbX gZev` I cÖwZkÖ`Z
gvmxþni AvKx`vÓ cÖeþÜ beyqþZi
wg_`v Øvex`vi Kvw`qvbX t_þK Dx„wZ
w`þq DþjL KþiwQ th, Bmv Avt `v³/4vjþK
evBZzj gyKvîvþmi jya bvgK GK MÖvþgi
dUþK tçþq nZ`v Kiþeb| G Dw³wU

†Mvjv†gi ÒGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÓ bvgK cy⁻
 —†Ki cÖ_g ms⁻<†Y 220 c„ôvq cvlqv
 hvq| wKš' Kvw`qvbvix Zv wØZxq
 ms⁻<†Yi 91 c„ôvq ⁻'vbwš—wiZ K†i †d†j|
 cv_©K⁻ my⁻úó| wg_y⁻K Kvw`qvbv
 Ag„Z-mi wbevnx kvBlyj Bmjvg
 QvbvDjvn†K Ô†n evZv†mi cyîÕ Ô†n
 cÖZviKÕ e†j| Mvwj w`†q†Q| Avwg G
 K_vwU ÒBwZnv†mi gvb`†Ê Kvw`qvbv
 gZev†`i bexÓ bvgK cÖe†Ü eY©bv
 K†iwQ| G MvwjwU Avwg Zvi cy⁻—K
 ÒGRv†R Avng`xÓ Gi cÖ_g ms⁻<†Yi 43
 c„ôvq †c†qwQ, wKš' Kvw`qvbvMY Zv
 wØZxq ms⁻<†Yi 77 c„ôvq ⁻'vbwš—wiZ
 K†i w`†q†Q| H GKB cÖe†Ü Avwg D†jL
 K†iwQ †h, wgR©v †Mvjvg wj†L†Q bex
 Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †K
 †KqvgZ mæú†K© wRÁvmv Kiv nj †h,
 Dnv Klb n†e? DĚ†i wZwb ej†jb: mKj
 Av`g mš—v†bi Dci GKkZ erm†ii gv_vq
 †KqvgZ n†e! Avwg Zvi cy⁻—K
 ÒGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÓ Gi 254 c„ôv †_†K G
 K_vi D×„wZ w`†qwQ| wKš' wØZxq
 ms⁻<†Y Zviv G†K 104 c„ôvq wb†q
 †M†Q| Abyifc A†bK D`vniY i†q†Q|
 Kvw`qvbv†`i AwaKvsk cy⁻—†Ki bvg †h
 ,†jvi A_© Avix fvlvq eySv hvq Zv
 ⁻^xq Ae⁻'vq ††L w`†qwQ| wKš' wKQy
 cy⁻—K †h ,†jvi A_© Avix fvlvq
 tevaMg⁻ b†n, †m ,†jv†K Avix fvlvq
 Abyev` K†i w`†qwQ| h_v: ÒwKw⁻—†q

b~nÓ Bnv †Mvjv†gi iwPZ cy¯—K| D`©y
 fvlvi wKw¯—†K Aviex†Z Qvwdbv ejv
 nq| ZvB tjLvi mgq Avwg ÒQwdbvZz
 b~nÓ wj†LwQ| Ggwb fv†e Zvi Avi
 GKwU cy¯—K ÒAvqbv†q Kvgvjv†Z
 BmjvgÓ Avqbv†K Aviex†Z ÒwgiAvZzbÓ
 e†j| ZvB Avwg Dnv†K ÒwgiAvZz
 Kvgvjv†Z BmjvgÓ wj†LwQ| Z`ª“c
 †Mvjv†gi cyĭ gvngy` Avngv†i
 ÒAvqbv†q Q`vKvZÓ †K ÒwgiAvZzQ
 wQ`KÓ †Mvjv†gi ÒRs†M gyKvĭvmÓ†K
 ÒAvj- nvieyjgyKvĭvmÓ Ges ÒGK MvjZx
 Kv GRvjvÓ †K ÒGRvjvZzj MvjZvnÓ
 wj†LwQ|

3- Avwg G cy¯—K iPbv Kv†j gymwjg
 ljpgv†i eû wKZve ††K mvnvh` MÖnY
 K†iwQ| D×„wZ MÖn†Yi ZvwjKvq Gi
 eY©bv Avm†e| G cÖeÜwU e`vcK
 M†elYvi djvd†ji Dci cÖwZwôZ Ges `jxj
 cÖgvY Øviv my`„p| Kv†RB Kvw`qvbxi
 Gi wfbœe e`vL`v I DËi w`†Z m¶g nqwb|
 myZivs cÖeÜwU G `j†K AmZ` cÖgvY
 Ki†Z Ges Dnv †h wnsmv cÖm~Z I
 mvgªvR`ev`x†i jvwjZ `j Zv wba©vi†Y
 GK AKvU` I cÖK...ó `jxj if†c cwiMwYZ|
 Avwg GB wKZv†ei †Kv_vq| Av†jvPbv I
 weZ†K©i bxxwZ ewnf©~Z †Kvb K_v bv
 ejvi cÖwZ j¶ ti†LwQ Ges wfwËnxb †Kvb
 `vwei Dci wm×vš— bv †`lqvi bxxwZ
 Aeja^b K†iwQ| AZGe, cvVK mg¯—
 wKZv†ei g†a` Ggb GKwU welq| cv†eb

bv, hvi Dx„wZ Kwv`qvbxb`i Kv†Q
 wbf©i†hvm` Drm n†Z †`qv nqwb|
 Ggwb fv†e †Kvb gvmAvjv ev †Kvb ûKzg
 `v†bi †¶†î Avwg weix l mnxn nv`xm
 e`ZxZ Ab` †Kvb nv`xm Dc`vcb Kwiwb|
 Avjvni Kv†QB ZlwdK Kvgbv KiwQ|
 4- me KwU cÖeÜ †hfv†e Avwg
 wj†LwQjvg wKZv†ei g†a` H fv†eB ti†L
 w`†qwQ| Zv†Z †Kvb cwieZ©b cwiea©b
 Kwiwb| ZvB, cvVKe„>` g~j welq e`i
 cwiwPwZi Rb` cÖ†Z`KwU cÖe†Üi
 c~†e© msw¶ß f~wgKv †`L†Z cv†eb|
 cÖ_g cÖeÜ Qvov Ab` mKj cÖe†Üi
 f~wgKv K†qK jvB†bi †ewk b†n| Zvici
 mKj cÖeÜ†K Avwg GK GKwU Aa`v†qi
 gZ mvwR†qwQ| cÖ_g cÖeÜ, cÖ_g
 Aa`vq,wØZxq cÖeÜ, wØZxq Aa`vq, Z...
 Zxq cÖeÜ, Z...Zxq Aa`vq, Abyifc †kl
 ch©š— mvwR†qwQ| `kg Aa`vq†K
 wKZv†ei cwiwkó K†iwQ Ges Zv†K AwaK
 „i`Zi w`†qwQ| †Kbbv, wg_`v beyq†Zi
 Øvex`vi ÒgymvBjvgvZzj Kv^{3/4}veÓ †_†K
 wb†q Kwv`qvbxb ch©š— mKj `v^{3/4}vjB
 gymjgvb†i ÓAvKx`v†q LZ†g beyq`Z l
 wimvjvZÓ mæú†K© AÁZv†KB Zv†i
 cuywR evwb†q†Q| A_©vr, Avjvni bex l
 ivm~j Ògynvæš` Avm-mvw`Kzj
 AvwgbÓ Gi Dci beyq`Z l timvjvZ †h
 mgvß n†q†Q, Zv mæú†K© AwaKvsk
 gymjgvb AÁ| (Zuvi Rb` Avgvi gvZv-
 wcZv l Avgvi cÖvY DrmM©|)

5- nq†Zv †Kn ej†Z cv†ib †h, Avwg
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kw`qvb x I Zvi
 Abymvix†`i †ejvq †Kvb cÖKvi Av`e I
 mᄁᄁvb m~PK kã e`envi Kwiwb| Bnv
 Avn†j nv`x†mi Af`v†mi cwicš`x| †Kbbv,
 Zviv Zv†`i wei`xev`x†`i cÖwZl mᄁᄁvb
 cÖ`k©b K†i _v†Kb|
 DĚ†i Avwg eje, mᄁᄁvb H mKj †jv†Ki Rb`
 Rv†qR ev gy`—vnve, eis †¶Ĭ we†k†|
 lqvWR†ei ch©v†q MY` hviv, iay gZvgZ I
 wPš—vavivi wei`xev`x| wKš` H mKj
 †jvK†`i Rb` mᄁᄁvb cÖ`k©b Kiv Rv†qR
 b†n, hviv Bmjvg ag© †_†K gyiZv` n†q
 †M†Q Ges Avjvni bwe ivm~jM†Yi cÖwZ
 teqv`ex K†i Ges ivmyjyvni lqvRxiMY,
 Zvi `i`x, mš—vb I mr mvnvexMY†K
 Mvwj MvjvR K†i| Avi, mvB†q`y
 gyimvjx†bi gh©v`v jv†fi Ges beyq`Z I
 timvjv†Zi `vweK†i| G ai†bi †jvK†`i
 mᄁᄁvb Kiv gymjgvb†`i Rb` nvivg| bwe
 Kwig mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg hLb G
 ai†bi †jvK†`i m†ᄁ^vab Ki†Zb ZLb Gifc
 Dw³ Øviv m†ᄁ^vab Ki†Zb Ögynvᄁᄁ`yi
 imyjyvni c¶ †_†K wg`vev`x
 gymvqvvgvi cÖwZ|Ö Avi ivm~jyvni
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Rxeb
 Avgv†`i Rb` DĚg Av`k©| KvD†K Mvwj-
 MvjvR Kiv †_†K Avjvni Kv†Q AvkÖq
 cÖv_©bv KiwQ| Avgiv KvD†K Mvwj
 †`Bwb, hw`l †m †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi gZ `v³⁄₄vj nq| Avgiv bwe

Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 †mB evYxi Dci Avgj Kwi Ò †`vlv†ivc I
 jvbZKvix LuvwU gywgb bq|Ó (Bgv
 wZiwghx G nv`xm eY©bv K†i†Qb)
 GB nj AÎ wKZv†e mwbœ†ewkZ cuvPwU
 e`wZµg, hv Aa`qb ii“ Kivi c~†e©B
 cvV†Ki Kv†Q Avwg eY©bv K†i w`†Z
 †P†qwQ|
 cwi†k†l Avwg Bmjvgx msMVb,†jvi
 cÖwZ Ges hv†`i Kv†Q Bmjvgx
 mgm`vewji ,i“Z; i†q†Q, we†kl K†i g°v
 wfwËK iv†eZv†q Avj†g Bmjvgx, KivPx
 Bmjvgx M†elYv †evW©, Kvq†iv,
 Bmjvgx wek|we`˘vjq, gw`bv gybvlqviv
 cÖf„wZ msMVb I wek|we`˘vjq mg~†ni
 cÖwZ Avnÿvb ivLwQ, Zviv †hb G mKj
 Kv†di I ag©vš—wiZ †jv†Ki _vev †_†K
 gymjgvbMY†K Dxv†ii Rb“ KvR K†ib,
 mvaviY fv†e Avie †`k I Ab`vb“ gymwjg
 we†k| we†kl K†i Avwd«Kv I BD†iv†c|
 †hLv†b Kwv`qvbix Bmjvg I gymjgvb†`i
 wei“†x mvg^avR`ev`x†`i Ges LuvwU
 ~^”Q ag© Bmjv†gi kl“†`i mnvqZvq
 weivU fqsKi ifc aviY K†i†Q| Bmjv†gi G
 mKj kl“ mæúÖ`vq Kwv`qvbix†`i†K mKj
 cÖKv†i I wewfbœ Dcv†q Avw_©K I
 Ab`vb“ mvnvh“ K†i P†j†Q, hv†Z Zviv
 gymjgvbMY†K cÖK...Z Bmjvg †_†K Ges
 †h mæšvb I gh©v`v wb†q Zviv Av†Qb
 Zv †_†K Bmjv†gi bv†g †auvKv I
 cÖZviYvi gva`†g `y†i mwi†q w`†Z cv†i|

Gi KviY nj, H me t`þk LuvwU gymwjg
 ljpgvi ^íZv, Zvþ`i c` k~b`Zv, Avmj
 Kvw`qvbv gZevþ`i nvKxKZ I Zvþ`i
 KvH©vejx mæúþK© AwaKvsk
 gymjgvþbi AÁZv Ges Avwd«Kv mæ^þÜ
 gymwjg weþk|i D`vmxbZv| hLb
 Kvw`qvbv Avwd«Kvq cuvPwUil tewk
 D"P gvþbi g`vMvwRb gymjgvbþ`i gþa`
 weåvws—, lohšž I Kzdix wPš—vaviv
 cÖPvþii Dþlþk` Bmjvþgi kl`þ`i mnvqZvq
 cÖKvk Kþi hvþ`Q, tm tþlþ mg—
 Avwd«Kvq gymjgvbþ`i Ggb GKwU
 g`vMvwRb cvlqv hvqwb hv lþ`i
 gyKvþejv I Zvþ`i wek|vmMZ weåvws—
 cÖKvk KiþZ cvþi| Dciš', Zviv kZ kZ
 Kvw`qvbv gyevþjM wbhy³ Kþi ivLþQ,
 hviv Ab`vb` gnvþ`kmn Avwd«Kvi GK
 cÖvš— t_þK Aci cÖvš— Nyþi teovþ`Q|
 tmLvþb Zviv mvZPwjkwU we`vjq
 cÖwZôv KþiþQ Ges `yB kZ lvUwU
 gmwR` wbg©vY KþiþQ| Zvi mvþ_ itqþQ
 AþbK weþkl weþkl I mvaviY jvBþe²wi,
 eB cy—K cî-cwîKv I wewfbœ fvlvq
 tKvivb kixd Abyevþ`i e`e`v KþiþQ|
 B`vbxs Zviv wewfbœ t`þki wewfbœ
 GjvKvi AþbK,þjv nvmcvZvj I mgvR
 Kj`vY tK>`² `vcb KþiþQ, Zvþ`i tNvlyv
 Abyhvqx Avwd«Kvq Zvþ`i Abymvixþ`i
 msL`v cþbþiv ermþii gþa`B `yB
 wgwjqþbi I tewk nþq tMþQ|

meþPþq Avðþh©i welq nj weåvš— I
 weåvš—Kvix G `jwU mvg<sup>a</sup>vR<sup>~</sup>ev`xþ`i I
 BstþiR miKvþii mKj cÖKvi mvnvh[~] cvlqv
 mþËi| Zvþ`iB ivRZjKvþj fviZ Dcgnvþ`þk
 thLvþb Dnvi tK>`^a Aew[~]´Z, ,wU KþZK
 e[~]w³ Qvov KvDþK Zvþ`i `þj wfovþZ
 cvþiwb; hviv mvg^avR[~]ev`xþ`i tKvþj
 `xN© mËzi eQi aþi jvwjZ cvwjZ nþqþQ|
 Gþ`i msL[~]v KþqK nvRvþii AwaK bþn|
 Gþ`i gmwR` KþqK `kþKil tewk nqwb
 Ges Gþ`i we[~]vjþqi msL[~]v bq Gi tewk
 bþn| GLvþb Gþ`i Ggb Ae[~]´v nlqvi KviY
 GB th, gymjgvbiv Zvþ`i cÖK...Z Ae[~]´v
 RvbþZ tþtþQ Ges Zvþ`i ZrciZv
 D`&NvUb Kþi w`þqþQ| Avi, Avwd«Kv I
 Ab[~]vb[~] t`þk Bmjvg cÖPviKþ`i msL[~]v
 Ach©vß| Gi KviY wK? gymjgvbMY wK
 GZB `wi<sup>~</sup><sup>a</sup> nþq cþoþQ th, H mKj t`þk
 gyevþjM tçÖiY Kivi gZ Zvþ`i mvg[~]©[~]
 tþB A[~]ev Gi Avi wK KviY[~]vKþZ cvþi?
 Avgvþ[~]i cÖþZ[~]KþK Gi DËi mæúþK© wPš
 —v Kiv DwPZ| AvgvþK myþhvM w`þj
 Avwg cÖKvþk[~] eje- me wKQyB
 gymjgvbþ`i KvþQ ch©vß iþqþQ eis
 c~þe©i tþqþ tewk AvþQ| wKš' Bmjvþgi
 DbæwZi Rb[~] wPš—v fvebv Kiv,
 Bmjvþgi wech©þq e[~]w[~]Z nlqv, Bmjvþgi
 KvþR cÖ[~]´Z[~]vKv I Bnvi Amyweav ,þj tK
 `~i Kiv Ges Gi iv[~]—vq KzievYx Kivi
 ,Yvewj AvR Avi Avgþ[~]i gþa[~] tþB| Avgiv
 wbþRþ`iþK Lye fvj Ae[~]´vq gþb Kwi,

hZŲY ch©š— Avgv†`i, Avgv†`i fvB
 teiv`vi l ˘x cy†li Ges cwievi e†M©i Dci
 †Kvb Kó bv †cuŠ†Q| wKŠ' Bmjvg †h
 wec`RbK Ae`vq cwZZ n†"Q Ges
 gymjgvbMY Kzdi l Bi†Z`v` Ges ,givnx l
 bvw—KZvi Zzdv†b †h fv†e RR©wiZ
 n†"Q, Zv hZŲY Avgv†`i evwo Ni n†Z
 `~†i \_v†K ZZŲY Avgiv GB wec†`i cÖwZ
 ,i"Zi w`w"Q bv| GUvB nj ˘úó ,givnx|
 A_P gnvb Avjvn cvK Dᄁ†Z
 gynvᄁv`x†K GB e†j cÖksmv K††Qb
 Ö†ZvgivB n†j m†e©vĚg RvwZ hv†`i†K
 gvby†li Kj`v†Yi D††k` †ei Kiv n†q†Q,
 †Zvgiv gvbyl†K fvj Kv†Ri Dc†`k †`†e
 Ges Amr KvR †_†K weiZ ivL†e, Avi Avj-
 vni Dci `„p wek†vm ivL†eÓ|¹ wKŠ' Avgiv
 G mᄁᄁvb l gh©v`v†K D†cŲv K†i PjwQ
 Ges Kj`v†Yi ^ewkó" nvwi†q †d†jwQ|
 AZGe †n gymjgvbMY! RvMÖZ nl Ges
 mveavb n†q hvl| Gi †P†q `yt†Li l AkÖ"
 wemR©†bi e`vcvi Avi wK n†Z cv†i †h,
 gymwjg we†k†i eû Rbej GB Kvw`qvbv
 mᄁúÖ`v†qi Øviv Avµvš— n†"Q| A_P
 gymjgvbMY AZx†Z wbR wbR †`†k
 cÖwZwU kl"i †gvKvwejvq RvMÖZ Ges
 cÖwZwU ,givnx l dvmv†`i wei"†x
 dqmvjv Kivi Rb" hyxiZ wQj| G
 `vwqZiwU cÖ†Z`†Ki Dci Zvi
 mvg_©"byhvqx cÖ†hvR" Ges

¹6 myiv Avj Ggivb-110

Kvw`qvbxf`i tgvKvwejqv Zvf`i wec`
 tVKvevi Rb` KvR Kiv Ggb GKwU welq
 hv ag©xq ivR%bwZK Ges
 t`kvZ¥tevtai` „wóKvY t`K mKþji c¶
 AZ`š— Ri“wi I Acwinvh© | ag©xq
 `„wóKvY t`K G Rb` th, Kvw`qvbxf
 ZrciZv Øxþbi AvKx`v mg~nþK weK...Z
 KiþQ Ges Bmjvþgi eywbqv`þK aŸsm
 KiþQ| ivR%bwZK `„wóKvY t`K G Rb`
 th, mvgªvR`ev`xiv hLbB G `jwUþK
 ^Zwi KþiþQ Ges Zvf`i mnþhvwMZvi
 Pzw³þZ Avex KþiþQ, ZLb t`KB Zviv
 wewRZ t`k mg~þn AvwacZ` we~vþii
 Rb` Gþ`iþK tþmZzi“þc e`envi Kþi PþjþQ|
 t`kZjþtevtai` „wóKvY t`K
 Kvw`qvbxf`i Aw~Zi th KZUZkz
 gvivZ¥K Zv ALÊ` fviþZi weL`vZ tþLK
 Ges Bmjvþgi Kwe W: gynvªš` BKej
 `úófvþe e`³ KþiþQb, hLb wZwb Rlnvi jvj
 tþni“ KZ©...K G `jþK mg\_©b `vþbi mgq
 cÖwZevþ` tþmv“Pvi nþqwQþjb|
 tkl K_v GB th, Avwg GB cy~—KwU hv
 mªçeZ: gymjgvb I Kvw`qvbxf Dfq
 mªúÖ`vþqi cvVþKi KvþQ Abycg cy~—K
 wnþmþe mgfvþe MY` nþe,
 gymjgvbþ`iþK Kvw`qvbxf gZev`
 mªúþK© cwiPq `vb Kiv Ges mvaviY
 Kvw`qvbxf`iþK G gZevþ`i
 lohš; mªúþK© AewnZ nlqvi Rb`
 Dc`vwcZ KiwQ; hvþZ gymjgvbMY Gi
 wec` t`K mZK© _vþKb Ges mvaviY

Kvw`qvbX Gi nvwKKZ Abyaveb Ki†Z
 cv†i | Avwg Rbve AvwZqv gynvα§`
 mv†j†gi mwVK w`K wb†`©kbv I
 civg†k©i Rb` K...ZÁZv cÖKvk bv K†i
 cviwQ bv Ges gw`bv gybvlqvivi
 gvKZvev†q Bjgxi gvwjK †kL gynvα§`
 myjZvb bgbyKvbx†Kl cy`—†Ki gy`ªY I
 cÖPv†ii `vwqZj fvi MÖn†Yi Rb` iKwiqv
 Ávcb KiwQ| Avjvni Kv†Q G Kvgbv Kwi,
 wZwb †hb MÖš'wU†K Lv†jQ fv†e Zuvi
 mš'wó AR©†bi Rb` Keyj K†ib| Avi hvi
 nv†Z Bnv †cuŠ†Qv†e Zvi Rb` †hb
 DcKvix K†i †`b Ges G gq`v†b †Rnv†`i
 AMÖMvgxi Rb` cv†\_q K†i †`b| Avjvni
 Kv†Q ZvldxK Kvgbv KiwQ| `i“` I mvjvg
 ewl©Z †nvK Avgv†`i †bZv I me©†kl
 bwe gynvα§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg Gi Dci Ges Zvi cwievi eM© I
 mvnvexM†Yi Dci | †n Avjvn, Zzwg Keyj
 Ki|

27 igRvb 1386 wnt
 Gnmvb Gjvnx Rnxi
 gw`bv gybvlqviv Bmjvgx wek| we`ˆvjq

cÖ_g cÖeÜ

Kvw`qvbxi<sup>v</sup> mvg<sup>a</sup>R`ev†`i G†R>U

we^awUk mvg^avR`ev`x †bZv I
`vwqZj<sup>k</sup>xj e`w³eM© jÛ†b GKwîZ n†q
Bmjv†gi wei“†x m~² M†elYv I Mfxi wPš
—v-fvebvi ci AZ`š— j“Zi GK cwiKíbv
MÖnY K†i| †Kbbv, Bmjvg e`ZxZ we†k|
Avi †Kvb kw³ Zv†`i †gvKvwejvq
we`gvb †bB ZvB, mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x kw³†K
wQbœ wew”Qbœ K†i †`qv Acwinvh©|
Z†e, G†`i mivmwi AvµgY K†i bq, eis
Zv†`i g†a` wKQy msL`K evwZj wdiKv
ev`j m, „wó K†i G D†ĭk” mdj Ki†Z n†e| G
`j, †jv bv†g gvĭ gymjgvb n†e Ges cÖK...
Z c†¶ Zviv Bmjv†gi eywbqv` I
bxwZgvjv g~†jvrcvUbKvix wnmv†e
KvR Ki†e| G `j, †jv†K mæ†ve” Avw_©KI

Ab`vb` mnvqZv cÖ`vb Ki†Z n†el hv†Z,
 Zviv l†`i wec†¶ cwiKÍbv Abyhvx KvR
 Ki†Z cv†i Ges gymjgvb†i Dci
 †Mv†q>`vwMwii Pvj Pvw†q ††Z cv†i|
 myZivs †m Abyhvx mvg^avR`ev`x†i
 weP¶Y nvZ AZ`š— my>`i l my`„p GK
 Rvj ^Zwi K†i| cÖ_g ch©v†q Zviv Zv†i
 AwaK...Z †`k` mg~†n cwiw`wZ
 ch©v†jvPbv l wek|vm NvZK †jvK
 AbymÜvb Kivi wbwg†E we†kl we†kl `j
 cvVvj| hviv H,†jvK†i Aš—KiY Cgvb,
 Abyf~wZ l †evakw³†K µq K†i wb†Z cv†i|
 GB N„Y` wUg,†jv wek|vmNvZK †jvK†i
 AbymÜvb Ki†Z jvMj| Avi GUvZ Rvbv
 K_v †h, †Kvb mæúÖ`vqB G ai†bi †jvK
 †_†K gy³ b†n| Z†e, G†i g†a` B†iR
 mvg^avR`ev`x†i me†P†q gvivZ¥K
 G†R>U wQj fvi†Zi †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvb Ges Biv†bi evnvDjvn bv†g
 cwiwPZ wGR©v ûmvBb Avjx| wKš`
 wØZxq e`w³wU AwaK mvnmx A_P
 †evKv wQj| ZvB, Bmjvg l gymjgvb†i
 wei“†x Zvi wnsmv l we†Øl cÖKvk K†i
 †`q Ges AwZ `y:-mvn†mi mv†_ e†j †d†j
 †h, (fyj åvwš—†Z ficyi) Zvi wKZve Øviv
 †Kvivb Kixg iwnZ n†q †M†Q Ges †m nj
 gynvæš` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 kixqZ iwnZKvix| d†j Zvi Øviv Bmjv†gi
 ¶wZ Kg n†q†Q| Z†e, cÖ_g e`w³ A ©vr
 Kvw`qvb wQj AwaK cÜz l ayiÜi| G
 Kvi†YB †m Zvi wnsmv we†Øl†K †Mvcb

iv#L| KLbl t#m gyRvwĩ` if#c, Avevi KLbl
 tg#nw` if#c AvZ#cÖKvk K#i| Gi ci jvc
 w`#q t#m beyq#Zi gh©v`vq t#cuŠ#Q
 wM#q `vweK#i emj th, t#m Avjvni GKRB
 t#CöwiZ bex, Zvi Kv#Q Inx Av#m| wKŠ'
 t#m ^qs m#ú~Y© bex b#n eis t#m
 GKRB AbyMvgx bex| thgb nvi"b Avt
 gymv Avt Gi AbyMvgx bex wQ#jb| t#m
 tKviAvb kix#di A_© weK...Z K#i Ges
 Dnvi Ac e"vL"v K#i| Avi, t#m evwZj wPŠ
 —vaviv cÖPvi Ki#Z ii" K#i Ges
 gymjgvb#`i mvwi#Z t_#K
 mvg#vR"ev`x#`il weivU tL`gZ Av#vg
 w`#Z _v#K| KviY Bmjv#gi gy#LvK c#i
 hZUzKz tL`gZ Kiv Zvi c#¶ m#¢e n#q#Q,
 Bmjvg t_#K t#i n#q Zv m#¢e nZ bv|
 mvg#vR"ev`x#`i Rb" Zvi me#P#q eo GK
 tL`gZ wQj Zvi H dZlqv ÖB#iR#`i
 wei"#x A_#aviY Kiv gymjgvb#`i Rb"
 Rv#qR b#n| KviY, tRnv#`i ûKzg iwnZ
 n#q tM#Q Ges B#iRiv nj G c,,w_ex#Z
 Avjvni cÖwZwbwa| myZivs Zv#`i
 wei"#x we#`#vn Kiv Rv#qR bq|Ó G#Z
 mvg#vR"ev`xiv Zvi Dci AZ"waK Lywk
 nj| Ges mKj cÖKvi mvnvh"
 mn#hvwMZv I A_© m#ú` Zvi mvg#b
 t#k Kij| GgbwK, Zvi AbymiY I AbyKiY
 Kivi Rb" Zv#K KZ_#jv t#vK RywU#q w`j|
 d#j, th e"w³ Zvi `xN© Rxe#b
 GKmv#_ GKkZ cvDÛ t_#L bvB t#m AvR
 j¶ j¶ cvDÛ wb#q tLj#Z ii" K#i| t#m wQj

wgmKxb, mvgvb" teZb†fvMx Kg©Pvix,
 gv†m cuvP cvD†Ūi tewk teZb †cZ bv,
 RxweKvi A†š^†Y bM†i bM†i Ges MÖv†g
 MÖv†g Ny†i teovZ; †m AvR weivU
 AU^avwjKv ^Zwi Ki†Z jvMj Ges `vgx
 Mvwo Po†Z jvMj| Avi, Zvi PvKi †bvKiiv
 eo eo †jvK†`i †P†ql tewk RxweKv
 AR©†bi my†hvM jvf Ki†Z ii" K†i|
 we^a†U†bi ivYx†K fviZe†l© AvMgb Dcj†¶
 Kvw`qvb x th gvbc† cÖ`vb K†iwQj, Zv†Z
 †m GK_v ^xKvi K†i†Q| Ggwb fv†e,
 mvg^avR" ev`xiv G e,,¶wU evwo†q †Zvjvi
 Rb" Ges jvjb cvjb Kivi Rb" Zv†`i
 me©vZ¥K cÖ†Póv wb†qvwRZ Kij| Zv†K
 †jv†Ki Kv†Q cwiwPZ Kij Ges wb†R†`i
 Q†Qvqvq †i†L Zvi gh©v`v e,,wx Kij|
 Bmjvg l gymjgvb†`i Dci Ges Zv†`i
 kÖxvfvRb c~e©cyi"l l Bgv†g†`i Dci
 Avµg†Yi Rb" Drmvn w`†Z jvMj| GgbwK,
 †m bexM†Yi Ges mvB†q`yj gyimvjx†bi
 B³/₄†Zi Dcil AvµgY Ki†Z jvMj| thgb †m
 ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 eskai nvmvb ûmvBb, Zuvi Ljxdv, `vgv`
 l AvZ¥xq ^Rb A_©vr Avey eKi Dgi,
 Dmgvb, Avjx l Ab"vb" mvnvex†`i
 m†šv†bi Dci AvµgY Kij| myZivs D†š†Zi
 mKj Av†jgMY GKev†K" Zv†K Kv†di e†j
 †NvlYv †`b Ges beyq†Zi ev`x, bexM†Yi
 wZi`vi, gymjgvb†`i Mvwj MvjvR l
 LuvwU Bmjvg a†g©i eywbqv`†K
 A^xKvi Kivi Kvi†Y Zv†K nZ"v Kiv

lqvWRe eþj dZlqv cÖ`vb Kþib| wKš' Zvi
 mvg^avR`ev`x cÖfy Zvi c¶ t_þK
 cÖwZþiva KiþZ _vþK Ges ZvþK
 gymjgvbþ`i tµva l tivlvbj t_þK i¶v KiþZ
 mþPó nq| dþj, gymjgvbMY Zvi wei`tx
 wKQy KiþZ cvþib wbl Zþe, gymwjg
 AvþjgMY Zvi mvþ_ weZK© l gybvRviv
 Kþib| Gfvþe, Zviv mZ` cÖKvk Kþib Ges
 evwZjþK Amvi cÖgvwYZ Kþib| Zvþ`i
 gþa` meþPþq DþjLþhvM` wQþjb weL`vZ
 Avþjg Ag„Z mi wbevmx tkl QvbvDjvn|
 wZwb evi evi weZþK© Zvi Dci Rqx nb
 Ges ZvþK cÖgvY Øviv Rã Kþib| cwiþkþl
 ZvþK gyeenvjvi Rb` Avnÿvb Kþib GB
 eþj: Ôth wg_`vev`x tm thb mZ`ev`xi
 wReïkvq A`^vfvweK g„Zz`eiY KþiÕ|
 Avevi mZ` cÖKvk tcl G gyeenvjvi
 wKQyw`b cþiB tMvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX
 Ggbfvþe g„Zz`eiY Kij hv ïbv gvî gvbyl
 N„Yv teva Kþi| cþi Avwg G NUbvwU
 we`—vwiZ fvþe DþjL Kie| wKš' AZ`š—
 cwiZvþci welq GB th, G ag©vš—wiZ
 `jwU Bmjvþgi mvþ\_ hvi Avþ`Š mæúK©
 tbB Ges Bmjvg l Zv t_þK wew`Qbœ,
 tm `jwU cybivq gymjgvbþ`i mvwiþZ
 cÖþek Kþi Ges Zviv cÖKvk Kþi, th H
 mKj welþqi Dci Zviv weklvm ivþL hvi
 Dci gymjgvbþ`i weklvm iþqþQ|
 tQvþUvLvþUv AþgŠwjK wKQy welq
 Qvov Zvþ`i Ges gymjgvbþ`i gþa` tKvb
 cv_©K` tbB| Avevi Zvþ`i H cyivZb cÖfy

BD†ivc I Avwd«Kvq cĭ cwĭKv I Ab`vb`
 cÖPviYvi gva`†g Zv†`i†K mvnvh` K†i|
 thgb, wL^a÷vb wgkbvwi†`i GKwU
 msMVb Avj-gbwR` Awfav†bi cwiwk†ó G
 K_v ms†hvRb K†i th, ÔKvw`qvbxi
 GKwU gymwjg `j, Z†e cv\_©K` iay
 GZUzKz th, Zv†`i wek!vm gymjgvb†`i
 Dci †Rnv` diR bqÕ| G Kvi†YB Avwg G
 bZzb gZev` mæú†K© we`—vwiZ Rvbvi
 gb` Kijvg| we†kl K†i Kvev kix†d we†k!i
 wewfbœ GjvKv †_†K AvMZ Avgvi wKQy
 eÜzi mv†_ hLb mv¶vr nj Ges Zviv
 Avgv†K kw¼Z K†i Zzjj th Zv†`i †`†k
 Ggb KZK_†jv †jvK i†q†Q, hviv Kvw`qvbxi
 gZev†`i cÖwZ GB e†j AvnŸvb K†i th,
 Zv†`i †bZv Dæ†Z gymwjgvi gyRvwĭ` I
 ms`<viK Avi, Zviv Ggb wKQy cv†`Qb bv
 hv w`†q I†`i gyKv†ejv Ki†Z cv†ib|
 Kvw`qvbxi Av†jgivi hLb Zv†`i†K cÖkœ
 K†ib ZLb Zviv DĖi w`†Z cv†ib bv| KviY,
 Zv†`i Kv†Q I†`i wKZve I cÖK...Z
 AvwK`v mæú†K© †Kvb `úó aviYv †bB|
 ZvB, Avwg G cÖ_g wKw`— †ck KiwQ,
 Avjvni m†½ G cÖwZkÖ“wZmn th G
 gZev†`i cÖK...Z Ae`vi gy†Lvki bv †Lvji
 ch©š— Avwg kvš— ne bv| gnvb Avjvni
 `iev†i Gi ZvlwdK Kvgbv KiwQ| 1839
 L„óv†ã cvÄv†ei Aš—M©Z Kvw`qvb
 bvgK MÖv†g †Kvb GK cwiev†i B†iR
 mvg^avR`ev`x†`i G†R>U †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 Rb¥ nq| Zvi wcZv H mKj †jv†Ki Aš—

f©y³ wQj hviv gymjgvb†`i mv†
 wek|vmNvZKZv K†i†Q| Zv†`i wei“†x
 lohš; K†i†Q| Ges gvb-mæšvb jv†fi
 D†i†k“ mvgªvR“ev`†K mvnvh“ K†i†Q|
 thgb, ^qs †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX
 Zvi wKZvi Ô†Zvndv†q KvqmvwiqvqÕ
 D†jL K†i†Q th, Avgvi wcZv †Mvjvg
 gyiZvRv H mg—†jvK†`i GKRb wQ†jb,
 B†iR miKv†ii mv† hv†`i mymæúK© I
 fv†jvevmvi eÜb wQj, Ges ivR `iev†i Zvi
 GKUv Avmb msiw¶Z wQj| †m B†iR
 miKvi†K me©Zfv†e mvnvh“ K†iwQj hLb
 Zvi ^†`wk I ^ ag©xq fviZevmxiv
 1851 Bs mv†j B†iR miKv†ii wei“†x
 we†`avn †NvIYv K†iwQj| (GUv wQj
 mvgªvR“ev`x†`i wei“†x GKUv cÖwmX
 wece) GgbwK †m wb†Ri c¶ ††K
 cÂvkRb ^mb“ I cÂkwU †Nvov Øviv
 Zv†`i mvnvh“ K†i Ges †m Zvi
 mva“vZxZ EaŸ©Zb KZ©...c†¶i †mev
 K†i†Q| (D†jwLZ MÖš’ 16 c.,:) myZivs G
 ai†bi cwiev†i hw` †Mvjvg Avng†`i Rb¥
 bv nq Z†e, Avi Kvi Rb¥ n†e? †gvUK_v,
 R†b¥i ci †jLvcovi eq†m †cŠQ†j †m
 AL“vZ wKQy wk¶†Ki Kv†Q KZK ,†jv
 D`©y I Avix cy—K c†o Ges wKQy
 AvBb we`“vl wk†L| Zvici †m gvwmK gvl
 c†b†iv UvKv †eZ†b eZ©gv†b cvwK—
 v†bi Aš—M©Z wkqv†KvU bvgK kn†i
 PvKzwi †bq| †m GKUv gvbwmK
 fvimg“nxb cÖK...wZi †jvK wQj|

GgbwK, Zvi mǝú†K© ejv nq †h Zv†K Ni
 †_†K wPwb Avbvi K_v ejv n†j †m wPwbi
 e`†j jeY wb†q Av†m| GKvš—
 wbe©ywxZv I fvimvg`nxbZvi Kvi†Y †m
 cw_g†a` Dnv †L†Z Aviǝ† K†i| hLb jeY
 Zvi Mjvq †cuŠ†Q AvU†K hvq ZLb Zvi
 P¶z-Øq †_†K AkÖ“ wbM©Z nq|(Zvi cyĭ
 ekxi Avng` KZ©...K wjwLZ ÖwmivZzj
 gvn`xÓ bvgK MÖš') GZ`&e`ZxZ †m GZ
 fxi“ wQj †h, KLbl hy× I Kzw`—†Z Ask
 MÖnY K†iwb| A_P H mgq f^a cwiev†i
 mK†jB mvgwiK wk¶v MÖnY KiZ| G
 Kvi†YB GK`v †m GKUv †gvi†Mi ev”Pv
 RevB Ki†Z wM†q Zvi AvOyj †K†U †d†j
 Ges Zv †_†K i³ cÖevwnZ nq| d†j, †m
 ¶lgv cÖv_©bv I Zlev K†i m†i c†o| KviY,
 †m Zvi Rxe†b †Kvb cÖvYx RevB K†iwb|
 (wmiv†Z gvn`x 2q LÊ 4_ c„:) G
 wbe©ywxZv I fxi“Zv wb†q †m eo n†Z
 jvMj Ges †hŠe†b c`vc©Y Kij| Gi
 Awbevh© cwiYwZ `^ifc †m me©`v
 Amy`'B vKZ| †hŠe†b †m cvMjvvg
 mv`„k“ ÖgyivKÖ ev wnó^axqv tiv†M
 Avµvš— nq| G Qvov †m Av†iv wewfbœ
 tiv†M Avµvš— wQj| ÔwiwfD Kvw`qvbÖ
 bvgK Kvw`qvb× cwĭKvq GK`v cÖKvwkZ
 n†qwQj †h, gyivK tivMwU Avgv†i
 nhi†Zi eskMZ tivM wQj bv, eis Dnv
 ewnM©Z Kvi†Y n†qwQj| A_©vr †Mvjvg
 Avng†i c~†e© Zvi cwiev†i Avi †Kn G
 tiv†M Avµvš— nb wb, eis gw`—†®<i

`ye©jZvi Kvi†Y wZwbB cÖ_g G tiv†M
 Avµvš— I cÖfvweZ nb| (AvM÷ msL˘v
 1936 L„óvã) G†Z, cÖgvwYZ nj th, tm
 gyivK ev wnó^axqv tiv†M Avµvš— wQj
 Ges Zvi cwiev†i Av†iv A†bK t†vK G
 tiv†M Avµvš— wQj| G†`i g†a˘ Zvi
 gvgv†Zv fvB ,Kb˘v, GgbwK, Zvi ˘xl G
 tiv†M Avµvš— wQj| GK_v Zvi †Q†j Zvi
 Rxeb Pwi†Z D†jL K†i†Q Ges tm wb†Rl
 e†j†QÒAvgvi ˘x gyivK tiv†M Avµvš—
 Ó| Wv³vi†`i civgk©vbyhvqx tm Avgvi
 m†½ KLbl teov†Z tei nZ|(Kvw`qvbv
 cwíKv Avj wnKg G †Mvjv†gi eY©bv, hv
 1901 mv†ji 10 AvM÷ cÖKvwkZ) gyivK
 tivMUv wK? GLb Avgiv Zv wb†q
 Av†jvPbv Kiel †Kbbv Avgv†`i Av†jvP˘
 wel†qi mwnZ Gi we†kl mæúK© i†q†Q|
 †kÖô wPwKrmv weÁvbv Avey Avjx
 wmbv Zvi ÔAvj KvbybÕ bvgK MÖš˘
 ÔgyivKÕ tiv†Mi eY©bv w`†Z wM†q ˘úó
 K†i e†j†Qb th, gyivK Ggb GKUv tivM hvi
 d†j fqfxwZ I wech©†qi Avk^{1/4}vq gvby†li
 wPš—vaviv I Kíbv†Z cwieZ©b N†U|
 Af˘š—ixY fv†e gvbwmK kw³ mš˘— n†q
 c†o Ges tivMx Gi Kvi†Y me©`v Aw˘`i
 _v†K| Avjvgv eyinvbywĭb gw˘—®<
 tiv†Mi j¶Y I Kvi†Yi e˘vL˘v w`†Z wM†q
 e†j†Qb th, gyivK Ggb GKUv tivM hvi
 Kvi†Y ˘^vfvweK Kíbv I wPš—vaviv
 cwiewZ©Z n†q tivMxi MwZwewa
 A˘^vfvweK n†q c†o| GgbwK, G Ae˘˘vq

tcuŠtQ hvq th,tivMx wb†R†K g†b K†i
 tm A`„†k`i Ávb iv†L| Avi G ai†bi †Kvb
 †Kvb tivMx g†b K†i th, tm †d†i`—v n†q
 †M†Q| Ag~jK wPŠ—vaviv I Kíbvī g†a`B
 G givKx cvMj Kvw`qvb x thŠe†b
 c`vc©Y K†i `vwe Kij th, tm GKRb
 gyRvwĭ`| Gici tm ej†Z jv†M th, Zvi Dci
 Da© RM†Zi inm`vejxi Bjnv g nq| G
 my†hv†M Zvi mvg^avR`ev`x cÖfy Zvi
 gv_vq beyq†Zi gyKzU cwi†q t`q|
 mŷZivs G beyq†Zi `vwe`vi Zv†`iB
 bex†Z cwiYZ nq Ges Zviv nj Gi gvey`|
 thgb tm wb†RB Bnv `^xKvi K†i e†j†Q,
 wek eQ†ii Kg eq†mi GKRb B†iR hye†Ki
 AvK...wZ†Z Avwg GKRb †d†i`—v†K
 `^†cœ t`†LwQ tm GKwU †Pqv†ii Dci
 e†m Av†Q Ges Zvi mvg†b GKwU †Uvej
 i†q†Q| Avwg Zv†K ejjvg Zzwg AwZ
 my>`i| tm DĖi w`j nuv, nuvŌ| (†Mvjvg
 KZ©...K iwPZ ZvRwKiv†q Anx†q
 gyKvĭvm 31 c„:) Zvi ci B†iwr fvlvq
 Bjnv g nj, (i love you) Avwg †Zvgv†K
 fv†jvevwm, (i with you) Avwg †Zvgvi
 mv†_ AvwQ , (i shall help you) Avwg
 †Zvgvi mvnvh` Kie| tm Av†iv D†jL K†i
 th , ÔGici Avgvi kixi cÖKwœÚZ nj Ges
 B†iwr fvlvq Bjnv g nj: Avwg hv B†`Q
 Kwi Zv Ki†Z cvwi| Abš—i Avwg Zvi fvlv
 D`PviY eyS†Z cvijvg thb GKRb B†iR
 Avgvi gv_vi Kv†Q e†m K_v ej†QbŌ|
 (†Mvjvg Avng` KZ©...K iwPZŌevivnx†b

Avng`xÓ 480 c,,:) Gici Avi wK? †m Zvi
 cÖwZkÖ“wZ i¶v K†i Ges wb†Ri
 †Mvjvg†K mvnvh“ K†i| Kv†RB Zvi Aek“
 KZ©e“ nj Zv†`i K...ZÁZv cÖKvk Kiv|
 we†kl K†i fviZ mg^avÁx gnvb ivYx†K Avj-
 vn ZvAvjv cvVv†jb Ges wZwb kvš—bv
 l mvnm cÖ`v†bi Rb“ AbyMÖn c~e©K
 Zvi N†i AvMgb Ki†jb| †m wb†RB Gi
 eY©bv w`†Z wM†q e†j†Q Avwg Kvk†di
 gva`†g fviZ mg<sup>a</sup>vÁx gnvb ivYx†K †`L†Z
 †cjvg, wZwb Avgvi N†i AvMgb K†i†Qb|
 ZLb Avwg Avgvi m^{1/2}x mv_x†`i GKRb†K
 ejjvg th, gnvb ivYx Zvi cwic~Y© †øn
 ggZv l fv†jvevmv Øviv Avgv†`i †K
 mǻšvwbZ K†i†Qb| Avi ,Avgv†`i N†i `y
 w`b Ae`'vb K†i†Q| ZvB, Avgv†`i KZ©e“
 nj Zvi K...ZÁZv cÖKvk Kiv| (gÄyi
 Kvw`qvwbi wjwLZ ÔgyKvwkdv†Z
 †MvjvgÔ 17c,,ôv)

Kvh©Z: mvg^avR“ev†`i fv†jvevmv Ges
 Dnvi cÖwZ Zvi wek|`—Zvi †NvIYv `^ifc
 Ges gymjgvb†`i wQ`^avbyMÜv†bi
 D†i†k“ †m Zvi KZ©e“ wbôvi mv†_cvjb
 K†i†Q| GgbwK hLb †Kvb GK N„Y“
 mvg^avR“ev`x GKUv cy`—K iPbv K†i
 Dnv†Z DǻšvnnvZzj gy†gwb b l ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mǻšv†bi
 Dci AvNvZ nv†b| ZLb fviZ e†l©i
 gymjgvbiv we†`^avn †NvIYv K†i Ges
 K†Vvi cÖwZ†iva M†o †Zv†j, Avi hLb G
 cy`—†Ki Kvi†Y Zv†`i N„Yv l †¶vf miKv†i

Kv†Q †cŠQvj| ZLb †m gymjgvb†`i mv†\_mn†hvwMZvi e`†j Zv†`i wei“xvPiY Ki†ZjvMj| KviY Zvi g†Z gnvb we<sup>a</sup>wUk miKvi hviv G c„w\_ex†Z Avjvni Qvqv -^ifc Zv†`i wei“†x cÖwZ†iva I we†^avn Kivi AwaKvi gymjgvb†`i †bB| mvg<sup>a</sup>vR“ev†`i mvnvh“ mn†hvwMZv GgbwK Dnvi cÖwZ Zvi Anevb Ges gymjgvb†`i wQ<sup>a</sup>vbyMÜvb Kivi Kvi†Y hLb Zvi Dci AvµgY Pj†Z \_v†K, ZLb †m Zvi †Kvb GKwU cy-—†K wj†LwQj th, Avgv†`i wnZvKv•¶x miKv†ii Rb“ Avgiv mKj cÖKvi wec` mn“ KiwQ Ges fwel“†ZI Kie| †Kbbv Zvi Ki“Yv I `qvi Rb“ K... ZÁZv cÖKvk Kiv Avgv†`i Aek“ KZ©e`| G†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB th, we<sup>a</sup>wUk miKv†ii Rb“ Avgiv Avgv†`i cÖvY I ab-mæú` DrmM© Kie| Avi, cÖKv†k“ I AcÖKv†k“ Dnvi gh©v`v I DboewZi Rb“ Avgiv me©`v cÖv\_©bv Kie| (†Mvjv†gi ÒAvwiqv ag©Ó 79 Ī 80 c„ôv) Rvwb bv, th e“w<sup>3</sup> ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Aegvbbv MÖnY K†i, †m ai†bi †jvK wK beyq“Z I ZvR`x†`i (ms`<vi) `vweKi†Z cv†i? eiÂ †m H mKj †jv†Ki cÖksmv Ki†Q hviv ûRy†ii Aegvbbv K†i†Q Ges H me †jv†Ki we†ivwaZv Ki†Q hviv bex mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mæšvb I gh©v`v i¶vi Rb“ wb†R†`i cÖvY I †`n†K DrmM© K†i†Qb| †m Zvi Abymvix I f³MY†K

DrmvwnZ Kþi, Zviv thb Zvþ`i gnvçÖfy
 BsþiR mvg^avR[~]evþ`i Dþïþk<sup>~</sup> mæú` I
 cÖvY DrmM© Kivi Rb[~] cÖ[~]‘Z[~] _vþK| KviY
 Zvi ag© ZvþK wk¶lv t`q, Avjvni Avþ`k
 cvjb KiþZ Ges H miKvþii AvbyMZ[~] KiþZ
 th t`kþK wbivcËv `vb KþiþQ Ges
 Zvþ`iþK wbR QvqvZþj Rvwjgþ`i (A_©vr
 gymjgvbþ`i) nvZ t[~]þK i¶lv KþiþQ|
 G miKvi we^awUk miKvi Qvov Avi tKn
 bþn| AwaKš’, G miKvþii Aeva[~]Zv Bmjvg
 Ges Avjvn I Z`xq ivm~þji Aeva[~]Zvi
 kvwgj|(miKvþii j¶Y bvgK cyw[~]—Kvq
 DþjwLZ tMvjvþgi fvly) Zvi `ywU cy[~]—K
 ÒRi“iZzj BgvgÓ c,,ôv 23 Ges ÒZzndvþq
 KvqmvwiqvÓ c,,: 27 G tñ eþjþQ Avwg
 gnvb Avjvni iKwiqv GRb[~] Av`vq KiwQ
 th, wZwb AvgvþK we^awUþki Ggb Ki“Yvi
 QvqvZþj t[~]þK Avwg KvR KiþZ cviwiQ
 Ges lqvR-bwmnZI KiþZ cviwiQ| myZivs
 G AbyMÖnkxj miKvþii cÖRvþ`i KZ©e[~]
 nj Zvi K...ZÁZv cÖKvk Kiv, weþkl Kþi,
 Avgvi KZ©e[~] nj G miKvþii AwaK K...
 ZÁZv cÖKvk Kiv| tKbbv, eZ©gvb fviZ
 mg^avU Qvov Avi Kvþiv Aaxþb t[~]þK
 Avgvi gnvb Dþïk[~] mdj KiþZ cviZvg bv|
 tñ Gl eþjþQ th e[~]w³ wew“QbœZv I
 wech©q Kvgbv Kþi Zvi Dci Avjvni
 Awfkvc Ges H e[~]w³i Dcil th tbZvi
 AbyMZv ^xKvi Kþi bv| A_P AvjvncvK
 eþjþQb th, tZvgiv Avjvn I ivm~þji Ges
 tbZvþ`i AbyMZ[~] _vK| GLvþb Dwjj Avgi

ev t̂bZv ejt̂Z eZ©gvb mg^avU†K eySvq|
 GRb̂ Avwg Avgvi f³e,,>̂ I
 AbymvixMY†K Dc†̂k ŵ†q _vwK Zviv
 thb Bst̂iR†K Djyj Avgi Gi Aš—f©~Z K†i
 t̂bq Ges Aš—i t̂†K Zuvi AvbyMẐ
 ^xKvi Ki†Z KzwÉẐ bv nq| (Zvi wbR
 fvlv) Zviv th Bst̂iR†̂i AvbyMẐ Ki†e
 G†Z Avð†h©i wKQy bq; †Kbbv, Zviv
 l†̂iB mš—vb, nv†Zi evbvb ê˘ Ges l†̂i
 jvMvb Mv†Qi dj| fviZ e†l©i BwZnvm
 teĖv t̂L†Z t̂cj Zv†̂i jvMvb MvQ
 cwicK; I d†j cwic~Y© n†q †M†Q, ZLb
 Zviv Kvŵqvbxt̂̂i teZ†bi gvâ†g I teZb
 Qvov we†kl we†kl my†hvM̂ vb Ki†Z
 jvMj, Kvŵqvbxt̂̂i wk¶v̂ x¶vi Rb̂
 BD†iv†c cvVv†Z jvMj| Avi , êemv-
 evwYR̂, K...wl, wkí KviLvv̂ BẐvŵ
 mgŷq Kg©†¶†̂l Zv†̂i†K we†kl AwaKvi
 ŵ†Z jvMj| Ggwbfv†e Bst̂iR miKvi†K G
 †ji wPŠ—v aviv†K cÖPvi Kivi
 v̂vwqZ; MÖnY K†i t̂bq| †Kbbv, Gme wPŠ
 —vaviv Zv†̂i cwiKíbv Abyhvqx I Zv†̂i
 ^v†_©B wQj| Avi Zv†̂i Drmvn cÖ̂vb I
 D†ĖwRZ Kivi Kvi†Y A†bK g~L© I ̂ye©j
 Bgv†bi A†bK †jvK G Rv†j AvUKv c†o|
 KviY, Zviv Bnv AR©bl Ki†Z jvMj| Gfv†e
 G gyiZv̂ jwU µgk: wê—...wZ jvf K†i
 Ges ŵ†K ŵ†K Qwo†q c†o| Avi
 gymjgvbMY†K Bmjvg ††K mwi†q ivLv
 we^awU†ki v̂m†Z; i wbKŪeZ©x Kivi Rb̂
 A†bK cyŵ—Kv cÖPvi K†i| gymjgvb†̂i

tμva l tivlvbj t_†K Zv†`i mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x
 gyiweYiv me©`v Zv†`i†K †ndvhZ KiZ|
 hLbB †Kvb mvg^avR`ev`x cÖkvmK Zv†`i
 cÖwZ Ag†bv†hvMx nZ, ZLbB Zvi
 wei“†x Awf†hvM l cÖwZev` DlvwcZ nZ
 th, AgyK Ab`vb` `j†K Avgv†`i
 mggh©v`v `vb K†i| m†¹/₂ m†¹/₂ Zvi
 cÖwZ fxwZ cÖ`k©b l mZK© evYx G†m
 coZ| thgb †Mvjvg Avgv` Kvw`qvbv
 fvi†Z wbyh³ fBmi†qi Kv†Q Ggb KZK,†jv
 kã l cxwZ e`envi K†i `iLv— †ck Kij, hv
 †Kvb gh©v`v mæúbœ †jv†Ki c†¶ †kvfv
 cvq bv| Avi, Avjvni bwe†Zv G †_†K KZ
 E†aY©| (Zvi g~j eY©bv) Avgvi
 Abymvix†`i bvg msewjZ th Av†e`b
 cîwU Avcbvi mgx†c †ck KiwQ, Gi D†ik`
 nj GB th, Avwg l Avgvi c~e© cyi“†liv
 Avcbv†`i Rb` th weivU †L`gZ K†iwQ
 Dnvi cÖwZ j¶` ivL†eb| Avwg gnvb
 miKv†ii Kv†Q Av†iv Avkv ivwL th miKvi
 H cwiev†ii cÖwZ j¶` ivL†e th `xN©
 cÂvk ermi hver cwic~Y© wekl`—Zv l
 wbôvi mwnZ cÖgvY K†i†Q th, G cwievi
 miKv†ii cÖwZ me†P†q tewk wbôvevb|
 gnvb miKv†ii kvmKeM© G cwiev†ii
 fv†jvevmvi ^xK...wZ cÖ`vb K†i†Q Ges
 G cwiev†ii Rb` A<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>xKvi cî l mb`cî `vb
 K†i†Q th, Bnv GKwU †meK l wbt`^v_©
 cwievi| G Rb` Avwg Avcbv†`i wbKU
 Avkv ivwL th, Avcbvi Aaxb`
 cÖkvmK†`i†K wjL†eb hv†Z Zviv H e„†¶i

cÖwZ jŋ iv†L Ges Gi iŋYv†eŋY K†i; hv
AvcbvivB tivcY K†i†Qb| Av†iv Avkv Kwi,
Zviv thb Avgvi Abymvix†`i cÖwZ we†kl
†ø†ni `„wó iv†L| †Kbbv AZx†Z KLbl
Avgiv Avcbv†`i Rb` cÖvY I i³ DrmM©
Ki†Z wcwQ†q _vwKwb, Avi fwel`†Zl
wcwQ†q _vKe bv| G gnvb Ae`v†bi
†cÖwŋ†Z Avgiv gnvb miKv†ii Kv†Q
mynvh` mn†hvwMZv `vwe Kivi AwaKvi
ivwL, hv†Z †Kn Avgv†`i Dci Avµg†Yi
mynm bv cvq| (fviZe†l©i cÖwZ †Mvjvg
Avng†`i cĭ hv Kv†mg Kw`qvbxi wjwLZ
ÖZvejx†M wimvjvZÖ bvgK cy`—†Ki 7g
L†Ű D†jwLZ|) cybivq †m Zv†`i weivU
weivU †mevi K_v D†jL K†i e†j†Q th,
B†iR†`i cÖksmvq Avgvi iwPZ cy`—
Kvejx Øviv Avwg MÖš`vMvi cwic~Y©
K†i w`†qwQ| we†kl K†i, miKv†ii cÖwZ
GUvB Avgvi eo Ae`vb| Avwg Avkv Kwi
th Avgv†K Gi DĚg wewbgq cÖ`vb Kiv
n†e| KvH©Z: GUvB wQj Zvi Ab`Zg eo
†L`gZ| †Kbbv, mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`xiv wL^a÷vb
†nvK Avi AL„óvb †nvK , Zviv
gymjgvb†`i †Rnv†`i Abyf~wZ†K
hZUzKz fq K†i, Ab` wKQy†K Zviv
ZZUzKz fq K†i bv| myZivs †m Gi
wewbgq †cj| Avi Gi †P†q eo wewbgq
wK n†Z cv†i th, GKRb gyivK (wnwó^aqv)
†ivMvµvš— I AfveMÖ`— e`w³ hvi Kv†Q
GKw`†bi Lvevi wQj bv, †m AvR beyq†Zi
wmsnvm†b mgvmxb n†q e†m†Q Ges

Zvi PZzi cv†k!© bRi I †blqv†Ri aviv e†q
 P†j†Q| †jv†Kiv Zvi Kv†Q †`Što QyU†Q
 Ges Ges ZLbKvi we†k|i me© e„nr ivó^a
 Zv†K mnvqZv Ki†Q| Gi djkÖ“wZ†Z Zvi
 cvMjvwg Av†iv e„w× cvq Ges Zv Pig
 ch©v†q †cuŠ†Q| BbkvAvjvn, Avwg Dnv
 we†kl cÖe†Ü D†jL Kie| G Av†jvPbvi
 m†½ †Mvjvg Avng†`i †Q†j, Zvi wØZxq
 Lwjdv KZ©...K e³ -^xKv†ivw³
 ÒKvw`qvb x ag© mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x†`i dmj
 Qvov Avi wKQy bqÓ| thvM KiwQ †m
 ej†Q Avgv†`i Dci mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x†`i A†bK
 Ae`vb i†q†Q| Avgiv c~Y© kvwš— I
 Aviv†gi mwnZ Avgv†`i D†k` mvab
 KiwQ Ges wewfboe †`†k cÖPv†ii D†k`
 Avgiv †h†Z cviWQ| we^awUk miKvi
 GLv†bl Avgv†`i mvnvh` Ki†Q| GUV nj
 Avgv†`i Dci Zv†`i c~Y© Ki“Yv I `qv|
 (gvngy` Avng` iwPZ ÒevivKvZzi
 †LjvdZÓ bvgK MÖš' 65 c„ôv) G Kvi†YB
 †Mvjvg Avng` me©`v Zvi f³MY†K
 mvg^avR`ev†`i wek|—Zv I fv†jvevmv
 AR©†b m†Pó nlqvi Rb` DrmvwnZ KiZ|
 iay ZvB b†n eis Gi Rb` Av†Z¥vrmM©
 Ki†Z Ges Gi AvnYvqK n†Z, Avi gvby†li
 g†b G K_v ex g~j Ki†Z Aby†cÖiYv w`Z
 th, c„w_ex†Z G miKv†ii †P†q Awak
 b`vq civqY I DĚg Avi †Kn †bB| hvi d†j,
 G AvnYv†bi `i“b gvby†li g†b Mfxi cÖfve
 we—vi Ki†e| †Kbbv hLb G K_vwU evi
 evi kÖ“Z n†Z _v†K ZLb G Ki“Yvgq

miKvþii cÖwZ fvþjvevmv I mǣšvb
 my`„p nlqv `^vfvweK| Avi Dnv ïay
 fviZeþl©B mxgvex _vKþe bv eis
 Avgvþ`i tKn Ab` t`þk tMþj tmLvþbl G
 Kg©aviv Pvwjþq hvþel KviY, Avgvþ`i
 `^v\_© I j¶ GK I Awfbœ| ( Avi Zvþ`i GB
 Awfbœ j¶` nþjv Bmjvþgi cÖK...wZþK
 aYsm Kiv Ges mwVK ag©þK gyþQ tðjv)
 hLb G miKvþii b`vqcivqYZvi K\_v Ab`vb`
 t`kevmxiv RvbþZ cviþe ZLb Zviv
 AvMÖn Kiþe thb G eikZgq miKvþii cv
 Zvþ`i t`þkl tçuŠþQ hvq|
 e`Z Zvþ`i Dþlk`vejx wQj Awfbœ| thgb
 GK Kvw`qvbv ag©cÖPviK 1923 mþb
 ivwkqv nþZ cÖZ`veZ©b Kþi msev`
 w`þq ejj th, Avwg weªwUþki ,ßPi nlqvi
 Acevþ` KþqKevi a„Z nþqwQÖ tm Me©
 Kþi Avþiv eþj th, Avwg ivwkqvþZ ïay
 Kvw`qvbv ag© cÖPvþii Rb`
 wMþqwQjvg| wKŠ' thþnZz Kvw`qvbvþ`i
 `^v\_© I Dþlk` weªwUk miKvþii Dþlk`i
 mvþ_ RwoZ, ZvB Avwg weªwUk miKvþii
 tmev KiþZ Ges Avgvi Dci Zvi Awc©Z
 KZ©e` mǣúv`b KiþZ eva` wQjvg|
 (Kvw`qvbvþ`i gyevwjM gynvǣš`
 Avwgþbi wjwLZ Ges Avj dRjy
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKvq cÖPvwiZ 28
 tmþþǣ^i 1923 L„:) GfvþeB Zvþ`i
 Kvþ©µg PjþZ _vKj| G Acweî `jwU jvÃbv
 I Ac`—Zvi me©wbæ —þi tçuŠþQ|
 Ggb nj th gymwjg ivóª,þjv GþKi ci GK

mvg^avR[~]ev`x[^]i nv⁺Z cZ⁺bi Kvi⁺Y Zviv
 Avb[>]` Djvm Ki⁺Z _v⁺K Ges eo eo
 mvaviY mfv Abyôvb[~]ii“ K⁺ti Avi gymwjg
 wba⁺bi Rb[~] hyxv⁻¿ µ⁺qi D⁺ti⁺k[~] eo
 A⁺1/4i UvKv t⁺cÖiY Ki⁺Z _v⁺K| hLb
 †Mvjv⁺gi cyÎ I Zvi Lwjdv G Dcj⁺¶
 AbywôZ GKwU mfvq fvLY w⁻†Z wM⁺q
 e†j, gymwjg ljpgviv Avgv⁺†i⁺K Bs⁺tiR
 miKv⁺ii mn⁺thvwMZvi Acev⁻ †⁻q, Avi
 Dnvi weRq mg~†n Avgv⁺†i Avb[>]` Dj-
 v⁺mi Kvi⁺Y Avgv⁺†i⁺K †⁻vlv⁺†ivc K⁺ti|
 Avgiv cÖkœ Kwi, †Kb Avgiv Dnv⁺Z
 mš’ó I Avbw[>]`Z ne bv? A_P Avgv⁺†i
 BgvG G K_v e†j†Qb, ÔAvgw †gn`x Ges
 we^awUk miKvi Avgvi ZievwiÖ| myZivs
 Avgiv Gi weR†q Avbw[>]`Z neB Ges
 Avgiv †⁻L†Z PvB th, G Zievwii Av†jv
 thb BivK, wmwiqv cÖf,,wZ †⁻†k D™
 †vwMZ n†”Q| †m Av†iv e†j, Avjvn
 Zvqvjv G miKv⁺ii mvnvh[~] Kivi Rb[~] †d†i⁻
 —v t⁺cÖiY K⁺ti†Qb|(Avj-dRj cwÎKv 7B
 wW†m^α^i 1918 Bs) Z`ycwi Zvi e³e[~] nj
 th, kZ kZ Kvw`qvbX BivK weR†qi Rb[~]
 Bs⁺tiR evwnbx†Z thvM`vb K⁺ti†Q Ges G
 Rb[~] Zv⁺†i (AcweÎ) i³ Swi†q†Q| (Avj-dRj
 cwÎKv 31 †k AvM÷ 1923 L,,:) Abyifc
 fv†e †m Avb[>]` cÖKvk K⁺ti hLb
 mvg^avR[~]ev`x evwnbx Avj-Kz`†m cÖ†ek
 K⁺ti| mvg^avR[~]ev`x[^]i mg_©†b †m
 GKwU cÖeÜl wj†L†Q| Zvi G Kv†Ri I
 Dmgvbx mvg^av†R[~]i cZ⁺bi Rb[~] we^awUk

cÖavb gš¿xi tmtµUvwi Zvi K...ZÁZv
cÖKvk Ktib| Avj-dRj cwÎKvq cÖKvwkZ
n†q†Q th Ôwe^awUk mvg^av†R"i weR†qi
Rb" Avgiv Avjvni nvRvi nvRvi iKwiqv
Av`vq KiwQ| GUv GKUv Avb>` Djv†mi
KviY| †Kbbv Avgv†`i †bZv †Mvjvg
Avng` Kvw`qvbz Zvi Abymvix†`i†K Gi
Rb" †`vqv Ki†Z Dc†`k w`†Zb|
BwZc~†e© Kvw`qvbz a†g©i th `vlqvZ
eÜ n†q wM†qwQj, Zvi c_ Avevi Ly†j
†`qv nj| we^awUk mvg^avR" wewfbœ
†`†k Qwo†q covi d†jB Avgv†`i G mKj
my†hvM-myweav jvf nq | (Avj-dRj 23
b†fα^i 1918 L,,:) Ggwb fv†e
mvg^avR"ev`xiv Zv†`i nxb D†ik"
PwiZv_©, gymjgvb†`i g†a" we†f` m,,wó
I Zv†`i Dci „ßPie,,wË mdj Kivi Rb" G
`jwU†K jvjb-cvjb K†i| th†nZz, Giv
Bs†iR†`i G†R>U, ZvB Rvg©vb miKvi Zvi
gš¿x-eM©†K G†`i gvnwdj Abyôv†b
Dcw`Z n†Z wb†la K†i| Avj-dRj 1jv
b†fα^i 1934 L,,: Av†iv D†jL" th ,
AvdMvb I Bs†iR†`i g†a" hyx PjvKv†j
hLb G `†ji `yÔe"w³ AvdMvwb`—v†b
cÖ†ek K†iwQj, ZLb AvdMvb miKvi
G†`i†K mvg<sup>a</sup>vR"ev†`i c†¶ „ßPi e,,wËi
`v†q nZ`v K†i| AvdMvb miKv†ii `^ivó^a
gš¿x †NvIYv K†ib th, G†`i Kv†Q Ggb
cÖgvY I wPwVcÎ cvlqv †M†Q hØviv
GUvB mve`— nq th, Giv Avgv†`i kÎ"i
G†R>U| wKš' Gi wecixZ Kvw`qvbz Ljxdv

G `yÖRþbi Aciva wbþq Me© Kþi eþj þh,
 hw` Avgvþ`i þjvþKiv AvdMvwb`vþb Pzc
 _vKZ Avi wRnv` mæúþK© Avgvþ`i
 wekþvmþK cÖKvk bv KiZ Zþe Zvþ`i Dci
 þKvb wec` AvmZ bv| wKŠ' Zviv
 weªwUk miKvþii fvþjvevmvþK þMvcb
 KiþZ cvþiwb, hv Avgvþ`i KvQ þ_þK enb
 Kþi wbþq wMþqwQj| G KviþYB Zviv
 g„Zz`i mæšyLxb nq| (Beþb þMvjvþgi
 Rygvi þLvZev hv Avj-dRj cwîKvq
 cÖKvwkZ 16 B AvM÷ 1935 L„:) GUv
 Kvþiv KvþQ A`úó bq þh, mvgªvR`ev`xiv
 me©`vB „ßPi e„wËi Rb` ag© Ges
 ag©cÖPvþii myþhvM MÖnY Kþi| þhgb
 W: Dgi dii“L Zvi cy`—K ÒAvZ-Zvemxi
 Aj-Bw`—gviÓ Gi gþa` we`—vwiZ
 eY©bv KþiþQb Ges Avgivl Zv
 BwZc~þe© DþjL KþiwQ| GLb
 mvgªvR`ev`xiv Zvþ`i kw³ my`„p Kivi
 Rb` Ges Zvþ`i mv © i¶vi ZvwMþ`
 Avwd«Kvq Ges ga`cÖvþP` gymjgvbþ`i
 ag© wekþvþm mþ`þni m„wó Ges
 BmjvgþK KzjwlZ KiþZ I „ßPi e„wË
 PvjvþZ `ii“ KþiþQ| Giv Iþ`i cwîKíbv
 Abyhvqx Ges Iþ`i mvnvþh` KvR Pvwjþq
 hvþ`Q| wKŠ' Bmjvþgi bvg e`envi KiþQ|
 cwîkþl, Kvw`qvbvþ`i gyLcvî Avj-dRj
 cwîKvq hv cÖPvwiZ nþqþQ, Zvi Dx„wZ
 w`w`Q| ÒweªwUk miKvi Avgvþ`i Rb`
 Xvj `^ifc|hvi QîQvqvq Avgiv þKej
 mæšyþLi w`þK GwMþq hvw`Q| hw` G

Xvj mwiþq tbqv nq, Zv nþj Avgiv kî“i
 AvµgþY wQbœ wew”Qbœ nþq hve|
 myZivs GRb” HK”ex nþqwQ th,
 weªwUþki DbœwZ A_© Avgvþ`i
 DbœwZ Ges lþ`i aÿsm A\_© Avgvþ`i
 aÿsm| (Avj-dRj 19þk Aþ±vei 1915 L,,:)
 GUvB nj G ag©vš—wiZ `þji ev—e ifc|
 hviv mvgªR”evþ`i KvþQ Zvþ`i AvwK`v
 wek|vmþK wewµ Kþi w`þqþQ| me©kw³
 w`þq Zvþ`i tL`gZ KþiþQ, AvRI Kþi
 hvþ”Q| Ògnvb Avjvni ZldxK Qvov ,bvn
 t_þK weiZ _vKv Ges mrKvR mæúv`b
 Kivi kw³-mvg_©” Avgvþ`i Kvþiv
 tbBÓ©

.....

wØZxq cÖeÜ

Kvw`qvbv gZev` I gymjgvbMY

AþbK tþvK gþb Kþi th, Kvw`qvbvix
gymjgvbþ`i wewfbœ `þji gþa` GKwU `j|
Zþe, Zviv KZ, þjv kvLv cÖkvLvq wfbœ
gZ tcvlY Kþi| G Qvov Zvþ`i gþa` Avi
þKvb ZdvZ þbB| Avgiv G cÖeþÜ
gymjgvbMY I Zvþ`i aþg©i tgvKvwejq
Kvw`qvbv gZev` mæúþK© AvþjvPbv
Kie| hvþZ, GUv th, KZ eo weåvš— Zv
cvVK mnþR Abyaveb KiþZ cvþib| Avi
GUvl eySþZ cvþib th, Bmjvg aþg©i
mvþ_ Dnvi we`y gvî mæúK© þbB| A_P
Zviv RbmavaiþYi mvþ_ cÖZviYv KiþQ
Ges Bmjvg bvþgi wcQþb AvZþþMvcb
Kþi AvþQb| cÖK...Zcþ¶, Zviv Bû`
bvQvivi b`vq Bmjvg tþK eû `yþi
Ae`vb KiþQ| G AveiþYi Øviv wbR
`^v\_©i¶v I myþhvM jvf KivB Zvþ`i
Dþîk`| Ab`_vq Zvþ`i wKZve mg~þn
`úófvþe DþîL iþqþQ th, þKvb gymwjg
gviv þMþj RvbvRvi bvgvR cov hvþe bv,
Ges Zvþ`i þMvi`vþbl Kei t`qv hvþe bv|
þKvb gymjgvþbi mvþ_ weevn kvw` Pþe
bv Ges þKvb ag©xq AvPvi Abyôvþbl
þhvM`vb Kiv hvþe bv| eis Zvþ`i gþZ þm

Kvđil| wg_v bexi Øvex`vi †Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbv e†j†Q, Ôth e`w³
 Avgv†K wek|vm K†i bv †m Avjvn |
 ivm~j†K wek|vm K†i bvÕ| (†Mvjvg
 Avng†`i nvwKKvZzj Anx c„ôv 163) Zvi
 †Q†j | wØZxq Ljxdv gvngy` Avng`
 wj†L†Q: ÔGK e`w³ j²x kn†i Avgvi mv†
 mv¶vr K†i wR†Ám Kij th, Rbmavav†Yi
 g†a` cÔPvwiZ n†q †M†Q th hviv
 Kvw`qvbv ag© MÖnY K†i bvB Zv†`i†K
 Avcbviv Kvđi e†jb, GK_v wK mZ`?
 Avwg Zv†K ejjvg, nuv, mZ`| G†Z †Kvb
 m†`n †bB, Avgiv †Zvgv†`i†K Kvđi ewj|
 †jvKwU Avgvi K_v†K A™ †yZ g†b Kij Ges
 Avđh©vwš^Z nj| (Avbl†i wLjvdZ 92
 c„:) †m Av†iv e†j: Avgv†`iB cÔkœ
 AKvw`qvbv†`i Avgiv Kvđi eje bv †Kb?
 A_P Zv KziAvb Øviv `úó| †Kbbv Avjvn
 cvK cwi®<vi fv†e e†j†Qb, th e`w³ †Kvb
 ivm~j†K A^-xKvi Ki†e †m Kvđi, Avi th
 e`w³ KziAvb †K A^-xKvi Ki†e †m Kvđil|
 GgZve`vq th e`w³ †Mvjvg Avng`†K
 bex | ivm~j e†jZ A^-xKvi Ki†e †m
 KziAv†bi fvlvq Kvđil| GRb`B Avgiv
 gymjgvbMY†K Kvđi ewj| †Kbbv Zviv
 ivm~jM†Yi g†a` cv\_©K` Ki†Q| Kv†iv Dci
 Bgvb iv†L, Avevi KvD†K A^-xKvi K†i|
 d†j, G †cÔw¶†Z Zviv Kvđil|(Avj-dRj
 Kvw`qvbv cwĲKv hv 26 †g Ryb 1922 L„:
 cÔKvwkZ) Zvi wØZxq cyĲ ekxi Avng`
 `úó fvlvq wbj©¾ fv†e wj†L†Q: th e`w³

gymv AvjvBwnm mvjvg cÖwZ Bgvb
 Avþb Ges Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg cÖwZ
 Bgvb Avþb bv A_ev Cmvi cÖwZ Bgvb
 Avþb wKš' gynvǣš` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi cÖwZ Bgvb Avþb bv tm
 Kvþdi| Abyifc fvþe th e" w³ tMvjvg
 Avngþ`i Dci Bgvb Avþb bv tml Kvwdi
 Ges Bmjvg t_þK ewn®<...Z| G K_v
 Avgiv wbR t_þK ejwQ bv, eis Avjvni
 wKZve t_þK ejwQ ÖZvivB nj mwZ" Kvþii
 Kvþdi|Ó (tMvjvg cyĭ ekxi Avngþ`i
 KvwjgvZzj dvQjÖ bvgK MÖš')
 R%obK Kv w`qvbv Avþjg Zvi ÔAvb-
 beyq"Z wdj Bjnv gÖ MÖþš' wjþLþQ: Avj-
 vn Zvqvju tMvjvg Avng`þK ejþjb Ôth
 e" w³ AvgvþK fvj-evþm | Avgvi AvbyMZ"
 ^xKvi Kþi Zvi KZ©e" nj tZvgvi
 AbymiY Kiv Ges tZvgvi Dci Bgvb Avbv|
 Ab_vq, tm Avgvi eÜz bq eis tm Avgvi
 kĭ"| Avi tZvgvi A^xKviKvixiv hw` Zv
 MÖnY bv Kþi eis tZvgvþK Awekvm Kþi |
 Kó t`q, Zþe Avwg Zvþ`iþK KþVvi kvw—
 w`e Ges G mKj Kvþdiþ`i Rb" KvivMvi
 wnmvþe RvnvboevgþK ^Zwi Kþi tiþLwQ|
 Ó AZGe Avjvn Zvqvju G Bjnvþg `úó Kþi
 eþj w`þqþQb, th e" w³ tMvjvg Avng`þK
 Agvb" Kiþe, tm Kvwdi Ges Zvi kvw—
 Rvnvboevg| (gynvǣš` BDmyd
 Kv w`qvbxi ÔAvb-beyq"Z wdj Bjnv gÖ
 bvgK cy—K 40 c,,ôv)

Kvw`qvbxf`i cÖ_g Ljxdv byi“İxþbi
 Dx„wZ w`tq tMvjvg cyÎ eþtQ th,
 AKvw`qvbv gymjgvbiv Avjvn Zvqvjvi H
 evYxi AŞ—f©y³ ÒGivB nj mwZ`Kvþi
 KvþdiÓ| GB cÖmþ½ tm Avþiv eþtQ
 ÔGK_v tKgb Kþi mæde th, gymvi
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg A`^xKviKvix Kvþdi I
 Awfkß nþe Ges Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 A`^xKviKvixiv Kvþdi nþe, Avi tMvjvg
 Avngþ`i A`^xKviKixiv Kvþdi nþe bv,
 gyþgbþ`i AvwK`v nj GB- ÔAvgiv
 ivm~jMþYi gþa` cv\_©K` Kwi bvÓ A_P
 Giv ivm~jMþYi gþa` cv\_©K` KiþQ|
 myZivs tMvjvg Avng`þK A`^xKviKvix
 e`w³ Kvþdi nlqv Awbev© nþq cþo Ges
 tm Avjvni H evYxi AŞ—f©y³- ÒGivB
 cÖK...Z KvþdiÓ (ekxi Avng` KZ©...K
 wjwLZ KvwjgvZzj dvQj 120 I 147 c„ôv
 Ges ÒwiwfD Ae wiwj-wRIÝÓ gvwmK
 cwÎKvq mwboæþewkZ|
 GB nj Zvþ`i gZev` Ges Zvþ`i fvlvq
 GUvB Zvþ`i I gymjgvbþ`i gþa`
 mæúþK©i `^ifc| wKš' Zviv gymjgvbþ`i
 mvwii tçQþb Zvþ`i Amr DþÎk` mvaþbi
 Rb` jywKþq AvþQ| KLbl Zviv mvaviY
 gymjgvbMYþK cÖZviYv Kþi, weþkl Kþi
 cvK fviZ e`ZxZ Ab`vb` t`þk gymjgvbþ`i
 mvþ_ Ges Zvþ`i Bgvþgi wcQþb cÖZviYv
 g~jK bvgvR cþo| tKbbv Avgiv c~þe©B
 eþjwQ th, Zviv tMvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbx i beyq`Z A`^xKviKvixþK

Kv†di e†j| myZivs †Kgb K†i Zviv
 Kv†di†i †cQ†b Ges Zv†i mvwi†Z
 bvgvR covi AbygwZ w`†Z cv†i? hw`
 Zviv bvgvR c†o _v†K Z†e Dnv KcUZvi
 bvgvR| AZtci Zviv G bvgvR,†jv†K wbR
 M,,†n cybivq c†o †bq| AKvw`qvbv†i
 wcQ†b bvgvR cov mæú†K© G†i gZvgZ
 eY©bvi ci Avgiv Zv†i G `yiwfmwÜ we`
 —vwiZ D†jL Kiel beyq†Zi `vve`vi
 Kvw`qvbv e†j- ÔGUvB Avgvi mycwiwPZ
 ag gZ †h, AKvw`qvbv e`w³ †hLv†bB
 †nvK , †h †KDB †nvK , †jv†Kiv Zvi hZB
 cÖksmv Ki“K, Zvi wcQ†b †Zvgv†i
 bvgvR cov Rv†qR b†n| GUv Avjvni
 wb†`©k l Avjvni B”Qv| Avi, G†Z †h
 m†`n †cvlY K†i ev BZ`—Z: K†i †m
 wg_`vev`x†i Aš—f©y³| †Zvgv†i Ges
 l†i g†a` Avjvn cv\_©K” K†i w`†Z Pvb|
 (†Mvjv†gi gvjdZvZ hv Avj-wnKg bvgK
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKvq cÖPvwiZ cÖeÜ, 10
 wW†mæ^i 1904 L,,:)

†Mvjvg Avng` Zvi ÔAvievCbÓ bvgK
 cyw`—Kvi 34l 35 c,,ôvq wj†L†Q- Avjvn
 Avgv†K AeMZ K†i†Qb †h, †h e`w³
 Avgv†K Aweklvm K†i Ges Avgvi
 AvbyMZ” ^xKvi Ki†Z BZ`—Z: K†i, Zvi
 wcQ†b †Zvgv†i bvgvR cov AKvU`
 nvivg| eis †Zvgv†i †Kvb GK Bgv†gi
 †cQ†b bvgvR cov †Zvgv†i KZ©e`|
 nv`x†m G w`†KB Bw½Z Kiv n†q†Q,
 Ô†Zvgv†i Bvgv †Zvgv†i ga` †_†KB

nteÓ| A_©vr hLb gvmxn AeZiY Kiþeb
 ZLb †Zvgv†`i KZ©e` nte Bmjv†gi
 `vwe`vi mKj `jþK eR©b Kiv| †Zvgv†`i
 ga` nþZ Bgv g wbhy³ Kþi wbte|
 †Zvgv†`i hv wb†`©k t`qv nþq†Q
 Z`byhvqx KvR Kil †Zvgiv wK Pvl th,
 †Zvgv†`i ARv†š— †Zvgv†`i Avgj mg~n
 bó nþq hvK? GUvB †Mvjv†gi Dw³| Avi,
 Zvi †Qþji Dw³ nj GB- AKvw`qvbv †Kvb
 e`w³i †cQþb Kvþiv bvgvR cov ^ea bþn|
 tþvþKiv evisevi G cÖkœ KiþQ th
 AKvw`qvbv†`i †cQþb bvgvR ^ea wK bv?
 Avwg ewj hLbB †Zvgiv Avgvi KvþQ
 cÖkœ Kiþe ZLbB Avwg eje, RvþqR bþn,
 RvþqR bþn, RvþqR bþn, (Avblþi †LjvdZ,
 89 c.,:)

Zviv G e`vcvþi GZB KþVvi th, Zv†`i `þji
 Kþiv Rb` †Kvb Bgv†gi †cQþb bvgvR cov
 ^ea bþn, hZ¶Y ch©š— †m wbwðZ bv
 nte th G Bgv Kvw`qvbv| gbRyi
 Kvw`qvbxi ÒgvjdzRvþZ Avngw`qvÓ
 bvgK MÖþš`i 4_ LþÊ 146 c.,ôvq ewY©Z
 AvþQ th, GK e`w<sup>3</sup> †Mvjvg Avng`þK
 wRþÁm Kij- †Kvb e`w³i cþ¶ H Bgv†gi
 †cQþb bvgvR cov ^ea AvþQ wK bv hvi
 ag© mæúþK© †m AewnZ bþn| DÊþi †m
 ejj: bv, Zvi ag© wek|vm mæúþK©
 AewnZ bv nþq Zvi †cQþb bvgvR cov
 ^ea nte bv| hw` †m AvgvþK wek|vm
 Kþi, Zþe ^ea nte, Awek|vm Kiþj ^ea nte
 bv| Avi hw` wek|vm Awek|vm wKQyB

bv Kþi Zeyl ^ea nþe bv, tKbbv, tm
 gybvþdK| Avi tKvb tKvb mgq Zviv
 gymjgvbþ`i gmwRþ` Ges gymwjg
 Bgvþgi tçQþb bvgvR cþo vþK Dnvi
 nvKxKZ Avwg Kvw`qvbxbþ`i wØZxq
 Ljxdv tMvjvþgi cyÎ gvngy` Avgþ`i
 evPwbK eY©bv KiwQ| tm Zvi nþRi
 mdþii DþjL Kþi eþj- ÔAvwg 1912 mvþj
 wgmi tMjvg| Avi, tmLvb tþK nþR
 tMjvg| wRÎvq Avgvi gvZvgn Avgvi
 mvþ_ mv¶vr Kiþb| Gici mivmwi Avgiv
 g°vq Pþj tMjvg| cÖ_g w`b Avgiv hLb
 Zlqvþd iZ wQjvg, ZLb bvgvþRi mgq nþq
 tMj| Avwg wdþi hvevi B"Qv Kijvg, wKš'
 wfþoi KviþY iv—v eÜ nþq tMj Ges
 bvgvR ii" nþq tMj| Ggwb Ae`vq Avgvi
 bvbv AvgvþK bvgvR coþZ Avþ`k Kiþb|
 ZvþZ Avgiv bvgvR cþo wbjvg| AZtci hLb
 Avgiv Nþi coþZ cÖ`wZ wbjvg hv
 AKvw`qvbxbþ`i wcQþb Av`vq I
 MÖnYþhvM" bþn| Avgiv `uvwoþq tm
 bvgvR cþo wbjvg| Avgiv GifcB KiZvg|
 AwaKvsk t¶þÎ Avgiv NþiB bvgvR coZvg
 Ges KLbl RvgvþZi bvgvR tkl nlqv ch©š
 — wejæ^ KiZvg| Zvici `uvwoþq Avgvþ`i
 RvgvþZi mvþ_ bvgvR Av`vq KiZvg|
 tKvb tKvb mgq Avgvþ`i mvþ_
 AKvw`qvbxbiv kixK nþq thZ| (tKbbv
 Zviv RvbZ bv th, Giv weþ`avnx I ag©vš
 —wiZ`j)

AZtci eþj- hLb Avgiv nþRi mdi tþkþl t`þk
 cÖZ`veZ©b Kijvg, ZLb tKvb GKRB
 Avgvþ`i cÖ\_g Ljxdv byi`İxbþK wRþÁm
 Kij GKRB Kvw`qvbxi AKvw`qvbxi tþQþb
 bvgvþRi e`vcvþi wK Kiþe? DĖþi Ljxdv
 ejþjb, hw` AKvw`qvbxi tþQþb bvgvR
 cov msMZ gþb Kþi Zþe Zvi tþQþb bvgvR
 cþo wbþel| Zþe cybivq Dnv cþo wbþel|
 (gvngy` Avgng` wjwLZ Avqbvþq
 Qv`vKvZ, 91c,,t) GUvB nj Zvþ`i bvgvþRi
 ^ifc, hv KLbl KLbl Zviv mvaviY
 gymjgvbþ`i mvþ\_ cÖZviYvi Dþlþk` cþo
 _vþK| İay G`ch©š—B bþn, eis
 Kvw`qvbxiþ`i wbþ`©k t`qv nþqþQ Zviv
 thb mvaviY fvþe gymjgvbþ`i mþ½ mKj
 múK© wQbœ Kþi| Zviv thb
 gymjgvbþ`i Abyôvþb Ges Zvþ`i myþL
 `ytþL AskMÖnY bv Kþi| tKbbv,
 Kvw`qvbxiw cweİ Avi gymjgvbiv Acweİ|
 KvþRB Acweþİi mvþ_ cweİ Ges Kvþdþi
 mvþ_ tgvwgþbi wgwjZ nlqv mgxPxb
 bþn| fĖbex Kvw`qvbxi eþj: G múK© th
 Avgiv wQbœ KþiwQ Zv Avgvþ`i c¶ t_þK
 Kwiwb eis Avjvni wbþ`©þk KþiwQ|
 (^fveZB wZwb nþeb Kvw`qvbxiþ`i Avj-
 vn, RMrevmxi Avjvn bþnb) tm Avþiv
 eþj- Avgvi beyqþZi A`^xKvi Kiv Ae`vq
 Gþ`i mvþ\_ múK© ivLvi D`vniY nj GB
 th, LuvwU `yaþK `yM©Ügq weK...Z
 `yþai mvþ_ wgwktþq ivLv| (Avwg Rvwb
 bv, tm LuvwU `ya eþj Kvþ`þi Dþlþk`

K†i†Q) G Kvi†YB Avgiv G me mǎúK©i
 cÖ†qvRb teva Kwi bv| (†Mvjv†gi Dw³
 hv ÒZvknx`yj AvRnvbÓ bvgK MÖšš' 8g
 LÊ 4_ bǎ^i 311 c„: D†jwLZ|) †m Av†iv
 e†j†Q: †Zvgiv weevn kv`x | Ab`vb`
 Abyôv†b gymjgvb†`i mv†_ AskMÖnY
 Ki†e bv Ges Zv†`i RvbvRvi bvgvRi co†e
 bv| †Kbbv, Zv†`i mv†\_ Avgv†`i †Kvb
 mǎúK© †bB| hLb G†`i mv†\_ Avgv†`i
 mKj mǎúK© | bvgvR wew`Qbœ Ges
 G†`i Kv†Q „i“Z;c~Y© welq Avgv†`i
 Kv†Q †KvbB „i“Z; iv†L bv| ZLb G†`i
 g„†Zi Dci Avgv†`i bvgvR Av`vq Kivi
 AeKvk Avi †Kv vq _v†K? (Bgv†gi evYx
 hv Avj dRj cwÎKvq 18B Ryb 1916 mv†j
 cÖKvwkZ) G R†b`B, hLb Avgv†`i †Kvb
 GKRb wØZxq Ljxdv†K wR†Ám Kij-
 gymjgvb wkii Dci RvbvRvi bvgvR cov
 wK ^ea? †Kbbv †m wb®úvc Ges
 fwel`†Z †eu†P \_vK†j †m Kvw`qvbv nevi
 mǎ†vebv i†q†Q| DĚ†i wØZxq Ljxdv
 ej†jb Zvi RvbvRvi bvgvR cov h†e bv|
 †hgb wLª÷vb wki†`i wb®úvc nlqv
 m†Ěi| RvbvRvi bvgvR cov hvq bv|
 (gvngy` Avng†`i Wvqix hv Kvw`qvbv
 cwÎKv Avj dR†j 23 A†±vei 1922 L„:
 cÖPvwiZ n†q†Q) Zvi Avblqvi`j †LjvdZ
 bvgK cyw`—Kvi 93 c„: †m wj†L†Q-
 ÔGKwU cÖkœ i†q †Mj †h gymjgvb†`i
 wki†`i Dci RvbvRvi bvgvR cov wK
 Rv†qR? Avwg eje, Rv†qR b†n, †hgb

wn>`y l wL<sup>a</sup>÷vb wkî`i Dci RvbvRvi
 bvgvR Rv†qR b†n| †Kbbv, wkîi ag© Zvi
 gvZv-wcZviB ag©, †m Zvi gvZv-wcZvi
 AbyMvgxÕ| GB†Zv wQj gymjvg wkî`i
 e`vcv| Avi, ^qs eq< gymjgvb†`i Dci
 Rvbvhvi bvgv†Ri ûKzg wK n†Z cv†i?
 wbðqB Zv†`i g†Z GUv ^ea n†e bv|
 †Kbbv, Kv†diMY gymjgvb†`i RvbvRvi
 bvgvR c†o bv| ZvB, Ab`†`i Zzjbvq Giv
 Pig Kv†di nlqv m†Ë; †Kgb K†i co†Z
 cv†i? cÖKvk _v†K th, †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 cÖ_g Ljxdv byi“ïxb e††Q: gymjgvb†`i
 Dci RvbvRvi bvgvR cov ^ea b†n| Z†e,
 gvmxn (†Mvjvg Avng`) gymjgvb†`i Dci
 th RvbvRvi bvgvR co†Zb, Dnv `vlqv†Zi
 cÖv_wgK hy†M wQj| thgb bex Kixg
 Bmjv†gi cÖv_wgK hy†M Kv†di†`i Dci
 RvbvRvi bvgvR co†Zb| (Avj dRj 29†k
 GwcÖj 1916 L,,) GgbwK, beyq†Zi
 `vwe`vi Kwv`qvbv Zvi wbR cy†li
 RvbvRvi bvgvR c†owb, ïay G Kvi†YB th,
 †m Zvi Dci Cgvb Av†b wb Ges gymjgvb
 Ae`vq gviv wM†q†Q| †m Zvi Acivci
 fvB†qi b`vq ag©vš—wiZ nqwb|
 (Avblqvi“j †LjvdZ 91 c,,) G e`vcv†i Zviv
 Avil K†VviZv Aeja^b K†i GZ wb†æ
 †cuš†Q †M†Q th, th e`w³ beyq†Zi
 `vwe`vi Kwv`qvbxi bvg i†bwB Ges Zvi
 åvš— `vlqv†Zi K_v i†bwB Zvil RvbvRvi
 bvgvR co†Z wb†la K†i†Q| thgb,
 Kwv`qvbv cwîKv Avj dRj 6†g 1915 L,,:

msL`vq cÖKvk K†i†Q th, Ôhw` H e`w³
mᄡ^†Ü wR†Ám Kiv nq th, Ggb `v†b
gviv wM†q†Q thLv†b Kvw`qvb x `vlqvZ
†cuŠ†Qwb, Zvi e`vcv†i wK Ki†Z n†e?
AZtci †mLv†b †Kvb GK Kvw`qvb x
†cuŠ†Qvj, †m wK Zvi RvbvRvi bvgvR
co†e? DĖ†i Avgiv ewj, Rv†ni e`ZxZ
Avgiv wKQy Rvwb bv| Avi , Zvi e`vcv†i
Rv†ni nj GB th, †m Ggb Ae`vq gviv
wM†q†Q th †m Avjvni ivm~j l bex†K
wP†b wb| Kv†RB Avgiv Zvi RvbvRvi
bvgvR coe bv| Ggb wK th e`w³
Kvw`qvb x n†q l gymjgvb†`i wcQ†b
bvgvR c†o Ges Zv†`i mv†_ KvR Kvievi
K†i Zvi RvbvRvi bvgvRl cov hv†e bv |
†Kbbv, G e`w³l Zvi Kvh©Kjv†ci Øviv
Kvw`qvb x a†g©i ewnf©~Z n†q †M†Q|
(†Mvjv†gi cyĭ l Zvi Ljxdv gvngy`
Avng†`i cĭ hv 1936 mv†j 13 GwcÖj Avj
dRj cwĭKvq cÖKvwkZ|) Z`ycwi
gymjgvb†`i Rb` ing†Zi †`vqv Kiv hv†e
bv| thgb `yRb Kvw`qvb x gydZx†K hLb
wR†Ám Kiv nj: †Kvb AKvw`qvb x gviv
†M†j Kvw`qvb x e`w³ ÔivwngvûjvnŌ l
ÔAv`Lvjuj RvbœvnŌ ej†Z cv†i wK?
DĖ†i Zviv ejj bv| †Kbbv, Zv†`i Kzdzix
cÖKvk`| ZvB, Zv†`i Rb` ¶lgv cÖv_©bv
Kiv hv†e bv| (dZlqv ilkb Avjx l gynvᄡᄢ`
mili, Avj dRj cwĭKv 8 †de²yqvwi 1921
L,,:) G Øviv cÖZxqgvb nq th,
gymjgvb†`i Rb` ¶lgv cÖv_©bv l Zv†`i

teþnþ̄ — cÖþek Kiv Kwv`qvbþ̄`i t`vqvi
 Dci wbf©i Kþi| hw` Zviv gymjgvbþ̄`i
 Rb` ¶lgv cÖv`©bv bv Kþi Zþe
 gymjgvbþ̄`i Rb` teþnþ̄ — i`iRv tLvþv
 nþe bv | Rvwb bv GZ wKQyi cil tKb
 Zviv Bmjvþgi `vwei Dci AUj_vKþQ Ges
 gymjgvbþ̄`i mvþ_ cÖZviYv KiþQ| eis
 exiþZji `vwe nj GB þh, Zviv þhb G K_v
 tNvIYv Kþi t`q þh, Zviv gymjgvb bþn,
 gymjgvbþ̄`i mvþ\_ Zvþ̄`i tKvb mæúK©
 tbB| Ges Bmjvg aþg©i Avovþj þhb Zviv
 AvZ¥þMvcb bv Kþi| eis Zvþ̄`i ^Zš; Øxb
 l bZzb aþg©i K_v cÖKvþk` tNvIYv Kþi
 t`q| þhgb Zvþ̄`i fvZ...e,,>` evnvqx
 mæúÖ`vq KþiþQ| hviv eZ©gvb mKj
 ag© t_þK mæú~Y© wew"Qboæ nlqvi
 tNvIYv w`þqþQ| GUvB Zvþ̄`i Rb` wVK l
 tkÖq: nZ| wKš' ÒKvw`qvbþ̄`i nj
 mvg^avR`evþ̄`i GþR>UÓ bvgK cÖeþÜ
 þhgb Avgiv DþjL KþiwQ Gþ̄`i Dþ̄k` nj
 Bmjvþgi cÖK...Z ifc cwieZ©b Ges
 gymjgvbþ̄`i gþa` Zvþ̄`i ag© wek|vþmi
 e`vcvþi mþ>`n m,,wó Kiv, UvKv, cqmv
 DcvR©b, mvg^avR`ev`xþ̄`i tmev,
 Bmjvþgi QÜveiþY Avwd«Kv l Ab`vb`
 t`þk evwZj `vlqvþZi cÖmvi Ges mvaviY
 gymjgvbw`MþK cÖZvwiZ Kiv| Ab`_vq,
 Zvþ̄`i AvKx`v nj GB þh, Zviv gymjgvbþ̄`i
 wcQþb bvgvR cov Ges gymjgvbþ̄`i Dci
 RvbvRv covþK RvþqR gþb Kþi bv| mæ
 þeZ: Bnv cvVKþ̄`i KvþQ bZzb tKvb

e"vcvi bþn| KviY, Bmjvgx
 cÖRvZš¿ cvwK—vb ivþó^{ai} cÖwZôvZv
 fviZ Dcgnvþ`þk gymwjg wgvþZi wn
 %oZlx Kvþqþ` AvRg gynvæš` Avjx
 wRbœvn (Avjvn ZvþK ¶lgv Ki"b) hLb
 g„Zz"eiY Kþib, ZLb ZrKvjxb cvwK—
 vþbi ciivó^a gš¿x Rvdi Djvn Lvb
 Kvw`qvbv Zvi RvbvRvq AskMÖnY
 Kþiwb| Bnvi KviY my~úó þh, Kvþqþ`
 AvRg Zvi gþZ Kvþdi wQþjb| þþnZz
 wZwb gynnvæš` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi Abymvix wQþjb Ges Zvi
 DæšZMYþK mvg^avR"evþ`i Kej t_þK gy³
 KþiwQþjb| A_P tmb Rvdi"jvn wQj gyiZv`
 l mvg^avR"ev`xþ`i GþR>U l Zvi Bgvv
 tMvjvg Kvw`qvbv eþþQ: Avjvn
 ZvÔAvjv Avgvi Dci Bjnvv KþiþQb þh, þh
 e"w³ tZvgvi AbymiY Kiþe bv Avi tZvgvi
 weþivwaZv Kiþe tm Avjvn l Zvi ivm~þji
 weþivax Ges t`vRþL cÖþekKvix|
 (tgÔBqvi"j AvLBqvi 8g c„:) Avi Zvi
 Bgvþgi cyl l cÖwZwbwa eþþQ, þh e"w³
 tMvjvg Avng` tK wek|vm Kiþe bv tm
 Kvþdi, hw`l Zvi KvþQ Kvw`qvbvþ`i
 `vlqvZ bv tcušþQ _vþK| GRb" B Zviv
 gymjgvbþ`i mvþ\_ weevn-kvw` ^ea gþb
 Kþi bvÔ| gvngy` Avng` Zvi wKZve
 ÔeiKþZ tLjvdZÔ Gi 75 c„ôvq DþjwLZ
 Zvi fvlþY tNvlyv w`þqþQ þh, tKvb
 Kvw`qvbxi cþ¶ Zvi tgvþþK AKvw`qvbxi
 KvþQ weevn t`qv ^ea bþn| KviY GUV

cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxþni (†Mvjvg Avng`)
KþVvi wbþ`©k| †m Avþiv DþjL KþiþQ: th
e`w³ Zvi tgþqþK AKvw`qvbxi KvþQ
weevn t`te †m Avgvþ`i RvgvþZi Aš—
f©y³ bþn, hZB †m Kvw`qvbv aþg©i
`vwe`vi †nvK| GgbwK, Avgvþ`i
Abymvixi Rb` DwPZ bþn G aiþbi †Kvb
weevn-kv`xi Abyôvþb †hvM`vb KivÕ
(Avj-dRj 23þk tg 1931L,,t)|
AwaKš', Kvw`qvbv cwîKv ÔAvj wnKþgÕ
cÖKvwkZ nþqþQ th, gymjgvbþ`i mvþ_
weevn-kv`xi tejqv GK_v j¶ ivLþZ nþe
th, Zvþ`i KvþQ †Kvb tgþq weevn t`qv
hvþe bv| Zþe Zvþ`i tgþq weevn Kiv
thþZ cvþi| †Kbbv, Zviv Avnþj wKZvþei
Abyifc| myZivs Avgiv Avgvþ`i tgþq t`e
bv eis Zvþ`i tgþq Avgiv MÖnY Kiel thifc
e`envi Avnþj wKZvþei mvþ_ Kiv nq|
Avgvþ`i Bvgv eY©bv w`þqþQb th,
AKvw`qvbv gymjgvbiv nj Avnþj wKZve|
Avgvþ`i tgþq Zvþ`iþK `vb Kiv ^ea bþn
wKš' Avgvþ`i cþ¶ Zvþ`i tgþq MÖnY Kiv
^ea nþe| GþZ Avgvþ`i jvfl iþqþQ th,
Avgvþ`i RvgvþZ GKRB tþvK e,,wx tcj|
(Avj-wnKg 14B GwcÖj 1920L,,t) gvngy`
Avng` eþj, Ôgymjgvb, wn>`y l wkL tgþq
MÖnY Kiv RvþqR, wKš' Zvþ`iþK tgþq
`vb Kiv ^ea bþnÕ| (Avj-dRj
18þde²~qvix 1930L,,t) †m Avþiv eþjþQ:
†Kvb Kvw`qvbv Zvi tgþqþK AKvw`qvbxi
KvþQ weevn t`te bv| hw` t`q Zvi

D`vniY nj, thgb nv`x#m ewY©Z Av#Q
Ò†Kvb †RbvKvix hLb †m †Rbv K#i ZLb
†m gywgb _v#K bvÓ| (Avj-dRj 26 RyjvB
1922L,,t) †m Av#iv e#†#Q, th e`w³
gymjgvb#`i Kv#Q †g†q weevn †`#e,
Zv#K RvgvZ †_#K ewn®<vi Kiv n#e, Ges
Zv#K Kv#di †Nvlyv †`qv n#eÓ| (Avj dRj
4B †g 1922L,,t) 6B †m#B#`i Zvwi#L
1934 L,: Avj dRj cwÍKvq cuvPRb †jvK#K
RvgvZ †_#K G Aciv#ai Kvi#Y ewn®<v#i
†Nvlyv †`qv n#q#Q| Zv#`i Aciva wQj
Zviv gymjgvb#`i Kv#Q Zv#`i †g†q
weevn w`#qwQj| †Nvlyvi eY©bv wQj
GB, ÒAvj-gvmx#ni wØZxq Ljxdv
Avwgi`j gy#gbx#bi wb#`©k Abymv#i
D#jwLZ bv#gi †jvK w`M#K RvgvZ †_#K
ewn®<vi Kiv nj Ges G#`i mv#_ mKj
m#úK© wQbœ Kivi Rb` mevB#K
wb#`©k †`qv †MjÓ| GgbwK, ekxi Avng`
`úó fvlvq e`³ K#†Q- ÔAvgv#`i bvgvR
c,,_K K#i †`qv n#q#Q, Zv#`i Kv#Q †g†q
weevn †`qv nvivg Kiv n#q#Q Ges Zv#`i
RvbwRvq kixK n#Z wb#la Kiv n#q#QÓ|
AZtci Avi wK Aewkó iBj th Avgiv Zv#`i
mv#_ KvR Kviev#i thvM`vb Kie| m#úK©
`yÔfv#M wef³: Øxwb l `ywbqvex| Z#e,
Øxwb m#ú#K©i g#a` ,i`Zjc~Y© nj
Gev`Z Ges `ywbqvex m#ú#K©i g#a`
,i`Zjc~Y© nj G weevn kvw`i m#úK©|
AZGe Zv#`i mv#\_ Gev`Z Kiv Ges weevn
m~#Í Avex nlqv Avgv#`i Rb` nvivg K#i

t`qv n†q†Q| hw` cÖkœ K†ib th,
 Avcbviv Kxfv†e Zv†`i tg†q MÖnY Kivi
 AbygwZ t`b? DĚ†i eje thgb Avgiv
 wL^ā÷vb†`i tg†q MÖnY Kivi AbygwZ
 t`B, Avi hw` cÖkœ K†ib- †Kb Avcbviv
 Zv†`i†K mvjvg K†ib? DĚ†i eje- ivm~j
 Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Bqvû`xMY†K mvjvg w`†Zb| mviK_v nj
 GB th, Avgv†`i Bgvv Zv†`i Ges Avgv†`i
 g†a` mew`K ††K cv_©K` K†i w`†q†Qb|
 (ekxi Avng†`i K̄vwjgvZzi dvQj hv wiwfd
 Ae wiwjwRl†b mwbo†ewkZ)

tn Kvcyi`†liv! †Zvgiv †Kb G KcUZv
 Aeja^b KiQ? Avi mvaviY Rbg†Zi
 m†sy†L Bmjv†gi gy†LvK c†i AvQ? Ges
 †Kb †Zvgv†`i Amr c~e©eZ©x†`i b`vq
 gymjgvb†`i wei`†x †Zvgv†`i wnsmv
 we†Øl cÖKvk KiQ bv? †Kgb K†i †Zvgiv
 eo †Pv†ii civgk©vbyhvqx c`©vi Aš—
 iv†j ††K RMrevmx†K cÖZviYv KiQ? †m
 e†jwQj Ô†Zvgvi ^Y©, †Zvgvi
 MgbvMgb I †Zvgvi ag©†K †Mvcb ivL|Ó
 GUv Zviv K†iwQj Ac`—Zv I jvĀbvi f†q|¹
 †Zvgiv wK GB tauvKvq c†o AvQ th,
 RM`&evmx †Zvgv†`i †Mvcb inm`,
 †Zvgv†`i wbj©¾Zv, †Zvgv†`i eB cy—
 K I gZvgZ Rvb†Z cvi†e bv? Avi †Zvgiv-
 l†n Avjvn I Bmjv†gi kl`iv,gynv†š` mvj-
 vju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg I Zvi D†š†Zi

¹⁷ evnvqx a†g©i cÖwZôvZv I beyl†Zi fĚ`vex`vi
 evnvDjvni BjnvvgZ|

kî“iv! fviZ Dcgnv†`tk †Zvgv†`i wel†qi
 gy†LvK D†b¥vwPZ nlqvi Kv†Y †Zvgiv
 weKj n†q c†o†Q| GLb †Zvgiv †Zvgv†`i
 cÖ†Póv†K Avwd«Kv I Avie we†k|
 †K>`ªxf~Z K†iQ| †Zvgv†`i c~e©eZ©x
 gwb†ei cwiKÍbv Abyhvqx „ßPie„wË I
 wdZbv dvmv` m„wói D†í†k” | A_P
 AZx†Z †Zvgv†`i Ljxdv cÖKvk K†i†Q th,
 tm gymjgvb†`i kî“| tm Zvi `j†K
 m†ª^vab K†i GK`v ej†Q- Avgiv
 fviZe†l© Av`g igvix Abyhvqx cuPvËi
 nvRvi t†vK AvwQ| wKŠ’ GZ m†Ë|
 gymjgvb†`i Zzjbvq Avgv†`i ^íZv †Kvb
 „i“Zi iv†L bv| †Kbbv, Avgv†`i GKRB
 wbôvevb gywgb GK nvRvi gymjgvb†i
 Dci weRqx n†el (nvq†i exiZi) Avi, mg`
 — we†k|i gymjgvb†i msL`v cuPvËi
 wgwjq†bi tewk b†n| (nvq†i wnmve!
 nvq†i wg`vPvi) Zvi A\_© G`uvovq th,
 mgy`q gymjgvb Avgv†`i Zzjbvq Awak
 kw³kvjx b†n| Zviv Avgv†`i Dci weRqx
 n†Z cv†e bv, eis AvgivB Zv†`i Dci
 weRqx neÖ| (A_©vr gnvb Bs†iR miKv†ii
 Ki“Yvq|) Avj-dRj cwîKv 21†k Ryb 1934
 L„:|
 gymjgvb†`i cÖwZ Zv†`i Aš—†i th †µva I
 wnsmv-we†ØI wbwnZ i†q†Q, GK_v,†jv
 Dnvi GKwU wPÍ Zz†j ai†Q| BwZc~†e©
 hLb ZzwK© gymwjg kw³i mwnZ cÂg
 R†R©i A_©vr Kv†di kw³i msNI©
 teu†awQj, ZLb Zv†`i wØZxq Ljxdv

e†jwQj- ÔAvgiv cÂg R†R©i mv†_
 AvwQÕ| †Kbbv, wZwb eZ©gvb Ljxdv|
 (Avj- dRj cwîKv 26 †k RyjvB 1930 L„:)
 weªwUkiv hLb c¨v†jóvB†b cÕtek K†i,
 ZLb Zv†`i cÕksmvq tm GKwU cÕeÜl
 wj†LwQj| eZ©gv†b BmivBjxiv mgMÖ
 Bmjvg RM†Zi cÕavb kî“| Avi GB
 BmivB†ji mv†_B Kvw`qvbxb†i
 ü¨¨Zvc~Y© I my¨„p mæúK© i†q†Q|
 GUv iay G Kvi†YB †h, Zviv DfqB `ÔwU
 wel†q GKgZ| GKUv nj Bmjv†gi
 we†ivwaZv I Gi cÖwZ we†Øl †cvlY Ges
 AciwU nj mvgªvR¨ev†`i `vjvwj| G
 mæú†K© Ggb gvîvq †cuŠ†Q†Q †h,
 BmivB†ji †cÖwm†W>U e¨w³MZ
 mv¶vrKvi `v†b Zv†`i†K mæšvwbZ K†ib|
 Avi, G mKj mv¶vrKv†i wK †h
 lohšž i†q†Q Zv mK†jiB tevaMg¨| ¶z`ª
 BmivBj iv†óªi †bZv Kv†K mæšvb w`†Z
 cv†i? BmivBjx KZ©...c¶ †Kb I†`i†K
 wk¶v cÖwZôvb I †K>`ª cÖwZôvi Rb¨
 RvqMv cÖ`vb Kij? BmivBj wK †Kvb `j†K
 †K>`ª †Lvji AbygwZ w`†Z cv†i, hw`
 Zv†`i D†ïk¨vejx I†`i D†ïkvejxi mwnZ hy³
 bv nq? BmivBj webv g~†j¨ wK Avw_©K
 mvnvh¨ Ki†Z cv†i? Avi GUv wK Amæœe
 K_v †h, Bmjvgx ivóªmg~†n ,ßPi e„wËi
 g~j¨ I†`i †\_†K Av`vq K†i †bq? cÖ_gZ:
 Zviv me†P†q eo †h †L`gZ Av`vq Ki†Q
 Zv, nj Zviv gynvæš` Avie†x †_†K
 Avie†`i†K wew¨Qbœ Kivi †Póv Ki†Q| †h

Ava"vwZ¥K mǎúK© Zv†`i ewnwe©†k|i
 fvB†`i†K mǎú,,³ K†i Dnv wQbœ Ki†Q
 Ges †Rnv†`i †PZbv Zv†`i Aš—i †_†K †ei
 K†i w`†"Q| (ÒAvgv†`i g†Z †Rnv`
 mǎú~Y©if†c wbwł×Ó Kvw`qvbv
 cwĭKv: wiwFD Ae wiwjwRIÝ 1902 L,,:)
 Gi †P†q A™ †yZ e"vcvi nj, BmivB†ji g†a"
 iay AwaK...Z c"v†jówBb iv†ó†i †K>`^a
 b†n, eis mgy`q Avie iv†ó†i †K>`^a
 †mLv†b i†q†Q| †mLv†b †_†K Zv†`i
 cÖPvicĭ mKj Avie †`k,†jv†Z †cÖiY Kiv
 nq| †hgb, Kvw`qvbv wb†RivB Zv
 ^xKvi K†i†Q| mgq mgq †mLv†bKvi
 Kvw`qvbv†`i ZrciZvi msev` BmivBj
 †eZvihšĭ †_†K cÖPvi Kiv nq|
 Kvw`qvbv Zv†`i ÒgviKvhybv wdj
 Lv†iRÓ bvgK MÖ†š' hv cÖPvi K†i†Q, Zvi
 mǎú~Y© Dx,,wZ Avgiv eY©bv KiwQ|
 ÒAvjgviKvRyj BmivBjxÓ wk†ivbv†g D†jL
 Kiv n†q†Q †h, Kvw`qvbv †K>`^a nvqdvi
 mvD>U Kvigv†j Aew`Z| H Lv†b Avgiv
 GKUv gmwR`, †K†>`^ai Rb" GKUv Ni,
 mvaviY cvVK†`i Rb" GKUv jvB†e^awi, eB
 wewµi Rb" GKUv jvB†e^awi I GKwU
 we`"vj†qi gvwjK| †K>`^a ÒeykivÓ bvgK
 GKwU gvwmmK cwĭKv cÖKvk K†i| wĭkwU
 Avie †`†k G cwĭKv cÖPvi Kiv nq|
 cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn (†Mvjvg) Gi
 AwaKvsk cy`—K mg~n G †K†>`^ai
 mvnv†h" Aviex†Z Abyev` Kiv nq| GB
 Kvw`qvbv †K>`^awU c"v†jówBb wefw³i

Kvi†Y bvbvfv†e cÖfvewš^Z n†q†Q,
 thme gymjgvb BmivB†j i†q wM†qwQj
 Zviv GB †K>`ª †\_†K AZ`waK DcK...Z
 n†q†Q| Avgv†`i †K>`ªwU G†`i tL`g†Zi
 †Kvb my†hvMB bó K†i wb| wKQyw`b
 c~†e© GB †K†>`ªi GKwU cÖwZwbwa `j
 nvBdv K†c©v†ik†bi tgq†ii mv†_ mv¶vr
 K†i Ges Zvi mv†_ A†bK wel†q
 gZwewbgq K†i| nvBdvi tgqi Avgv†`i
 Rb` ÔKvevexiÔ bvgK `v†b thLv†b
 A†bK Kvw`qvbv emevm K†i GKwU
 we`vjq `vc†b Zvi cÖ`wZi K_v
 Rvbv†jb | Kvevex†i Avgv†`i mwnZ
 cybivq mv¶vrKv†ii cÖwZkÖ`wZ w`†jb|
 Gici K_vbyhvqx wZwb Ggb Pvi e`w³†K
 wb†q Avm†jb, hviv nvBdv†Z Avgv†`i
 cwiwPZ| Avgv†`i RvgvZ l we`vj†qi
 Qv¶iv Zv†`i†K Af`_©bv Rvbvj Ges
 Zv†`i†K mseacbv Rb` GKwU we†kl
 mfv AbywôZ Kij| tdivi c~†e© Zviv
 mv¶vrKvi tiwRw÷ª†Z Zv†`i cÖwZwµqv
 e`³ Kij| BmivBj iv†óª Avgv†`i th
 gh©v`v i†q†Q Zv †QvU GKwU welq
 Øviv cvVK eM© Abyaveb Ki†Z cvi†eb|
 Avgv†`i GKRb gye†jM †PŠayix
 gynv¤§` kixd 1956 mv†j BmivBj †_†K
 cvwK`—vb tdivi B`Qv Ki†j BmivBj
 iv†óªi cÖavb Zvi Kv†Q `~Z cvVv†jb thb
 wZwb BmivBj ivóª Z`vM Kivi c~†e©
 Zvi mv†_ mv¶vr K†ib| myZivs gye†jM
 G my†hvM†K GKwU MwbvZ g†b Kij Ges

Rvg©vwb fvlvq Abyw`Z GKLÊ KziAvb
 Zv‡K Dcnvi w`j| wZwb Dnv AwZ
 Avb‡`i mwnZ MÖnY Ki‡jb| BmivBjx
 cwÎKvmg~‡n G mv¶vrKv‡ii we~—vwiZ
 weeiY cÖKvk Kiv nq Ges tiwWl gvidZ
 Dnv cÖPvi Kiv nq| (D‡jwLZ cy~—K 79
 c„ôv)

GUvB nj gymjgvb‡`i mv‡\_ G‡`i
 mæú‡K©i l gymjgvb‡`i Pig kÎ“‡`i mv‡_
 GB gyiZv` mæúÖ`v‡qi fv‡jvevmvi
 cÖK...Z ifc| Zviv `LjK...Z f~wg Ges KÆi
 Bû`x mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x ivó<sup>a</sup> †K gymjgvb‡`i
 aÿsm l webvk mva‡bi Rb` †K>`^a
 wbe©vPb K‡i Zv‡`i ^v‡_© mwVK
 wm×vš— MÖnY K‡i‡Q| †Kbbv, GBfv‡e
 Zviv gymjgvb‡`i cig kÎ“ l K‡Vvi we‡Ølx
 †jvK‡`i KvQ †_‡K kw³i †RvMvb jvf Ki‡Z
 cv‡i|

GLvb †_‡KB cvVK Bmjvg l gymjgvb‡`i
 cÖwZ GB `‡ji kÎ“Zvi gvÎv `yÖw`K w`‡q
 Abyaveb Ki‡Z cvi‡e| GKwU nj ag©xq
 w`K, hv Zv‡`i cy~—‡Ki g~j D×„wZmn
 c~‡e© D‡jL Kiv n‡q‡Q| AciwU ivR
 %bwZK w`K, hv D‡jwLZ e<sup>3</sup>‡e`i Øviv
 Av‡iv `úó cÖgvwYZ nj| Avjvn cvK
 we‡Ølx `yó‡`i nvZ †_‡K Zuvi Øxb‡K i¶v
 Ki“b|

Z...Zxq cÖeÜ

beyq†Zi `vwe`vi Kvw`qvbX KZ©...K
 mvnvev†q †Kivg l bexM†Yi Aegvbbv|¹
 ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 e†j†Qb: ÕwKqvgZ Kv†qg n†e bv th
 ch©š— bv wlkRb `v^{3/4}vj †ei n†el Zviv
 cÖ†Z`†K wb†R†K Avjvni ivm~j e†j `vwe
 Ki†eÓ| Avi GK tilqv†q†Z Av†Q, ÕAvwg
 †kl bex, Avgvi c†i Avi †Kvb bex Avm†e
 bvÓ|² ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg mZ`B e†j†Qb| Avi, wZwb
 cÖe„wEi ekeZ©x n†q †Kvb K_v e†jb bv|
 hv e†jb Zv Zvi cÖwZ lnx ev cÖZ`v†`†ki
 gva`†gB e†jb| G mKj `v^{3/4}v†ji g†a` cÖ_g
 kZvãxi cÖavb `v^{3/4}vj wQj gymvBjvgvZzj
 Kv^{3/4}ve| Avi, PZz`©k kZvãxi `v^{3/4}vj nj
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX| DfqB bex l
 ivm~j nlqvi `vwe†Z HK`Zv cÖKvk K†i|

¹1- GB cÖeÜwU 1386 wnt m†b Õnv`vivZzj BmjvgÕ
 g`vMvwR†bi 8g msLvq cÖKvwkZ nq|

²2- Avey-`vD`, wZiwghx †_†K ewY©Z| AwaKvsk
 Kvw`qvbX GB n`xm†K A`^xKvi K†i†Q GB e†j th,
 nv`x†m th wlk `v^{3/4}v†ji K_v ewY©Z n†q†Q Zb††a`
 Avgv†`i jvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX Aš—f©y³ bq wlk
 `v<sup>3/4</sup>v†ji AvMgY †kl n†q †M†Q| GB A`^xK...wZi
 K†qKwU Reve i†q†Q GLv†b msw¶ßvKv†i `yÖwUi
 D†jL KiwQ| cÖ_gZt Av†jvP` ÕAvvgvi c†i Avi †Kvb
 bex Avm†e bvÕ ev†K` A`^xK...wZi †Kvb †Rv †bB|
 wØZxq†e nvwdR Be†b nvRvi dZûj evix†Z G
 nv`x†mi e`vL`vq e†jb- GB nv`x†mi Øviv ivmyjvni
 ci beyl†Zi `vex`vi gvÎ D†ĭk` bq| beyl†Zi `vex`vi †Zv
 AMwYZ, G†`i AwaKvskB weK...Z gw—`< l AcÖK...
 wZ—| GB nv`xm Øviv Ggb fÊbex†`i K_v ejv n†q†Q
 hviv beyl†Zi `vex Ki†e Ges gvby†li g†a` cÖfve
 †dj†Z cvi†el (dvZûj evix-6g LÛ 455c„ôv)

wKš' wØZxqwU Zvi åvwš—†Z AwaKZi
AMÖmi n†q mKj bex ivm~†ji Dci wb†Ri
†kÖô†Zji `vwe K††Q Ges Zuv†`i
Aegvbbv K†i Zuv†`i mǣšv†bi Dci AvNvZ
†n†b†Q| KvD†K Mvwj w`†q†Q Ges Kv†iv
wb>`v K††Q| Abyifc fv†e †m †e†n—
evmx hyeK†`i †bZ...Øq nvmvb I
ûmvB†bi Ges ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mnvbyf~wZkxj
AvZ¥xq ^Rb I IRxiØ†qi mǣšv†bi Dci
AvµgY K††Q| Bmjv†gi cZvKvevnx Ges
ivm~†ji mybœ†Zi cÖPviKvix cweġ
mynvexMY iv. AvÔBǣšv†q
gyRZvwn`xb, AvDwjqv†q DǣšZ I
g†bvbxZ gwblxMY†K Zviv wb†e©va
AvL`vwqZ K††Q| Zv m†Ě;I Kvw`qvbvix
wb†R†`i†K gymjgvb g†b K†i Ges
gymjgvb†`i mv_x e†j aviYv K†i| Avi,
gymjgvbiv th ag© wek|vm iv†L Zvivl
†m a†g© wek|vm iv†L e†j `vweK†i|
gymjgvb†`i g†a Ggb †K Av†Q, th nhiZ
Avey eKi ,lgi, lmgvb I Avjx iv. †_†K
KvD†K †kÖô e†j wek|vm Ki†Z cv†i?
gymjgvb†`i Ggb †Kvb Bgvv Av†Q whwb
wek|vm K†ib th, Avjvni `iev†i Bgvv
nvmvb I ûmvB†bi Zzjbvq cieZ©x†`i
g†a Ab` †Kn AwaK D"P
gh©v`vmǣúbœ n†e? wek| gymw†gi
g†a Ggb †K Av†Q, th, aviYv Ki†Z cv†i
th, Ggb †Kvb e`w³ Rb¥ MÖnY K††Q th
gvbe †kÖô I Av`g mš—v†bi m`©vi n†Z

AwaK gh©v`vevb? bv, Ggb †Kn †bB|
 myZivs †K Av†Q Ggb †h gymjgvb n†q
 Ggb Dw³ Ki†Z cv†i? Avjvni kc_, whwb
 gynvα§`†K m,,wó K†i†Qb Ges mg⁻—
 m,,wói Dci Zuv†K †kÖôZ; `vb K†i†Qb,
 Avi, Zuvi mv_x†`i Dci mš'ó n†q†Qb,
 Ggb `vwe †Kñ Ki†Z cv†i bv| AZtci,
 gymjgvb†`i g†a` Ggb †K Av†Q, †h G
 Kíbv Ki†Z cv†i †h, gymjgvb†`i g†a`
 †Kvb e`w<sup>3</sup> bex l ivm~j†K Mvwj w`†Z
 cv†i , Zuv†`i wb>`v Ki†Z cv†i? Avmyb,
 GLb Avgiv beyq†Zi `vwe`vi Kvw`qvbxi
 Av†jvPbv Kwil †m Dα§†Z gynvα§`xi
 l jx†`i D†jL K†i e†j, ÔG†Z †Kvb m†>`n
 †bB †h, gynvα§` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi Dα§†Zi g†a` nvRvi nvRvi
 l jx Rb¥ MÖnY K†i†Qb| wKŠ', Avgvi
 mgvb †Kn †bB| (†Mvjv†gi ÒZvR†KivZzk
 kvnv`vZvBbÓ 29 c,,:) Bgvv nvmvb l
 ûmvB†bi iv. K_v D†jL K†i e†j †h,
 gymjgvbiv Avgvî Dci G Rb` ivMvws^Z
 †h, Avwg wb†R†K Bgvv ûmvB†bi Dci
 †kÖôZ; †`B| A_P, KziAv†b Zuvi bv†gi
 D†jL †bB, eis hv†q†`i bvg Av†Q| ûmvBb
 hw` †kÖô n†Zb Z†e, KziAv†b Zuvi bv†gi
 D†jL _vKZ| Avi, wcZ...†Z; i mα^Ü †Zv
 Avjvni G evYx Øviv wQbæ n†q †M†Q,
 Ògynvα§` †Zvgv†`i ga` n†Z †Kvb cyi`†li
 wcZv b†nb, eis wZwb Avjvni GKRB
 ivm~j|Ó (gvjdzRv†Z Avng`xqv 191,92
 c,,ôv) †m Av†iv e†j: gymjgvbiv Avgvi

mgv†jvPbv K†i †h, Avwg wb†R†K
 nvmvb I ûmvB†bi Dci †kÔôZi `vb
 K†iwQ| DĚ†i Avwg ewj †h, nuv, Avwg
 wb†R†K Zv†`i Dci †kÔôZi cÔ`vb Kwil
 AwP†iB Avjvn ZvÔAvjv G †kÔôZi cÔKvk
 K†i w`†eb| (†Mvjvg iwPZ cy`—K
 ÔGRv†R Avngw`qvÓ 58 c„:) AwaKš',
 †Mvjv†gi cyĹ I Zvi wØZxq Ljxdv
 Kvw`qv†b †h RygÔAvi LyZev w`†qwQj
 Ges Kvw`qvbv cwĹKv Avj dR†j 1926
 mv†ji 26 Rvbyqvwi cÔKvwkZ n†qwQj,
 Dnv†Z †m e†j†Q: ÔAvgvi wcZv e†j†Qb:
 GKkZ ûmvBb Avgvi c†K†U i†q†Q| gvbyl
 Gi A_© GB ey†S †h wZwb GKkZ
 ûmvB†bi mgvb| wKš' Avwg Av†iv AwaK
 ewj †h, Øx†bi †L`g†Zi Rb" Avgvi wcZvi
 GK N>Uvi KzievYx GKkZ ûmvB†bi
 KzievYxi †P†q DĚg| Kvw`qvbv cwĹKv
 Avj-wnK†g cÔKvwkZ n†q†Q †h,
 ÔcyivZb wLjvdZ wb†q Ø>Ø cwinvi Ki
 Ges bZzb †LjvdZ MÖnY Ki| †Zvgv†`i
 g†a" RxweZ Avjx we`"gvb| Zv†K †Q†o
 †Zvgiv g„Z Avjxi AbymÜvb KiQÔ|
 (gvjdzRv†Z Avngw`qv 1g LÊ 131 c„:) G
 RNb" wg_`vev`x fÊbex Av†iv AMÖmi
 n†q wb†R†K bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi me†P†q wcÖq cvĹ I bexi c†i
 m†e©vĚg e`w³i Dci cÔvavb" w`†q e†j
 †h, Avwg H gvn`x, hvi mᄁú†K© Be†b
 mxixb†K wRÁvmv Kiv n†qwQj: wZwb
 wK Avey eK†ii mggh©v`v mᄁúböe?

DĖþi wZwb eþjwQþjb- Zvi Zzjbvq Avey
eKþii Ae⁻'vb þKv_vq? eis wZwb þZv
þKvb þKvb bexi þPþqI DĖg | (þMvjvg
Kvw`qvbv iwPZ ÒwgÔBqvi"j AvLeviÔ
hv ZvejxþM þimvjvþZi 9g LþĖi 30c,,ôvi
Aš—f©y³|) þMvjvþgi cyĭ I Zvi Ljxdv
eþþQ: ÔnhiZ Avey eKþii gh©v`v DæšþZ
gynvæš`xi kZ kZ þjvK AR©b KþþQÔ|
(gvngy` Avng` iwPZ ÔnvKxKþZ
beyq`ZÓ 152 c,,:) R%obK Kvw`qvbv
wjþLþQ þh, þm þKvb GK Kvw`qvbv ag©
cÔPviK (þh Avnþj evBZ A_©vr þMvjvþgi
cwievi fy³) þþK GB eþþZ iþþQ þh, þm
eþþQ, þMvjvg Avngþ`i Zzjbvq Avey eKi I
lgþii Ae⁻'vb þKv_vq? Giv þZv þMvjvþgi
RyZv DVvevi þhvM`vZv ivþL bv| (G
aiþbi RNb` Aciva I `ytmvnwmKZv þþK
Avjvni KvþQ AvkÖq Kvgbv KiwQ|)
(gynvæš` ûmvBb Avj Kvw`qvbv KZ©...
K iwPZ ÒAvj gvn`xÓ 304 bæ^i 57 c,,ôv)
AwZ Avðþh©i welq GB þh, þMvjvg
Avngþ`i gZ GKRb BZi e`w³ H mKj cweĭ
e`w<sup>3</sup>eþM©i mvþþ cÖwZþhvwMZvi `vwe
Kþi hvþ`iþK AvjvncvK G c,,w_exþþZ_vKv
Ae⁻'vq þeþnþ`—i mymsev` w`þqþQb|
GB nhiZ Avey eKi I nhiZ lgi, iv. hvþ`i
mæúþK© gnvb ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gikv` KþþQb Ôbex I imyjMY¹
e`ZxZ c~e©eZ©x I cieZ©xþ`i gþa`

¹ wZiwghx, Beþb gvRvn I gymbvþ` Avng`

eq̄< te†n̄—evmx†`i mi`vi n†jb Avey
 eKi I lgiÓ| bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Av†iv e†j†Qb Ò cÖ†Z`K bexiB
 c„w_ex evmx†`i ga` n†Z `ÔRb IRxi Ges
 Avmgvb evmx†`i ga` n†Z `yÔRb IRxi
 _v†Kb| c„w_ex evmx†`i g†a` Avgvi
 `yÔIRxi n†jb Avey eKi I lgi iv.Ó|¹ cÖ_g
 e`w³ mæú†K© bex Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb ÔwZwb n†jb
 me© cÖ_g e`w³ hv†K te†n̄—i mKj
 `iRv †_†K WvKv n†eÓ|²

wZwb Av†iv e†j†Qb ÒmvnPh© I mæú†`i
 w`K w`†q mKj †jv†Ki g†a` Avgvi cÖwZ
 me†P†q †ewk AbyMÖnkxj n†jb Avey
 eKi| hw` Avwg KvD†K GKK Avš—wiK
 eÜzif†c MÖnY KiZvg Z†e Avey eKi†KB
 MÖnY KiZvg| Z†e Avgv†`i g†a` i†q†Q
 Bmjvgx åvZ...Zi| G gmwR†` Avey eK†ii
 `iRv Qvov Avi Kv†iv `iRv †Lvju _vK†e bv
 Ó³| wØZxq e`w³ mæú†K© wZwb
 e†j†Qb- ÒAvgvi ci hw` †Kvb bex n†Zb
 Zv n†j wZwb DgiB n†ZbÓ⁴ ÒwbðqB Avj-
 vn lgi†i gy†L I Aš—†i mZ` we`g vb
 †i†L†QbÓ⁵ ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb: kqZvb †Zvgv†K †Kvb
 c†_ Pj†Z †`L†j †m †Zvgvi c\_ †Q†o Ab`

¹² wZiwghx

²³ eyLvix

³⁴ eyLvix ,gymwjg, wZiwgRx, Be†b gvRvn,
 gymbv†` `vigx, gymbv†` Avng`|

⁴⁵ gymbv†` Avng` , wZiwgRx|

⁵⁶ Avey-`vD` , wZiwgRx, Be†b gvRvn I Avng`|

c†_ P†j hvqÓ|¹ bex Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv D†jL K††Qb
 th, Ô†††††— wZwb Ig†ii cÖmv†`i
 Kv†QB wb†R†K †`†L†Qb|Ó² G mKj
 cyY`evb †jvK†`i †gvKv†ejvq †m
 (Kvw`qvbv) Me© I cÖwZØw>ØZv Ki†Q|
 G e`w³wUB ev †K? †bkv†Lvi, g`cvqx I
 cÖZviK GK e`w³ | Avwg wbR †_†K Zv†K
 G mKj ,Y Øviv KLbl Awfhy³ KiwQ bv, eis
 Kvw`qvbv Zvi G me ,Y D†jL K††Q|
 †Mvjv†gi cy† Zvi wØZxq Ljxdv e††Q:
 J††† g†† Avwdg AwaKvsk e`envi Kiv
 nq| Avgvi wcZv e††Zb th, Avwdg nj
 wPwKrmv e`e`vi A††©K| Kv†RB J†††c
 Bnv e`envi ^ea Ges Zv†Z †Kvb †`vi
 †bB| Avgvi wcZv Avjvni wb†`©†k I
 ZËjveav†b wZiBqv†K Gjvnx bvgK
 GKwU J†† ^Zvi KiwQ†jb, hvi eo Ask wQj
 Avwdg| H J†† wZwb Zvi Ljxdv byi`†xb†K
 w`†Zb| wZwb I wewfbœ †iv†Mi Rb`
 mgq mgq Zv e`envi Ki†ZbÕ| (gvngy`
 Avng†`i ÔAvj- dRjÓ cw†Kvq cÖKvwkZ
 19 RyjvB 1929 wL^a÷vã|) †`Lyb, Zvi
 ^xKv†ivw³, cÖZviYv I a„óZv| †m †Kgb
 K†† Avwdg†K nvjv Ki†Z Pvq Ges Rb
 mvaviY†K w`†q e†j, †m Avjvni wb†`©†k
 Bnv e`envi Ki†Q| A\_P, gynv†††`i ie
 e††Qb Ônviv†gi g†† Av†ivM` †bB|Ó Avi

¹⁷ eyLvix, gymwjg, I gymbv†` Avng`|

²⁸ eyLvix, gymwjg, wZiwgRx I gymbv†` Avng`|

GUv Kxifc nvivg? th nvivg t_#K mvaviY
 gvbyll fq cvql G t_jvKwU t_Kgb K#i
 beyq#Zi `vweK#i Ges HmKj t_jvK#i
 tgvKvwejqvq Me© K#i hviv G mKj
 N,,wYZ Acweî e~' t_#K Avjvni m,,wói
 g#a" me#P#q cweî t_jvK wQ#jbl Aci GK
 Kvw`qvbv G fv#e mv¶ cÖ`vb K#i#Q th,
 G fÊbex Avwdg#Lvi wK bv Zv t_m Rv#b
 bv| t_m GKRb t_cÖ#mi gvwjK| t_m e#j#Q
 hLb t_Mvjvg cÖ_g ev#ii gZ Avgvi t_cÖ#m
 Avmj Ges t_Pqv#i e#m H cy~—K
 m#ú#K© Av#jvPbv Ki#Z jvMj hv t_m
 Qvcv#Z Pvq, ZLb Zvi t_gvw`Z wb`av
 gMœ P¶z-Øq t`#L eyS#Z cvijvg th, t_m
 fvs A_ev Avwdg e`envi K#i| thgb, t_m
 mgqKvi eo t_jv#Kiv e`envi KiZ| wKš'
 GLb Avwg eySjvg, th t_bkv Zvi g#a"
 Avwg t`#LwQjvg Zv Avwdg ev fvs Gi
 t_bkv b#n eis Zv wQj Avjvni gvÔtidv#Zi
 t_bkv| (Avj-dRj cwîKvq byi Avng#i
 eY©bv, 20 AvM÷ 1946 L,,:) Avi g`
 m#ú#K© t_Mvjvg Avng` jv#nv#i Zvi GK
 gywi#i Kv#Q wj#LwQj, ejygi bvgK e`w³i
 t`vKvb t\_#K lqvBb (g`) wK#b Zvi Kv#Q
 thb cvVvql gywi` hLb ejygi#K wR#Ám
 Kij lqvBb wK? ejygi DÊi w`j Bnv GK
 cÖKvi kw³kvjx t_bkv`vi g` hv mxj Kiv
 tevZ#j BsjvÊ t_#K Avg`vwb Kiv nql
 (Kvw`qvbv Wv³vi gynv#š` ûmvB#bi
 ÔgvKZzeyj Bgvg weBmwgj t_MvjvgÓ
 5c,,ôv Ges Wv³vi gynv#š` Avjx Avj-

gymwj†gi wjwLZ ÒRybybyj †MvjvgÓ 39
c,,ôv) Aci GKRB Kvw`qvbX Wv³vi emviZ
Avjx Avgv†`i K\_vi mZ`Zv ^xKvi K†i
Ges mv¶` cÖ`vb K†i e††Q th, †Mvjvg
Avng` g` cvb KiZ| tm Av†iv e††Q th,
Amy` Ae`vq ÔeivwÛÕ I Ôi`væúÕ¹
e`env†i wK Amyweav_vK†Z cv†i Ges
†iv†Mi Kvi†Y Avgvi BgvG hw` Zv e`envi
K†ib ev KvD†K e`envi Kivi AbygwZ †`b
Z†e Zv†Z †`vl wK? Avi GUv mK†ji Rvbv
K_v th, wZwb GKRB `ye©j t†vK wQ†jb,
Zvi nvZ cv VvÛv n†q thZ| KLbl bvwoi
`ú>`b t†vc †c†q thZ | G mKj Ae`vq hw`
wZwb g`-cvb K†ib Z†e Zv kixqZ
we†ivax b†n eis GUvB kixqZ|
(Kvw`qvbX cwĴKv ÒcqMv†g mybævnÓ
13gvP© 1935 L,,) Avjvn cvbvn, Avjvn
cvbvn! G mKj IRi AvcwË n†Z| Z†e, †Kb
`úó ejv n†Q bv th, †Mvjvg Avng`
Avgv†`i†K th kixqZ cÖ`vb K†i†Q Dnv†Z
g`-cvb ^ea| beyq†Zi Pv`i Pzwi, Ges
nhiZ Avey eKi I Ig†ii mæšvb ni†Yi gZ
RNb` Aciv†ai ci g`-cv†bi ^xKv†ivw³†Z
Avi wK †`vl Av†Q? nuv lgi Ggb mæfvš—
kxj gh©v`v†eva mæúbæ e`w³ wQ†jb
whwb g`-cvb wbwłx nlqvi Dci evi evi
†Rvi w`†Zb| Ae†k†l, gnvb Avjvn G
AvqvZ bvwhj Ki†jb, ÔwbðqB g`, Ryqv,
g~wZ©c~Rv I jUvwii Zxi Acwê I

¹ eivwÛ I i`vg g†`i `yÔwU cÖKvi|

kqZvþbi KvR| myZivs †Zvgiv G,†jv †_†K
 weiZ _vK, Aek˘B †Zvgiv mdjKvg n†e|Ó¹
 GB †m `vjjv | AcgvwbZ †Mvjvg th Zvi
 f³†`i†K evBqvZ Kv†j G kZ©v†ivc KiZ
 Zviv †hb Kv†di Bs†iR miKv†ii AbyMZ |
 †meK nq|² †m wb†R†K Ggb `yÔRb knx`
 Bgv†gi Dci cÖvavb˘ †`q, hv†`i Rb˘
 ˘^qs bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg wg˘^vi †_†K AeZiY K†i
 Zv†`i†K DwV†q wb†Zb Ges Zv†`i†K
 m˘šy†L †i†L LyZev w`†Zb|³
 Avi hv†`i m˘ú†K© bex Kixg e†j†Qb
 Ô†e†n˘—evmx hyeK†`i m`©vi n†jb
 nvmvb | ûmvBb|Ó⁴ ïay Zv b†n eis G
 RNb˘ wg_˘vev`x fÊbex †Kvb †Kvb
 mvnvex†K †evKv ejZ| †m ejZ th, nhiZ
 Avey-ûivBiv iv. wb†e©va wQ†jb, Zvi
 mwVK †evakw³ wQj bv| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÒGRv†R Avng`xÓ 18c,,ôv) †m Av†iv
 e†j†Q: †Kvb †Kvb mvnvex wQ†jb
 wb†e©va| (ÔbQi“j nKÕ Gi cwiwkó 140
 c,,ôv) cÖK...Zc†¶, †m wb†RB wQj †evKv
 | g~L©| †m wb†RB Zvi m˘ú†K© e†j†Q,
 ÔAvgvi ˘šiY kw³ LyeB LvivcÕ| †h e˘w³
 K†qKevi Avgvi mv†_ mv¶ivr K†i†Q,
 Zv†KB Avwg fy†j hvB| G Ae˘˘v GZ `yi

¹² myiv gv†q`v- 90

²¹ †Mvjvg Kwv`qvbxi `vgxgv cy˘—†Ki evwiqvn
 Aa˘v†qi 9 bs c,,ôv

³² wZiwgRx, bvmvqx, gymbv†` Avng` | Avey `vD˘

⁴³ wZiwgRx, Be†b gvRvn | gymbv†` Avng`|

ch©š— †cuŠ†Q†Q hv eY©bv Kiv mæðe
 b†n| (gvKZzev†Z Avngw`qv 5g LÊ
 21c„ôv|) Kvh©Z: Zvi wb†e©vaZv G
 ch©š— †cuŠ†Q†Q th, †m Kvco D†ëv
 cwiavb KiZ| bx†Pi Ask Dc†i Ges Dc†ii
 Ask bx†P, Wvb cv†qi RyZv evg Ges evg
 cv†qi RyZv Wvb cv†q ciZ| Zvi tevKvgx
 G ch©v†q †cuŠ†QwQj th, B†—Ävi Rb`
 Zvi c†K†U ivLv gvwUi †Xjv †m wgwó
 g†b K†i †L†q †djZ| GB †Zv Zv†`iB `úó
 e³e`, Zvi cy† ekxi Avng` Kvw`qvbxi e†j
 th, Wvt gynvæš` BmgvBj Kvw`qvbxi
 Avgv†K e†j†Qb: ÔAvgv†`i Bgvg GZB
 mvavwm†a wQ†jb, K_bl KLbl wZwb
 cuvqZviv cwiavb Ki†Z wM†q cuvqZvivi
 †Mvovwji w`KUv†K cv†qi Dc†ii w`†K
 ti†L w`†Zb, tevZvg†K †mvRv wQw`a†Z
 bv jvwM†q KLbl bx†Pi tevZvg†K Dc†ii
 wQw`a†Z Ges Dc†ii tevZvg†K bx†Pi
 wQw`a†Z jvMv†Zb| KLbl Zvi †Kvb eÜz
 †Kvb cwiavb e`¿ nvw`qv `^ifc wb†q
 Avm†j †m Dnvi Wvb evg eyS†Z cviZ
 bv| G Rb`B †m Ggb RyZv cQ>` KiZ hvi
 Wvb ev†g †Kvb cv_©K` †bB| Lvlqvi
 tejvq | Zvi G Ae`v wQj| †m wb†RB ejZ
 th ÔAvwg wK Lvw`Q Zv Avwg Abyfe
 Kwi bv| Z†e †Kvb K¹/₄i ev k³ wKQy
 `uv†Z †VK†j Zv Abyfe Kiv hvq| (ekxi
 Avng` Kvw`qvbxi Òmxiv†Z gvn`xÓ 2q
 LÊ 58 c„ôv) Zvi R%obK f³ Kvw`qvbxi
 Av†jg wj†L†Q th, †Mvjvg Avng` ,o cQ>`

KiZ Ges tm eûg~Î tiv†M Avµvš— wQj|
 tm c†K†U gvwUi †Xjv ivLZ thgb K†i ,†oi
 PvKv tm c†K†U ivLZ; KviY tm Dnv†K
 Lye cQ>` KiZ| ZvB †Kvb †Kvb mgq tm
 gvwUi †Xjv†K ,†oi PvKv g†b K†i †L†q
 †djZ| (evivnx†b Avngw`qvi cwiwk†ó
 ÔAvn-lqvjy †Mvjvg weZviZx†e
 †gÔivRyîxbÓ 1g LÊ 67 c„ôv|) Ggb
 tevKv I wb†e©va †jvK bex Kixg mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mvnnevMY†K
 wb†e©va e†j! ïay ZvB b†n eis tm
 wb†R†K †kLvBb Avev eKi I lgi iv. I mKj
 mvnvexi Dci cÖvavb“ I †kÔôZ; cÖ`vb
 K†i| GLb Avgiv Zvi wKQy ågvZ¥K e³†e“i
 eY©bv w`w”Q| tm bex ivm~jM†Yi Dcil
 wb†R†K †kÔô e†j ev`x K†i| tm wb†R†K
 Av`g AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi Dcil cÖvavb“
 w`†q ej†Q ÔAvjvn ZvÔqvjv Av`g
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg †K m„wó K†i
 AbymiYxq mi`vi evwb†q†Qb, Avi, Zv†K
 cÖ†Z“K cÖvYxi Dci cÖavb I kvmK
 wba©viY K†i†Qb| Avjvni evYx ÔAv`g†K
 †Zvgiv tmR`v KiÓ Øviv Zv cÖgvwYZ|
 AZtci kqZvb Zv†K weåvš— K†i te†n—
 †_†K tei K†i †d†j| ZvB, ¶gZv kqZv†bi
 Kv†Q P†j hvq, Avi Av`g jvwÃZ I Ac`—
 n†q c†ob.....| Zvici kqZvb†K civwRZ
 Kivi Rb“ Avjvn Avgv†K m„wó K†i†Qb|
 KziAv†b AvjvncvK GiB cÖwZkÖ“wZ I
 w`†q†Qb| (†Mvjvg iwPZ ÔgvjdiKz wd
 Av`g lqvj gvmxûj gvID`Ó|) tm e†j ÔAvj-

vn Avgv†K Av`g if†c m„wó K††Qb| Ges
 Av`g†K hvnv wKQy w`†q†Qb Zv
 Avgv†Kl w`†q†Qb| †Kbbv, Avw`†Z Avj-
 vn cvK Ggb Av`g m„wó Kivi B"Qv
 K††Qb, †h n†e me©†kl Ljxdv|
 †hgwbv†e wZwb Avw`†Z cÖ_g Ljxdv
 m„wó Kivi B"Qv †cvlY K†iwQ†jbÖ|
 (†Mvjv†gi LyZev†q Bjnvgr 167 c„ôv)
 gvngy` Avg` G K_v†K Av†iv `úó K†i
 e†j†Q- Avjvn ZvÔqvjv †d†i`—vMY†K
 Av`†gi AbyMZ †meK n†Z wb†`©k
 w`†jb| cÖ\_†gi Rb` †h†nZz G wb†`©k
 †`qv nq, Z†e cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn wØZxq
 Av`g whwb gh©v`vi w`K w`†q cÖ_g
 Av`g †_†Kl †kÖô Zvi †ejvq †Kb ejv hv†e
 bv †h, G Av_b †Zvgvi `vm eis †Zvgvi
 `v†mi `vm †nvK| (gvngy` Avg†i
 ÒgvjvBKvZzjvnÓ 65 c„ôv|) Avi †m
 wb†R†K Avjvni †mB gnvb b~n
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg bexi Dci †kÖôZ; `vb
 K†i, whwb `^xq mæúÖ`v†qi g†a` `xN©
 mv†o bq†kv eQi Ae`vb K††Qb| Zv†`i†K
 Avjvni w`†K Avnÿvb Ki†Zb, Dc†`k
 w`†Zb Ges mwVK c\_ cÖ`k©b Ki†Zb|
 (whwb Avjvni c†_ A†bK Kó mn`
 K††Qb|) hv†K Avjvni c†_ A†bK Kó †`qv
 n†q†Q Ges KwVb cix¶v Kiv n†q†Q| GUV
 Zuvi e`w³ mv†\_© b†n Ges mæú` I
 mæsvb jv†fi D††k` b†n, eis Avjvni
 Øxb†K mygnvb Kivi Kv†R Zv†K mn`
 Ki†Z n†q†Q| wZwb †mB gbxlx wQ†jb

whwb Zvi mæúÖ`vq†K m†æ^vab K†i
e†jwQ†jb Ò.tn Avgvi Klq, Avwg G Kv†Ri
Dci †Zvgv†`i wbKU †\_†K †Kvb mæú`
Pvw"Q bv , Gi wewbgq GKgvĹ AvjvnB
Avgv†K w`†eb|Ó<sup>1</sup> Ggb e`w³i Dci H †jvK
wb†R†K cÖvavb` w`†"Q †h
mvg^avR`ev`x†`i †mev KiZ Ges Bs††Ri
`vmZi KiZ, Avi, G†Kev†i `úó I wbj©^{3/4}
fv†e Zvi mv†_ wbR †mevi wewbg†qi
cÖZ`vqx wQj| ZvB†Zv †`Lv hvq, GK`v
†m Zvi weivU †L`g†Zi K_v D†jL Kivi ci
eojv†Ui Kv†Q †Zvlv†gv` `^ifc e†j-
AvVv†ivwU eQi AwZevwnZ nj Avwg H
me cy`—K iPbvq iZ wQjvg, †h_†jv
gymjgvb†`i Aš—†i †Zvgv†`i cÖwZ
fv†jvevmv, AvbyMZ` I eÜzZi fve m„wó
Ki†e, A_P AwaKvsk Av†jg G mKj Kvi†YB
Avgv†K N„Yv Ki†Q Ges G mKj gZvg†Zi
Dci †µv†ai Kvi†Y Zv†`i Aš—i Rj††Q|
wKš' Avwg Rvwb †h Zviv g~L©, Zviv G
K_v Rv†b bv †h, hviv gvby†li K...ZÁZv
cÖKvk Ki†Z Rv†b bv Zviv Avjvni cÖwZ
AK...ZÁ Ges Ae`vbKvixi cÖwZ K...ZÁZv
cÖKvk Kivi mgZzj`| GUvB nj Avgv†`i
wek|vm| wKš' eoB Av†¶c, †h mg`—cy`
—K miKv†ii cÖwZ wek|`—Zv I
fv†jvevmvq cwic~Y© Dnvi cÖwZ
Avgv†`i `qvj miKvi „i"Zi mnKv†i
`„wócvZ K†ib wb| A_P Avwg A†bKevi

¹1 myiv û`-29

Zvi `„wó AvKl©Y K†iwQ| GLb Avwg
 Avcbv†`i†K Avevi `šiY Kwi†q w`w”Q,
 Avcbviv †hb Avgvi G `iLv†— D†jwLZ
 cy—K mg~†ni cÖwZ `„wócvZ K†ib
 Ges Dnvi wPwýZ `vb I D†jwLZ c„ôv,†jv
 we†klfv†e cvV K†ib| B††iR miKv†ii
 „i”Z; mnKv†i fvweqv †`Lv DwPZ †h, G
 mKj Aweivg †Póv mvabv hv `xN©
 AvVv†iv eQi hver Pvwj†q hvlqv n†q†Q
 iay B††iR miKv†ii AvbyM†Z”i cÖwZ
 gymjgvb†`i gyL wdwi†q Avbv, Zv†`i Aš
 —†i G miKv†ii AvbyMZ” `„pfv†e
 cÖwZwôZ Kiv, Ges ewnwe©†k| B††iR
 miKv†ii cÖwZ cÖPvi Pvjv†bvi Rb”| Gi
 KviY I j¶ wK? Avi wK Rb” G ai†bi cy—
 Kvw` cÖPvi Kiv n†”Q Ges †cÖiY Kiv
 n†”Q ? Ges Gi D†ĭk”B ev wK? (fvi†Zi eo
 jv†Ui cÖwZ †Mvjv†gi Av†e`b cĭ gxi
 Kv†mg Avjx iwPZ ÒZvejx†M †imvjvZÓ
 7g LÊ 11,12I 13 c„ôvi Aš—f©y³|) ejyb,
 †h e`w³ Avjvni Gev`†Zi cÖwZ gvbvl†K
 AvnŸvb Kivi Kv†R wb†Ri Rxeb†K e`q
 K†i†Qb, Avi, †h e`w³ Kv†di†`i †mevq
 wb†Ri Rxeb†K e`q K†i, GZ `y ††qi g†a”
 wK †Kvb mvgÄm” Av†Q? Avi, †mB e`w³
 G Kv†Ri Rb” Me© K†i †h, †m B††iR
 miKv†ii †mevq Zvi Rxeb†K e`q K†i†Q
 Ges H mKj cy—†Ki iPbvq `xN©
 DwbkwU eQi AwZevwnZ K†i†Q hv
 gvbvl†K G miKv†ii †mev Kiv Acwinvh©
 e†j DØyx K†i Ges gymjgvb†`i g†b G

K_v my`„p K‡i th Zviv Ab`vb` RvwZi
 Zzjbvq G miKv‡ii cÖwZ AwaK wek|`— I
 wbôvevb| Avi, G D‡İ‡k`B tm †Kvb †Kvb
 cy`—K Avix fvlvq Ges †KvbwU
 dvm©x fvlvq iPbv K‡i `~i-†`‡k cÖPvi
 K‡i| hv‡Z, me©`v‡bi gymjgvbMY
 we^awUk miKv‡ii G‡Kev‡i AbyMZ n‡q
 hvq; Avi G AvbyMZ` thb Zv‡i Aš—i I
 AvZ‡v n‡Z DrmvwiZ nq| (†Mvjvg Avng`
 iwPZ ÒKvkdzj MvZvÓ 403 c„ôv) Aci GK
 cy`—‡K tm e‡j, ÔAvwg th me cy`—K
 cÖPvi KiwQ, Zvi msL`v cÂvk nRv‡i
 †cuš‡Q‡Q| Avi, Avwg G„‡jv g°v, gw`bv,
 KÝvw>Uwbcj, wmwivqvi wewfbœ GjvKv,
 wgmi I AvdMvwb`—vb mKj `v‡bB h_v
 m‡‡e cÖPvi K‡iwQ| G mKj cy`—‡Ki
 djvdj| cÖKvk †c‡q‡Q| j¶ j¶ gymjgvb
 hviv wRnv‡` (Avjvni c‡_ hyx) wek|vm
 KiZ, Zviv G Acweİ wek|vm‡K hv Zv‡i
 Aš—‡i ex g~j wQj Ges g~L© Av‡jgMY
 Zv‡i‡K G wk¶v w`‡qwQ‡jb Zviv GLb
 eR©b K‡i‡Q| GUv GKwU weivU Ae`vb
 hv Avgvi KvQ †_‡K cÖKvkwZ n‡q‡Q,
 Ges Gi Øviv Ávwg mg`— fviZxq
 gymjgvb‡i Dci Me© Ki‡Z cvwi th, Gifc
 Ae`v‡bi `„óvš— †ck Ki‡Z Avi †Kn m¶g
 n‡e bv| (†Mvjvg iwPZ ÒwmZviv‡q
 KvqmviÓ 3 c„ôv|)GB tm Kv‡di
 mvg^avR`ev`xi †mevi Dci Me©Kvix
 e`w³ Avjvni bex b~‡ni (Avt) Dci
 wb‡R‡K cÖvavb` w`‡Z wM‡q e‡j th,

Avjvn ZÔqvjv Avgvi `vwei mZ`Zvq GZ
 AwaK wb`k©bv ejx I `jxj cÖgvY bv†hj
 K††Qb; hw` G,†jv b~†ni Avt. Dci bv†hj
 Kiv nZ Z†e Zuvi Kl†gi †KnB Wy†e giZ
 bv|Ó wKš' G mKj wei"xev`x†`i D`vniY
 nj H A†Üi b`vq th D<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>j w`em†K ivZ e†j,
 w`b b†n| (†Mvjvg iwPZ ÔZvwZxšvZz
 nvKxKvZzj lnxÓ 137 c„ôv|)GZ`&e`ZxZ
 tm H bexi †cQ†bl c†o†Q hvi mæšy†L
 ivRZj †ck Kiv n†qwQj, wKš' wZwb Zv
 cÖZ`vL`vb K††Qb| hZ¶Y bv H mKj
 gwnjviv Zvi wb†`©vl I cweiZvi Rb`
 mv¶` cÖ`vb K†i, hviv wbR wbR nvZ
 †K†U †d†jwQj| wZwb wgm†ii kvm†Ki
 `xi mwnZ A%œea AvPi†Yi cwie†Z©
 Kviv eiY K†i wb†qwQ†jb, beyq†Zi
 `vwe`vi wg_y`K †jvKwU Avjvni G bexi
 wei`†x †j†M†Q, hvi wcZvl wQ†jb bex
 Ges hvi mæú†K© ivm~jyjn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb ÔKixg web
 Kixg web KixgÓ¹ gnvb bexi cyî, gnvb
 bexi †cŠî Avi ZviB mæ^†Ü wek|vm
 NvZ†Ki mš—vb wek|vm NvZK e†j th,
 Ôtm Zvi †P†ql DĚg I †kÖôÕ| tm Ggb
 e`w<sup>3</sup> th wbR es†ki GK `wi`^a gwnjvi
 †cÖ†g c†owQj Ges Zv†K cvlqvi Rb` Zvi
 wcZvi `wi`^aZv I Afv†ei my†hvM MÖnY
 K†iwQj| KLbl Zv†K Avkv w`Z Ges KLbl
 Zv†K fq cÖ`k©b KiZ| cybivq Zv†K Avkv

¹1 mnxn eyLvix|

w`Z Avevi agKI w`Z| AZtci tm Zvi tcÖg
I fvþjvevmvq cþo GZB wbæ —þi Pþj
wMþqwQj th, Zvi e„xv ˘xþK ZvjvK
w`þZI wØavþeva Kþiwb| KviY tm Zvi
tcÖwgKvþK wkKvi KiþZ mnvqZv I
ga˘˘˘Zv Kþiwb| Ggwb fvþe, tm Zvi
cylþKI eR©b Kþi, th ZvþK Zvi B”Qv
c~iþY mvnvh˘ Kþiwb| tm wØZxq cylþK
Zvi ˘x ZvjvK t`qvi Rb˘ wbþ`©k t`q|
KviY, Zvi tcÖwgKvi mvþ_ H gwnjvi
AvZþxqZvi mæúK© iþqþQ Ges tm Zvi H
mæúK© Øviv GB gwnjvi gvZv-wcZvþK
eva˘ Kþiwb| tKbbv Zvi gv nþjb H
tcÖwgKvi dzzd| hLb Zvi tQþj wcQy nþU
hvq Ges BZ˘—Z: Kþi, ZLb tm Zvi cÖwZ
GB eþj mZK© evYx cvVvq th, hw`
Zzwg tZvgvi ˘xþK ZvjvK bv `vl, Zþe
Zzwg I tZvgvi c~e©eZ©x åvZvi b˘vq
DĖivwaKvi t_þK ewÂZ nþe| Kv h©Z G
wbixn tgþqwUþK webv Acivþa ZvjvK
t`qv nq| GLvþbB tm ¶lvš— nqwb, eis
wbwØ©avq tm AvZþxqZvi mKj
mæúK© wQbœ KiþZ ii“ Kþi| G e˘vcvþi
th tKn Zvi weþivwaZv Kþi, ZvþK tm GB
eþj ûgwK t`q th, Avjvn Zvþ`iþK kvw˘—
t`þeb| tKbbv, AvKvþki DcþiB tcÖwgKvi
weevn Zvi mvþ_ mæúbœ nþq tMþQ|
hw` tKn GB gwnjvþK weevn Kþi Zþe tm
gviv hvþe Ges th weevn w`þqþQ tml|
Ggwb fvþe tm Avþiv ejZ th G gwnjv
weevn nþq tMþj| ev weaev nlqvi ci nþj|

Zvi Kv†Q Aek˝B wd†i Avm†el †Kbbv,
 gwnjvi wd†i Avmv Ges Avgvi mv†_ Zvi
 weevn Avjvni AKvU˝ wm×vš—¹ Ae†k†l,
 G †cÖwgK fÊbex Zvi G AbyZvc wb†qB
 g„Zz˝ eiY K†i| Aciw`†K Zvi †cÖwgKv
 Ab˝Î weevn e†m Ni msmvi K†i Ges
 †Mvjv†gi Aš—i R;vwj†q I Zv†K †evKv
 mvwR†q cÖwZØ>Øx ˝^vgxi AvkÖ†q
 Rxebhvcb K†i| Gifc e˝w³ wK wb†R†K
 BDm~d AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi mv†_
 Zzjbv Ki†Z cv†i? iay ZzjbvB Ki†Q bv eis
 Zvi Dci wb†R†K cÖvavb˝ w`†q e†j,
 Avwg GB Dα§†Zi BDmyd A_©vr Avwg
 A¶g I Aag ebx BmivB†ji BDmyd n†Z
 DĖg| KviY, Avjvn ZvÔqvjv wb†R Ges
 A†bK wb`k©bv ejx Øviv Avgvi cweÎZvi
 mv¶˝ cÖ`vb K†i†Qb| A_P BDmyd web
 BqvKze web BQnvK web Be^avnvg
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg wb†Ri cweÎZvi Rb˝
 gvby†li mv¶xi cÖwZ gyLv†c¶x n†q†Qb|
 (†Mvjv†gi evivnx†b Avngw`qv|)
 GKRB `wi`^a gwnjvi Rb˝ I†n GKRB jvWÃZ
 e˝w³, BDmyd web BqvKze web BQnvK
 web Be^avnvg AvjvBwnm mvjvg G
 mα§y†L †Zvi Ae˝`vb †Kv_vq? th BDmyd
 Avt. AvRx†Ri ˝_x Ges kn†ii mαfvš—
 gwnjv†`i †_†K wb†R†K E†aÿ© †i†L†Qb|
 I†n Rv†jg I ˝^v_©ci! ZzB †ZviB es†ki
 GKRB †jvK †_†K my†hvM wb†Z D†˝`vMx

¹² hv ev` c†obv Ges hv msNwUZ nlqv Awbevĥ© |

n†qwQ†j th †Zvi Kv†Q Zvi †Kvb e"vcv†i
m‡vnh" Kvgbv Ki†Z G†mwQj Ges ZzB
Zv†K GB fvlvq DĖi w`†qwQ†j- ÔkÖ†xq
fvB Avgng` teM, ÔAvjvn Zv†K wbivcĖv
`vb Ki"b!Ó Avwg GB gvĭ gyivKvev †kl
Kijvg| AZci wb`av Avgv†K Av"Qbœ K†i
Ges Avwg `^†cœ †`wL, Avjvn Avgv†K
wb†`©k w`†"Qb †Zvgv†K G K_v AeMZ
Ki†Z ÔZzwg †hb †Zvgvi Kzgvix †g†q†K
Avgvi wbKU we†q w`†q `vl|Ó Zv n†j
Zzwg Avjvni mg~n g¹/₂j, eiKZ, `vb l
m‡šv†bi AwaKvix n†e Ges †Zvgvi mKj
wec`vc` `~ixf~Z n†e| Avi, hw` †Zvgvi
†g†q†K Avgvi Kv†Q weevn bv `vl, Zv
n†j Zzwg wZi`vi l kvw`—i m‡šyLxb
n†e| Avjvni Av†`k †Zvgvi Kv†Q
†cuvwQ†q w`jvg, hv†Z Zzwg Zuvi
AbyMÖn l m‡švb jvf Ki†Z cvi Ges Zuvi
†bqvg†Zi fvĖvi †Zvgvi Dci Ly†j hvq|
Zzwg Rvb †h, Avwg †Zvgv†K m‡švb
Kwi Ges †Zvgvi m‡šy†L Av`e iŋv K†i
Pwj| Avi Avwg †Zvgv†K GKRb LuvwU
Cgvb`vi ag©civqY g†b Kwi Ges Zzwg
Avgvi Kv†Q AwZ m‡švwbZ| †Zvgvi
Av†`k cvj†b Avwg Me©†eva Kwi Ges
Zzwg †h A¹/₂xKvi cĭ Avgvi Kv†Q wb†q
AvmwQ†j Dnv†Z mvŋi Ki†Z Avwg cÖ`Z
AvwQ| Z`ycwi, Avgvi m‡ú~Y© m‡úwĖ
†Zvgvi Rb" l Avjvni Rb"| Avi †Zvgvi
†Q†j AvwRR †e†Mi Rb" cywjk wefv†M
PvKzwi jv†fi e"vcv†i mycvwik Ki†Z

Avwg cÖ`Z AvwQ| Abyjfc, †Kvb GK
 weĖkvjxi tg†qi mwnZ Zv†K weevn
 w`†Zl ^Zwi AvwQŌ| (Avng` te†Mi Kv†Q
 †Mvjv†gi cĭ Òbex`—v†q Mv†qeÓ cy`—
 †Ki 100 c,,ôv †_†K Dx,,Zl) Avng` te†Mi
 Kv†Q Aci GK c†ĭ †m wj†L†Q Ôhw` Zzwg
 †Zvgvi tg†q†K Avgvi mwnZ weevn `vl,
 Z†e Avgvi evMvb l `vei mœúwĖi GK eo
 Ask †Zvgv†K †`e Ges †Zvgvi tg†q†K
 Avgvi mœúwĖi GK Z...Zxqvsk `vb Kiel
 Avwg mZ`B ejwQ| Zzwg hv PvB†e ZvB
 †`e| Avgvi gZ AvZ¥xqZv i¶vKvix Avi
 †Kvb †jvK Zzwg cv†e bvŌ (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ÒAvqbv†q Kvgvjv†Z
 BmjvgÓ 573 c,,ôv)

hLb †m †`Lj †h, Zvi G mKj Drmvn l
 AvMŌn `vb evZv†mi mwnZ wg†k †M†Q
 ZLb †m iv†M R††j D†V Ges Zvi †Q†ji k†i
 Avjx †ki te†Mi Kv†Q wjLj, whwb Avng`
 te†Mi fMœxcwZ, mœšvwbZ Avjx †ki
 teM, Avwg ĩb†Z †cjvg †h, Avng` teM
 Zvi tg†q†K Avgvi wbKU weevn w`†Z
 Pvq bv, eis Avwg Qvov Ab` Kv†iv wbKU
 weevn w`†Z B`QyK| Avwg Avkv Kwi,
 †Zvgvi AvZ¥xqZvi myev†` Zzwg G
 e`vcv†i ga`-`Zv Ki†el| Avi Zv†`i†K Avgvi
 Kv†Q H gwnjv†K weevn w`†Z eva`
 Ki†el| Avwg wK †Kvb Svo-`vi ev bxP
 es†ki †jvK, †h Kvi†Y Zviv Avgv†K †Q†o
 A†b`i Kv†Q tg†qwU†K weevn †`†e?
 BwZc~†e© †Zvgvi `xi Kv†Ql GKUv

tiwRóvíx cĭ wj†LwQ, †m †hb Zvi fvB†K
 eva" K†i| wKš' †m Avgvi c†ĭi DĚi †`qwb|
 eis Avwg ĩ†bwQ †h, †m Avgvi mǎú†K©
 e†j: G BZi e" w³ g,,Zz"i wbKUeZ©x n†ql
 g,,Zz"i nvZ †_†K i†v †c†q †M†Q| Zvi Rb"
 Avgiv wKQyB Ki†Z cvie bv| (G mgq Zvi
 eqm wQj cÂv†ki E†aŸ© Ges †m
 wewfbœ e" vwa h_v wnwó^aqv, gw"—®<
 weK...wZ, Wvq†ewUK I c"vivjvB†mm
 tiv†M Avμvš— wQj|) GLb Avwg
 †Zvgv†`i Kv†Q `úófv†e wjLwQ hw`
 †Zvgiv Avgv†K mvnvh" bv Ki Ges
 Avng` teM H †g†q†K Ab" Kv†iv Kv†Q
 weevn †`q, Z†e †h w`b H †g†qi weevn
 n†e †m w`bB Avgvi cyĭ dRj Avng†`i
 mv†_ †Zvgv†`i †h †g†qi weevn n†q†Q,
 Zvi ZvjvK bvgv †Zvgv†`i Kv†Q †cuš†Q
 hv†el (Avjx †k†ii wbKU wjwLZ †Mvjv†gi
 cy†ĭi mvi ms††c, 2†g 1891 L,,:|)
 Kv h©Z: G †g†qwUi weevn nlqvi ciciB
 †ki Avjxi †g†qi ZvjvK n†q hvq| Avi Zvi
 wØZxq cyĭ DĚivwaKvi n†Z ewÂZ nq|
 †Kbbv G gwnjvi AvZ¥xq ^R†bi mv†_
 Zvi wcZvi mǎúK© wQbœ nevi cil †m
 AvZ¥xqZvi mǎúK© wQbœ K†iwb|
 †hgw b fv†e, †Mvjvg Zvi e,,xv `¿x†K H
 GKB Kvi†Y ZvjvK w`†qwQj, †h†nZz †m
 Zvi G Kv†R mvnvh" K†iwb|(†Mvjv†gi cyĭ
 ekxi Avng` wjwLZ Òmxiv†Z gvn`xÓ 1g
 LĚ 22c,,óv|)

Avi Avgvť`i AvťjvP` G cvMjwU wein
 weť`Qť`i gq`vťb Aw`i I nvq ũZvťm
 cťo iBj| H gwnjvi `^vgx tmbvevwnbxi
 GKRB ^mwbK wQj, Zvi g„Zz`i mǣfvebv
 wbťq t̄m wbťRťK cÖZvwiZ KiťZ jvMj|
 thgb, t̄m Zvi GK cťĬ wjLťQ: ÔAvwg Avj-
 vni wbKU webq I AvnRvixi mwnZ
 cÖv_©bv Kw| ZLb Avgvi KvťQ Bjnvq
 (Hkx evYx) nj- ÔAwPťiB Avwg Zvť`iťK
 Avgvi wb`k©b t`Lve, H tgťqwU weaev
 nťq hvťe Ges Zvi `^vgx I wcZv wZb
 eQťii gťa` giv hvťe| Avi, H gwnjvU
 tZvgvi KvťQ wdťi Avmťe| GUv tKnB
 evav w`ťq tVKvťZ cviťe bvÓ| (Bjnvgyj
 tMvjvg Obex`—vťq MvťqeÓ t_ťK
 Dx„Z|)

Avjvni Kz`iZ th, Zievwi I Av,ťbi
 QvqvZťj Rxeb hvcbKvix t̄mB t̄jvKwU
 giv hvqwb, thgbUv fÊbex Avkv
 KťiwQj| eis GB Ávb-nviv t̄cÖwgK Zvi
 mKj `^cœ I Ag~jK Avkv wbťq giv t̄Mj
 Ges Zvi mdj cÖwZØ>Øx Zvi g„Zz`i ci
 KťqK `kK ch©š— teuťP iBj| Ggb GK
 e`w³ H t̄jvťKi mvť_ t̄kÖôZ; I
 cÖwZØw>ØZv `vwe KiťQ hvi cweĬZv
 mǣúťK© knťii gwnjvMY mvŋ` cÖ`vb
 KiwQj| Zvť`i kxťl© wQťjb AvRxťRi `¿x|
 Zvť`i Dw<sup>3</sup> wQj: ÔAvjvni Rb` mKj
 cweĬZv, Avgiv Zuvi mǣúťK© Lvivc
 wKQy Rvwb bv |Ó AvRxťRi `¿x ejťjb,
 GLb mZ` cÖKvwkZ nťq t̄MťQ, AvwgB

Zv†K dzmwj†qwQjvg, Avi wZwb wbđqB
mZ`ev`x†`i Aš—f©y³|¹ Zuvi mᄡú†K©
`^qs Avjvn e†j†Qb: ÒwZwb Avgvi
wbôvevb ev>`vM†Yi Aš—f©y³|Ó² Avi
Zv†K ivRZ; I Ávb ³ mn Avjvn ZvAvjv
`^†cœi e`vL`v<sup>4</sup> Kivi †hvM`Zv `vb
K††Qb Ges wek!— eÜz⁵ I Avgxb
Dcvwa†Z f~wLZ K††Qb|
GLb Avwg Avil D†jL KiwQ †h, †m
wb†R†K Ggb gbxli Dci cÖvavb`
w`†q†Q, hvi mᄡú†K© gnvb Avjvn
e†j†Qb- Ògwiq†gi cyĭ Cmv†K Avwg `úó
cÖgvYvw` `vb K†iwQ Ges i`ûj Kz`ym
A_©vr wReivCj AvjvBwnm mvjvg Øviv
Zv†K kw³kvjx K†iwQÓ⁶ ÒwbđqB,
gwiqvg cyĭ Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Avj-
vni ivm~j I Zuvi evZ©v hv gwiq†gi
wbKU cvwV†q†Qb Ges wZwb Avjvni
Avw`ó ifn|Ó⁷ Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg
fvlvq Avjvn ZvAvjv `úó eY©bv
w`†q†Qb- ÒAvwg Avjvni ev>`v, Avjvn
Avgv†K wKZve cÖ`vb K††Qb, Ges
Avgv†K bex evwb†q†Qb| Avi Avwg

¹ myiv BDmyd 51

² myiv BDmyd 24

³ myiv myiv BDmyd 21 bs Avqv†Zi w`†K BswMZ
Kiv n†q†Q|

⁴ myiv BDmyd 21 bs Avqv†Zi w`†K BswMZ Kiv
n†q†Q|

⁵ 4 myiv BDmy†di 46 I 54 bs Avqv†Zi w`†K BswMZ
Kiv n†q†Q|

⁶ myiv evKviv 87

⁷ myiv wbm 171

thLv#bB _vwK Avgv#K eiKZgq K#i#Qb|
 Avgv#K bvgvR I hvKv#Zi wb#`©k
 w`#q#Qb th ch©š— Avwg RxweZ _vwK
 Ges Avgv#K Avgvi gvZvi cÖwZ
 m`&e`env#ii Av#`k K#i#Qb Avgv#K
 AZ`vPvix I nZfvMv K#ib wb| Avgvi Dci
 kvwš— ewl©Z #nvK thw`b Avwg
 Rb¥MÖnY K#iwQ Ges thw`b Avwg
 g„Zz`eiY Kie, Avi thw`b Avgv#K
 cybi“³/4xweZ Kiv n#eÓ|¹ Avi GB Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg m#ú#K© GB Zz”Q
 ev>`v<sup>2</sup> (Kvw`qvbxi) e#j: Avjvn ZvAvjv G
 D#š#Zi g#a` Ggb GKRb gvmxn
 cvwV#q#Qb, hvi gh©v`v cÖ_g gvmxn
 n#Z A#bK D#”P| Avjvni kc_! hvi nv#Z
 Avgvi cÖvY, th hy#M Avwg Rxeb hvcb
 KiwQ, #mB hy#M hw` Cmv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg eZ©gvb _vK#Zb; Z#e, Avwg hv
 KiwQ wZwb Zv Ki#Z cvi#Zb bv|(ÒAvwg
 hv KiwQÓ Gi Øviv hw` mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x#`i
 Ges Kv#di#`i `vmZ; D#ĭk` n#q _v#K, Zv
 n#j wVKB Av#Q|) Ges Avwg th mKj
 wb`k©bv ejx I NUbvejx cÖKvk KiwQ,
 Zv cÖKvk Kiv Zvi c#¶ m#ŋe nZ bv|
 (#Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÒnvKxK#Z InxÓ
 148 c„ôv|) #m Av#iv e#j#Q: Ögwiqvg
 cyĭ Cmv Avgv n#Z, Avi, Avwg Avjvn
 n#Z| #mŠfvM`evb #mB e`w³ th Avgv#K

¹7 myiv gwiqvg 30-33

²8 GB _Y`ÔwU #Mvvg Zvi wb#Ri Rb` e`envi K#i#Q|
 c~#e© thifc ewY©Z n#q#Q|

wPb†Z †c††Q Ges `yf©vMv †mB e`w³
hvi P¶zi Avov†j Avwg i†qwQÓ|
(gvKZZev†Z Avngw`qv 3q LÊ 118
c„ôv|) Avi, Zvi cyî e†j †h, ÒAvgvi wcZv
e†j†Qb- ÔwZwb Av`g, b~n I Cmv
AvjvBwnm mvjvg †_†K †kÖôÕ| †Kbbv,
kqZvb Av`g†K †e†n— †_†K †ei K†i
w`†q†Q, Avi wZwb Av`g mš—vb †K
†e†n†— cÖweó Ki†eb| Cmv†K Bû`xiv
k~jwex K††Q Ges wZwb k~j fvO†eb|
wZwb b~n AvjvBwnm mvjvg n†Z I
DËg| †Kbbv, Zvi eo †Q†j †n`v†qZ †_†K
ewÂZ n†q†Q; wKš' Zvi cyî (†Mvjv†gi)
†n`v†q†Z cÖ†ek K††Q| (†Mvjvg cyî
gvngy` Avng†`i e³...Zvi mvi ms¶lc,
Ôhv Avj dhj cwîKvqÕ 18 RyjvB 1931
L„: msKwjZ|)

gynv¤§` Avnmvb bvgK R%obK
Kvw`qvbv gye†jM wj†L†Q: c~†e©Kvi
ÔDjyj AvRgÕ ev †bZ...`vbxq `„p msKí
ivm~jM†Yi †KnB Ggb ch©v†qi wQ†jb
bv whwb Avgv†`i Bgvv gvmx†n gvID†`i
gh©v`vq †cuŠQ†Z cv†ib| nv`x†m
ÔAv†Q hw` Cmv I gymv RxweZ _vK†Zb
Z†e Avgvi AbymiY Kiv Qvov Zv†`i †Kvb
MZ`š—i _vKZ bv|Ó¹ wKš' Avwg ewj,
hw` gymv I Cmv Avgv†`i Bgv†gi hy†M

¹1 G nv`x†m Cmv Avt †K AwZwi³ †hvM Kiv n†q†Q|
A_P nv`x~†mi †Kvb wKZv†eB Gifc †bB|
Kvw`qvbv G nv`xm w`†q Cmv Avt Gi g„Zz`
cÖgvwbZ Kivi Rb` `jxj †ck K†i| Avt

RxweZ _vK†Zb, Zv n†j Zvi AbymiY
 Qvov Zv†`i MZ`š—i _vKZ bvÕ| (Avj-dRj,
 18B gvP© 1916L,,t)
 G N,,Y` `ytmvnw mKZvi cÖwZ j¶` Ki“b|
 Kxfv†e bex ivm~jM†Yi (Zv†`i | Avgv†`i
 ivm~†ji Dci nvRvi nvRvi mvjvg)
 Aegvbbv | †nq cÖwZcbœ Kiv n†”Q?
 †Kgb K†i GKRb `v³⁄₄vj | wg_y”K wb†Ri |
 Avjvni g†bvbxZ gnvcyi“IM†Yi g†a”
 Zzjbvi `vweK†i? Zvi kqZvb Zv†K G K_v
 ej†Zl D`”Z K†i†Q †h, A†bK bex AvMgb
 K†i†Qb wKš’ †KnB Avjvni gvÕ †idv†Z
 Avgvi AMÖMvgx n†Z cv†ib wb| mKj
 bexMY†K hv wKQy †`qv n†q†Q,
 mǻyb©i“†c Zv GKvB Avgv†K †`qv
 n†q†Q, | (†Mvjv†gi `y†ii Qvgxb 187 |
 188 c,,ôv|)†m Av†iv e†j: †h mg—
 ,Yvewj mKj bexM†Yi g†a” cvlqv †hZ,
 ivmyj,,jvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi g†a” †m me ,Yvewj eis Gil AwaK
 we`”gvb wQj| Gici G mKj †hvM”Zv
 Avgv†K cÖ`vb Kiv nq| G Kvi†YB Avgvi
 bvgKiY Kiv n†q†Q Av`g, Be²vnxg,
 gymv, b~n, `vD`, BDmyd, myjvBgvb,
 BqvnBqv | CmvÕ| (gvjdzRv†Z
 Avngw`qv 4_ LÊ 142 c,,:) Gi †P†q AwaK
 RNb” e`vcvi nj, †h†nZz †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 g†a” mKj cÖKvi KzKg© | g>` ^fve
 we`”gvb wQj, Kv†RB, †m bex
 ivm~jMY†K G mKj KzK†g©i Øviv KjywlZ
 Ki†Z D`”Z nq| Zvi Af”vm D†jL Kiv

n†q†Q th, tm g`cvqx wQj| G Kvi†YB,
tm Avjvni bex Cmv Avt Gi Dci G Acev`
Av†ivc K†i e†j†Q, ÒAvgvi AwfgZ nj
gvmxnl g`-cvb n†Z cweî wQ†jb bv|Ó
(wiwfD 1g LÊ 123 c„: 1902 L„:)
Ôgvmxnl wb†R†K mr ej†Z m¶g wQ†jb
bv| †Kbbv, †jvK Zv†K g`cvqx l wdZbv
m„wóKvix e†j RvbZ| (†Mvjv†gi Òmr
fvRbÓ nvwmqv 172 c„ôv|) Aviex fvlvq
GKwU cÖwm× cÖev` Av†Q: Ògvbyl
wb†Ri Dci Ab`†K wKiqvm K†iÓ ZvB ,
tm e†j†Q: Ôgvmxn g`-cvb Ki†Zb| †Kvb
Amy†Li Kvi†Y A_ev Zvi cyivZb Af`vm
Abyhvqx| (†Mvjv†gi Òmvwdbv†q b~nÓ
65 c„ôv|) Zvi Af`vm wQj, iv†Zi AÜKv†i
Mv†qi gynviig igYx†i mv† tm
†gv†gkv KiZ| G Pwi†li ^eaZv cÖgv†Yi
Rb` tm Avjvni bex Cmpi AvjvBwnm
mvjvg cÖwZ Acev` Av†iv†ci AvkÖq
†bq| Kv†RB, tm GKvš— wbj©¾fv†e
e†j†Q: Cmpi AvjvBwnm mvjvg cwievi
GK A™†yZ cwievi| Zvi wZb gvZvgnx
wQ†jb `yðwiî e`wfPvwiYx| G cweî i³?
n†Z Cmpi m„wó| nq†Zv G Kvi†YB Cmv
e`wfPvix†i cÖwZ Avm³ wQ†jb| b†Pr
†Kvb †Lv`v fxi“ e`w³ e`wfPvwiYx
hyeZx†K Zvi gv_v `úk© Ki†Z Ges Zvi A
%œea mœú` Øviv AvZi jvMvevi AbygwZ
w`†Z cv†i bv| AZGe, gvby†li eySv
DwPZ th, G gvmx†ni Pwiî †Kgb wQj|
(†Mvjvg iwPZ ÒAvÄv†g Av_†giÓ cwiwkó

7 c,,ôv|) Rvw b v, tKv_vq j³/₄v | tKv_vq
 f`^aZvi Aewkó Ask i†q†Q| GUV wK mæçe
 th tKvb f`<sup>a</sup> e`w³†K Gifc Acev` t`qv
 hvq? we†kl K†i, hv†K Acev` t`qv n†q†Q
 wZwb n†jb Avjvni Ggb bex hvi
 mæú†K© Avjvn ZvAvjv Zvi tçÖwiZ
 †d†ikZvi gva`†g cwe†Zvi mv¶ w`†q†Qb
 ÒAvwg †Zvgvi cÖfyi `~Z, Avwg
 †Zvgv†K cwe† GKwU †Q†j `vb Ki†Z
 G†mwQÓ|¹ GB th wek†evmxi cÖfy
 me†P†q mZ`ev`x mv¶ w`†Qb th,
 nhiZ Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg wb®úvc|
 AZGe, tn cvwcô! ZzB wK K†i G
 `ytmvnwmKZv †`Lv†Z mvnm †cwj th
 Avjvni K_vi we†ivwaZv KiwQm| A_P,
 ZzB †Zv Ggb e`w<sup>3</sup> th ci bvix†`i mv†_
 †gv†gkv KiwQm Ges iv†Zi AÜKv†i
 Zv†`i†K †Zvi nvZ-cv `vwe†q w`†Z
 wb†`©k w`w"Qm|
 cÖKvk_v†K th, ^qs Avj-dRj cw†Kv
 mv¶ w`†Q Ges ^xKvi Ki†Q | ej†Q-
 Ôgvmx†n glD` †Mvjvg Avng` bex
 wQ†jb| ZvB, bvix†`i mv†_ Zvi †gv†gkv,
 `ú© Kiv Ges Zvi nvZ cv `vwe†q w`†Z
 Av†`k Kiv†Z †Kvb †`vl †bB| eis GUV
 Qlqve, ingZ | eiK†Zi KviYÖ| (Kvw`qvbx
 cw†Kv ÔAvj dRjÕ 20 gvP© 1928 L,,:)
 Avi. ZzwgB e†jQ th, Ôwewfbœ
 mæúÖ`v†qi eo†`i Dci †`vlv†ivc Kiv,

¹ myiv gviqvg 19

Zvʔ`i mgvʔjvPbv Kiv Ges Zvʔ`i wb>`v
 Kiv RNb` I wbK...ó KvRÕ| (†Mvjvʔgi
 evivnxʔb Avngw`qv 102 c,,:) th mKj
 bxwZ Zzwg wbʔRB iPbv KʔiQ Ges th
 mKj AvBb ZzwgB wba©viY KʔiQ, Gi
 AvʔjvʔK Zzwg wK nʔe? myZivs †Zvgvi
 e`vcvʔi Zzwg hv eʔjQ, ZvQvov Avgiv
 Avi wKQy ejʔZ PvB bv| †Kbbv Avgiv
 Mvwj MvjvR †_ʔK cweĭ| hw`I †m `v³⁄₄vj
 nq Ges bex ivm~jMYʔK Mvwj †`q| GLb
 Avgiv †Zvgvi wKZve †_ʔK, †Zvgvi fvl`
 nʔZ, Ges †Zvgvi wbR kʔã †Zvgvi KvʔQ
 Dcnvi †ck KiwQ- Ôth e`w³ cweĭ I
 †bKKvi †jvKRbʔK Mvj g>` Kʔi, †m LexQ,
 Awfkß I BZi e`ZxZ Avi wKQy bʔn| (Avj-
 evjv,j gyweb 19 c,,:) Gi ci †m Avʔiv eo
 Acivʔai w`ʔK AMÖmi nq| Avi G mg`—
 weivU Acivʔai †Pʔq| RNb`Zg Aciva nj
 th, †m Ggb e`w³ʔZji Dci Avµg KʔiʔQ,
 whwb mg`— m,,wói mvivsk, mKj Aw`—
 ʔZji †MŠie, bex ivm~jvMʔYi cÖavb, hvi
 mʔúʔK© mKj ivm~j mymsev`
 w`ʔqʔQb| Ges hvi Rb` Avjvn cvK mKj
 bex nʔZ cÖwZkÖ“wZ MÖnY KʔiʔQb|
 A_©vr Ògynvʔš` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg whwb Avjvni imyj Ges me©
 †kl bex| (Avgvi cÖvY I Avgvi gvZv-
 wcZv Zvi Dci Dci DrmM©| Zvi Dci `i“` I
 mvjvg) G `v³⁄₄vj eʔj th , bex Kixg mvjv-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi wZb nvRvi
 AʔjŠwKK NUbv iʔqʔQ; wKš' Avgvi

A†jŠwKK NUbvejxi msL˘v GK wgwjq†bil
 AwaKÖ| (†Mvjv†gi ÒZvh†KivZzk
 kvnv˘vZvBb 41 c,,:) †m A †iv e†j,
 Avgv†K hv †˘qv n†q†Q Zv wek| RM†Zi
 Avi KvD†K †˘qv nqwb| (†Mvjv†gi
 nvKxKvZzj Inxi cwiwkó|) GZ˘&e˘ZxZ
 Zvi †Q†j l wØZxq Ljxdv e†j†Q- Avgv†˘i
 Bgv†gi cqMvæ˘ix Ávb bex Kixg mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Ávb †_†K eû
 E†aŸ© wQj| (bvDhy wejvn) †Kbbv,
 mf˘Zvi w˘K w˘†q eZ©gvb hyM †m Kvj
 n†Z eû DbœZ| Avi, GUv nj we†kl †¶†li
 cÖvavb˘Zv hv †Mvjvg Avng˘ gynvæŸ˘
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dci jvf
 K†i| (Kvw˘qvbv wiwfD, †g 1949 Bs|) G
 we†qi Dci Avwg GKwU ˘^Zš; cÖeÜ
 wjLe| GLb Avwg G Av†jvPbv†K Zvi
 wb†RiB GKwU e³†e˘i Dci †kl KiwQ| hv†Z
 ZviB Dw³ ZviB wei˘†x wWwMÖ cÖ˘vb
 K†i| †m e†j†Q: H e˘w³ Kv†di †h †Kvb
 bexi Aegvbbv K†iÖ Ges Ô†h e˘w³ Ggb
 kãvewj e˘envi K†i hĭviv ˘úó ev A˘úó
 fv†e †Kvb ag©xq †bZvi Aegvbbv
 Acwinvh© n†q c†o, Zv†K Avgiv eo
 LexQ l wbK...óZg e˘w³ e†j we†ePbv
 KwiÖ| (Kvw˘qvbv beyq†Zi ˘vwe˘vi
 †Mvjv†gi ÒABbyj gv†idvZÓ 18 c,,: Ges
 Òevivnx†b Avng˘xqvÓ 109 c,,:|) Avjvni
 Kv†Q Avgv†˘i cÖv ©bv, wZwb †hb
 Avgv†˘i†K gymjgvbi˘†c RxweZ iv†Lb

Ges gymjgvbi“†c g„Zz“ `vb K†ib|
Avgxb|

PZz_© cÖeÜ
ÒfÊbex Kvw`qvbX Ges gnvb ivm~j
mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dci Zvi
JxZ“ cÖKvkÓ ¹

G c„w_ex†Z A†bK `yf©vM“Zv, nxbZv,
beyq†Zi Pv`iPzix, bexM†Yi Aegvbbv,
ivm~jMY†K Mvjg>` Kiv, Ges Avjvni kv†b
wg_“v Av†ivc Kivi †¶†Î beyq†Zi wg_“v

¹1 1386 wnRix m†b Ônv`vivZzj BmjvgÕ cwÎKvi beg
msLvq GB cÖeÜ cÖKvwkZ nq|

`vwe`vi †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX I Zvi
 Abymvix†`i mg ch©v†qi †jvK Lye KgB
 cvlqv hvq| gnvb Avjvn e†jb- Òth e`w³
 Avjvni Dci wg`v Acev` Av†ivc K†i Zvi
 †P†q eo Rvwjg Avi †K n†Z ¹cv†iÓ?
 †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbX Avjvni Dci wg`v-
 tivc K†i e†j, †m Avjvni bex I imy| †hgb
 K†i Zvi c~e©eZ©x `yB åvZv
 gymvqjvgv I Avmlqv` Avbvmx `vwe
 K†iwQ| Zvici, †m Av†iv `vwe K†i†Q †h,
 †m mKj bex ivm~†ji †P†ql DĚg| G Rb`B
 Zvi bvg ivLv n†q†Q Av`g, kxl, b~n,
 Be^avnXg, BmnvK, BmgvBj, BqvKze,
 BDmyd, gymv, `vD` I Cmv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg|²

Gi †P†ql AwaK †m e†j: mg`— bex
 ivm~jMY†K hv †`lqv n†q†Q Zvi mg`—
 UvB Zv†K †`qv n†q†Q|³ †m Gi Dcil
 mxgvex _v†Kwb, eis Zvi Bs†iR cÖfyi
 Bw^{1/2}†Z mvB†q``y Avwα^qv lqv
 gymvjx†bi gh©v`vi Dci AvµgY Ki†Z,
 Zvi mα§vb I gh©v`v†K ¶lzYœ Ki†Z Ges
 Zvi Dci wbR†K cÖvavb` w`†Z D`Z
 n†q†Q| ZvB, †m e†j, bex Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi wZb nvRvi gyŒ
 †RRv wQj, wKš' Avgvi gyŒ †RRv mg~n
 GK wgwjq†bil AwaK| (†Mvjv†gi

¹2 myiv Avb&Avg- 93

²3 nvKxKvZzj lnx Gi wUKv, 72 c.,ôv, †Mvjvg iwPZ|

³4 `yiGi Qvgxb Gi wUKv, c.,ôv 287 I 288, †Mvjvg
 iwPZ|

ÒZzndv†q KzjivÓ 40 c„ôv, Ges
 ÒZvR†KivZzk kvnv`vZvBbÓ 41 c„ôv|)
 nvq! hw` eyS†Z cviZvg, Zvi gyÕ †RRv
 mg~n Øviv Zvi wK D†ĭk`? Zvi gyÕ
 †RRv mg~n Øviv hw` G D†ĭk` n†q _v†K
 th, †m cyi“lZi ††K ewÂZ _vKv m†Ėi
 Zvi mš—vbvw` Rb¥ MÖnY K†i†Q; Zv n†j
 GUv Zvi _¿xi gyÕ †RRv n†i, Zvi gyÕ
 †RRv b†n| j¶“ Ki“b! †m Zvi D³ gyÕ
 †RRvi D†jL K†i e†j†Q: Avgvi wØZxq gyÕ
 †RRv nj, weevn mæú†K© hLb cweĭ lnx
 AeZxY© nj, ZLb Avwg ürwcÊ, gw—®<
 l kvixwiK `ye©jZv, eû g~Î, gv_v†Nviv l
 h²v tiv†M Avµvš— wQjvg| (Avjvn, Avj-
 vn! GKw`†K gvivZ¥K tivM mg~†ni
 AvµgY, Aciw`†K weev†ni AbyivM|) G
 mKj gvivZ¥K tivMmg~n wb†q hLb
 Avwg weevn Kijvg ZLb †Kn †Kn Av†¶c
 Ki†jb| †Kbbv, Avgvi Ae-`v cyi“lZi bv
 _vKvi gZB wQj Ges Avwg g„Zz“gyLx
 e„†xi b`vq wQjvg | GRb“ D—v`
 gynvæ§` ûmvBb evUvjex Avgvi Kv†Q
 GKwU cĭ wjL†jb th, G Ae-`vq †Zvgvi
 weevn Kiv DwPZ wQj bv; hv†Z †Kvb
 cÖKvi wec†`i mæ§yLxb n†Z bv nq| wKš`
 G mKj tivM l `ye©jZv m†Ėi| Avwg
 ^v-“ wd†i cvB Ges PviwU †Q†j jvf
 Kwil| (†Mvjv†gi Òbyhyjy gvmx†niÓ
 nvwmqv, 209 c„ôv|) D†jL` th, G weevn
 †Mvjv†gi wØZxq weevn wQj| ZLb Zvi
 eqm cÂv†ki E†aY© Ges Zvi eY©bvK...Z

tivM mg~n†Zv Zvi m†½ wQjB| Gi tP†q
 AwaK my¶ K_v nj GB th, Zvi G hyeZx
 ˘xi M†f© `kwU mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY
 K††Q| A_P Zvi cÖ_g ˘xi M†f©
 `xN©Kv†j gvÎ `ÖwU mš—vb Rb¥MÖnY
 K††Q cÖ_g mš—v†bi R†b¥i mgq Zvi
 eqm gvÎ c†b†iv ev tlv†jv ermi wQj ,
 thgb †m wb†RB Gi eY©bv w`†Z wM†q
 e†j: ÔAvjvnB Rv†bb th mš—v†bi Rb`
 Avgvi †Kvb AvKv•¶v wQj bv| A_P hLb
 Avgvi eqm c†b†iv ev tlv†jv, ZLb Avgw
 mš—vb jvf KwiÖ| (ÒBikv`yj †MvjvgÓ hv
 Kvw`qvbv cwÎKv ÔAvj wnK†giÓ Aš—
 f©y³ Ges gÄyi Kvw`qvbxi cy—K 343
 c„ôv n†Z M„nxZ|) †m Zvi cÖ_g Ljxdv |
 Zvi mv_x byi“İx†bi Kv†Q wj†L†Q- hLb
 Avgw weevn Kwi, ZLb Avgvi wek|vm
 wQj th, `xN© w`b hver Avgvi
 cyi“|Zi †bB| (Zv m†Ëi| weev†ni ciciB
 mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†Z _v†K|
 ÒgvKZzev†Z Avngw`qvÓ 5g LÉ
 145c„ôv|)

GUv Zvi A_ev Zvi f³M†Yi Kv†Q nq†Zv
 gyÖ †RRv n†Z cv†i| wKš' Avgiv
 wbôvevb gymjgvbMY G†K nvm˘v-ú`,
 jvÄbv | cix¶v Qvov wKQyB g†b Kwi bv|
 thgb gnvb †kL gynvæš` ûmvBb
 evUvjex †Mvjv†gi wbKU †cÖixZ Zvi c†
 Gi Bw½Z w`†q†Qb| G ai†bi gyÖ †RRv
 Øviv wK fËbex Kvw`qvbv ivmy†j
 Avivexi mv†_ Me© | AnsKvi Ki†Z cv†i?

hvi mæſvʔb P>`a wØLwÊZ nʔq
wMʔqwQj, cv_i l e,,¶ hvʔK mvjvg
RvwbʔqwQj, hvi AvOyj mg~ʔni ga` nʔZ
cvwb cÖevwnZ nʔqwQj Ges hvi
weʔ"Qʔ` †LRyʔii KvÊwU Dóaxi b`vq ^-
iʔe †Kuʔ`wQj| nhiZ AvbvQ web gvwjK
iv. eY©bv Kʔib th, g°v-evmxiv bex
Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
wbKU Zvʔ`iʔK GKwU gyÕ †RRv †`Lvevi
Rb` Avʔe`b Kij| ZLb bex Kixg mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Zvʔ`iʔK P>`a
`yÕfvʔM wef³ Kʔi †`Lvʔjb| nhiZ Avãjvn
web gvmDʔ`i iv. eY©bvq iʔqʔQ, wZwb
eʔjb- Avgiv GK`v wgbvq wQjvg, Ggb
mgq P>`a `yÕLʔÊ wef³ nʔq hvq , GK LÊ
cvnvʔoi GK cvʔk|© Ges Aci LÊ cvnvʔoi
Aci cvʔk|© wQj| AZtci bex Kixg mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avgvʔ`iʔK j¶ Kʔi
ejʔjb: †Zvgiv mv¶x_vK|¹
nhiZ Rvwei web mvgyiv iv. bex Kixg
mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_ʔK eY©bv
Kʔib, wZwb eʔjʔQb- Avwg g°vi H
cv_iwUʔK wPwb th AvgvʔK beyq`Z jvʔfi
c~ʔe© mvjvg w`Z| wbðqB Avwg GLbl
H cv_iwUʔK wPwb|² Aci eY©bvq AvʔQ:
ÒhLb Avwg beyq`Z cÖvß nB|Ó³

¹¹ eyLvix, gymwjg, wZiwghx Ges Avng` l
Zvqvjxmx Zvʔ`i gmb`Øʔq Dx,,Z KʔiʔQb, Avi kãvejx
gymwjʔgi|

²² gymwjg gymbʔ` Avng`, ZeKvʔZ Beʔb mvÕ`
gymbvʔ` Zvqvjxmx|

³³ wZiwghx|

(GK_vwU eY©bvi mv†_ mshy³ i†q†Q)
 nhiZ Avjx web Avwe Zvwje iv. e†jb,
 Avwg g°vq bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg mv†_ wQjvg| GK mgq Zvi
 m†½ g°vi †Kvb cÖv†š— tei njvg, ZLb
 †Kvb cvnvo ev e„¶ Zuvi mᄁsyLxb n†jB
 ejZ, Avm&mvjvgy AvjvBKv Bqv
 ivmyjvju |¹ nhiZ AvbvQ web gvwjK iv.
 e†jb- Avwg ivm~jyju mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg †K †`Ljvg, ZLb AvQ†ii mgq
 n†q wM†qwQj; †jvK Rb IRyi cvwb ZvjvK
 K†i †cj bv| Zvici bex Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi wbKU IRyi cvwb
 Avbv nj| ZLb ivm~jyju mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †m cv†i wbR nv†Z
 ivL†jb Ges †jvKRb†K G cv†i n†Z IRy Kivi
 wb†`©k w`†jb| AvbvQ iv. e†jb, Avwg
 †`L†Z †cjvg th, ûRyi mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi AvOyj mg~†ni bxP †_†K
 cvwb DrmvwiZ n†"Q| †jvKRb mK†jB IRy
 Ki†jb| AvbvQ iv . e†jb, †jv†Ki msL`v
 cÖvq wZb kZ wQj|² Avi Dó^axi b`vq
 †LRyi KvÊwU th µ>`b K†i†Q, †m
 mᄁú†K© AvbvQ web gvwjK iv. eY©bv
 K†ib th, ivm~j Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg †LRyi Kv†Ê †njvb w`†q LyZev
 w`†Zb, c†i mvnvexMY Zuvi Rb` GKwU
 wgᄁ^vi ^Zwi Ki†jb| wZwb Gi Dci

¹1 gymbv†` `vivgx | wZiwghx|

²2 Be†b mvÖ` gymbv†` Avng`, gymbv†` `vigx| Z†e
 kã ymwj†gi|

`uvwoþq LyZev w`þZ jvMþjb| ZLb tLRyi
 KvÊwU Dþóðai b`vq Kuv`þZ jvMj| ivm~j
 Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 wgæ^vi t_þK tþtg Gþm ZvþK `úk© Kiþj
 tm kvš— nq|¹ G nj mZ" I wek|— bexi
 gyÕ tRRv mg~n| G Qvov Avþiv AþbK
 gyÕ tRRv iþqþQ| GB fÊbex Kvw`qvbv
 Ab"Î bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg Gi Dci wbþRþK AwaK gh©v`vevb
 `vwekþi eþjþQ:- ÒZuvi (gynvæšþ`i) Rb"
 P>`a MÖnY nþqwQj Ges Avgvi Rb" P>`a I
 m~h© DfþqiB MÖnY nq| Zzwg wK Bnv
 A`^xKvi Ki? A_©vr bex Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Rb" tKej P>`a
 MÖnY nþqwQj , tm `þj Avgvi Rb" P>`a I
 m~h© Dfþqi gþa" MÖnY tþMwQj|
 (tMvjvþgi GRvþR Avgv`x 71 c„ôv|) tm
 Avþiv AwaK AMÖmi nþq mæú~Y©
 wbj©^¾ I wbþe©vþai gZ eþj: wbðqB
 Bmjvg cÖ_g w`þK be Pþ>`ai gZ wQj,
 A_©vr GþKevþi tQvU| AZtci wba©vwiZ
 nj th, G hyþM Dnv c~Y© Pþ>`a ifcvš—
 wiZ nþe| G w`þKB gnvb Avjvn Bw^½Z
 KþiþQb- Ò wbðqB Avjvn tZvgvþ`i e`i ev
 c~Y© P>`a Øviv mvnvh" KþiþQbÓ
 (LyZevþq Bjnvwgqv 184 c„ôv|)
 Ggwbfvþe, Avjvni G kÎ" bex Kixg mvjv-
 ju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi gh©v`vþK
 ¶lzYæ KiþZ tPþqþQ| hvi mæúþK© Avjvn

¹³ wZiwghx

ZvAvjv eþþQb ÒAvwg Avcbvi L"vwZþK
myD"P KþiwQ|Ó gnvb Avjvni G evYxþKl
tm wg_v cÖwZcbœ Kivi Dþ"vM
wbþqþQ:

(AvR Avwg þZvgvþ`i Rb" þZvgvþ`i
ØxbþK c~Y© Kþi w`jvg Ges þZvgvþ`i
Dci Avgvi AbyMÖn c~Y© Kijvg, Avi
BmjvgþK þZvgvþ`i ag© wnmvþe
gþbvbz Kijvg)¹ tm Bû`xþ`i b"vq
KziAvbþK cwieZ©b Kivi B"Qv KþiþQ|
thþnZz tm Avjvni evYxi Ggb A_©
MÖnY KþiþQ hv Avjvni Dþik" bþn Ges
ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg I
Gw`þK Bw½Z Kþib wbl þKvb mvnvex,
Bgvg I ZvdmxiKvþii gþb Ggb KíbvI
Avþmwb| Ggwbvþe G N„Y" e" w³wU
my`„p cwiKíbvI gva"þg µgk: AvDwjvq,
AvBæþv, mvnvev I Avwæ^qvþ`i
Aegvbbv Kivi ci bex Kixg mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Aegvbbvi w`þK
AMÖmi nq| Zv mþË|l Kv w`qvbxiv Pvq
Zvþ`iþK thb Bmjvg ag© t_þK ewn®<vi
Kiv bv nq Ges gymjgvbMY Zvþ`iþK thb
N„Y" ag©vš—wiZ `j eþj AwfwnZ bv
Kþib| AZGe, th e" w³ Avjvni ivm~þji Dci
wbþRþK cÖvavb" t`q (Zvi `vwei cÖwZ
j¶" bv Kþil) Ges ûRyþii gh©v`vþK ¶zYœ
Kþi, tm wK gymjgvb? A_ev Bmjvþgi
mwnZ Zvi wK þKvb mæúK© AvþQ?

¹⁴ myiv gvþq`v, AvqvZ 3|

AZtci hviv Gi Dci Zvi nv†Z evBAvZ K†i
 Ges Zvi K_vq wek|vm K†i, Zviv wK
 gymjgvb? iāy ZvB b†n, eis tm wb†R hv
 e†j f³iv Gi †P†q A†bK †ewk AZzˆw³ K†i|
 Aci GK Awfkß Kvw`qvbv gye†jM I Kwe
 fÊbexi cÖksmvq ZviB mǻsy†L KZK_†jv
 KweZv Ave„wĚ K†i e†j: Ögynvǻš` mvj-
 vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avgv†`i g†aˆ
 cybivq AeZiY K†i†Qb: GgZveˆ`vq th,
 Zvi GeviKvi gh©v`v cÖ_g ev†ii †P†q
 A†bK eoŎ| th eˆw³ gynvǻš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †K cwic~Y© AvK...
 wZ†Z †`L†Z Pvq, tm thb Kvw`qvbv
 †Mvjvg Avgg`†K †`†L †bq| (Kvw`qvbv
 cwîKv Ŏe`iŎ n†Z D×„Z, 25 A†±vei
 1902 L„:) G BZi eˆw³wU wj†L†Q th,
 †Mvjvg Avgg` G KweZvwU i†b mš´ó
 n†q†Q| AZGe, Ave„wĚKvix Ges hvi
 D†i†kˆ Ave„wĚ Kiv nj, Avi hviv Dnv
 ^xKvi K†i wbj, Zviv wK ch©v†qi MYˆ
 n†Z cv†i? G†`i Dci aŸsm AvmyK! Aci
 w`†K gnvkw³ I gn†Ěji AwaKvix Avjvn H
 eˆw³†K ûgwK w`†q e†j†Qb, th bexi
 mǻsy†L DˆPˆ^†i K_v e†j, Zvi mKj Avgj
 bó n†q hv†e Ges mKj †bKx eˆ_© n†e,
 A_P Zviv Cgvb`vi| Avjvn e†jb- †n
 wek|vmxMY! bexi K_vi Dci †Zvgiv
 ciˆú†ii bˆvq Zvi mǻsy†L †Rv†i K_v ewj|
 bv| Avk¼v i†q†Q th , †Zvgv†`i Avgj
 webó n†q hv†e Ges †Zvgiv Zv Abyfe

Ki†Z cvi†e bv| ¹ myZivs hviv G ivm~jyj-
 vn mvjvjuvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dci
 whwb mgMÖ gvbe RvwZi cÖwZ
 mymsev` `vZv I mZK©Kvix if†c
 †cÖwiZ, Zvi Dci G `v³/₄vj I Kv³/₄ve†K
 D"P `vb †`q, Zv†`i cwiYwZ wK n†e?
 Giv gyiZv`| Avi ïay gyiZv` nlqvB†Zv
 nZ`v†hvM" Aciva| thgb ivm~j mvjvjuvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb: Ôth e"w³
 Zvi ag© cwieZ©b K†i Zv†K nZ`v KiÕ|²
 Aci GK nZfvMv Kvw`qvbv cwîKv ÔAvj
 dR†jÓ wj†L†Q: ÔAvgv†`i wek|vm th,
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i mZ`Zv cÖgvY Kivi Rb"
 Avjvn ZvAvjv GZ wb`k©bv ejx Ges
 cÖgvYvw` AeZxY© K†i†Qb hw` Zv GK
 nvRvi bexi g†a" eÈb K†i †`qv nq, Z†e
 Zv†`i beyq`Z cÖgvwYZ nlqvi Rb" G,†jv
 h†_ó n†e Ges mKj bexi g†a" th mg`—
 cweî ,Yvewj wQj, Zvi meUvB †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i g†a" mwboæ†ewkZ Kiv n†q†Q|
 (Kvw`qvbv cwîKv ÔAvj dRiÓ 16 A†±vei
 1917 L,,:)

Rvwb bv , †Kvb †Kvb ,Yvewj Øviv
 Kv†di†`i cÖksmv I `vmZ; Kiv D†ïk" nq,
 Zvn†j †Kvb bexi g†a"B G mKj ,Yvewj
 wQj bv Ges †Kvb mZ` bexi Rb" Zv
 Dc†hvMxl b†n| Avi hw` G mKj ,Yvewj
 Øviv Kvcyi"IZv I KcUZv D†ïk" nq, Z†e G
 mKj †`vl †_†K bexMY cweî wQ†jb| Kv†iv

¹1 myiv Avj-ûRyivZ, 2bs AvqvZ

²2 wZiwghx

Kv†Q nvZ cvZv I KvKzwZ wgbwZ Kiv
 Avjvni ivm~jM†Yi Af`vm wQj bv; eis
 Zviv wQ†jb me†P†q mvnmx I mZ`ev`x|
 Abyifcfv†e Zviv wQ†jb me†P†q †ewk
 AgyLv†c¶x Ges Ac†ii Kv†Q wKQy Pvlqv
 I Kv†iv mvg†b nvZ cvZv †_†K A†bK
 E†aŸ©| GB†Zv Avjvni ivm~j g°vi
 †bZv†`i mvg†b my`úófv†e Ges Zv†`i†K
 Kv†di bv†g AwfwnZ K†i Avjvni evYx
 †NvlYv Ki†Qb- ÒAvcwb ejyb, †n
 Kv†diMY! †Zvgiv hvi Dcvmbv Ki, Avwg
 Zvi Dcvmbv Kvi bv| Avi †Zvgivl
 Dcvmbv Ki bv Avwg hvi Dcvmbv Kwi
 Ges Ges fwel`†ZI Avwg †Zvgv†`i
 gvey`M†Yi Dcvmbv Kie bv | Avi,
 †Zvgivl Avgvi gvey†`i Dcvmbv Ki†e bv|
 †Zvgv†`i cÖwZ`vb †Zvgiv cv†e Ges
 Avgvi cÖwZ`vb Avgiv cve|Ó<sup>1</sup> G `v³/₄vj I
 Kv³/₄v†ei Ae`vb nj Gi mǎú~Y© wecixZ|
 †Kbbv, GB Kv†di Bs†iR miKvi mǎú†K©
 e†j: Avwg GB cwiev†ii †jvK hvi mǎú†K©
 Bs†iR miKvi ^xKvi K†i †h, G cwievi
 miKv†ii AwZ wek|`—| cÖkvmKivl
 ^xK...wZ w`†q†Q †h, Avgvi wcZv I
 Avgvi mǎúÖ`v†qi †jv†Kiv g†b cÖv†Y
 c~Y© wek|`—Zvi mv†_ miKv†ii †mev
 K†i†Q| G miKv†ii ZĚjveav†b Avgiv †h
 myL I kvwš— cvw"Q, Z³/₄b" G `qvj
 miKv†ii K...ZÁZv I ab`ev` Ávc†bi Rb`

¹ myiv Kv†difb|

Avwg †Kvb fvlv †Luv†R cvw"Q bv| G
 Rb" Avwg Avgvi wcZv | Avgvi fvB G
 miKv†ii Ae`vb | DcKvimg~n cÖKvk Ki†Z
 | RbmavaviY†K G miKv†ii AvbyM†Z"i
 cÖwZ eva" Ki†Z Ges Zv†`i Aš—†i
 GwU†K ex g~j Ki†Z me©`v K†Vvi
 cwikÖg K†iwQ| (Zvejx†M wimvjvZ, 7g
 LÊ, 8l 9 c,,ôv|) G mg— ,YvewjB wK
 †Zvgv†`i D†İk"? bexMY kvnv`r eiY
 K†i†Qb, AwMœe `» n†q†Qb, wbR Ni
 evwo †_†K weZvwoZ n†q†Qb Ges ab-
 mæú` n†Z ewÂZ n†q†Qb| Zeyl Avjvni
 c†_ `vlqvZ Z`vM K†ib wb Ges Avjvni
 AvbyMZ" Qvov Kv†iv AvbyMZ" MÖnY
 K†ib wb| Zviv †Kvb ivRv ev`kvni
 `vmZ; ^xKvi K†ib wb Ges †Kvb
 ^`^ivPvi | †divD†bi mæšy†L gv_v bZ
 K†ib wb Zviv gnvb Avjvni GB evYxi Dci
 AUj wQ†jb ÖZzwg th wel†q Avw`ó
 n†q†Q, Zv cÖKv†k" cÖPvi Ki, Ges
 gyk†iK†`i†K D†c¶v K†i Pj|¹
 fÊbex Kw`qvbxi gZ Zviv gvby†li Dci
 Kv†di†`i AvbyMZ" lqvwrE K†ib wb| hw`
 GB Zv†`i j¶" nZ, Z†e Zv†`i†K †cÖiY Kivi
 wK mv_©KZv wQj?
 †Mvjvg Avgng` Ab"Î e†j: Avwg Avgvi
 Rxe†bi AwaKvsk mgq Bs†iR miKv†ii
 mvnv†h" Ges wRnv†`i we†ivwaZvq
 e`vq K†iwQ| Avi, gymjgvbMY GB

¹2 myiv Avj-wnhi, 94 AvqvZ|

miKv†ii cÖwZ AbyMZ bv nlqv ch©š—
 Avgvi G †Póv Pvwj†q hve| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÒwZwiqvKzj KzjyeÓ 15 c„ôv |) nu˘v,
 Kv h©Z: †Rnv†`i we†ivwaZvq †m Zvi
 Rxeb mgvß K†i†Q| †Kbbv, † Rnv†`i
 ^v` Abyfe Ki†Z cv†iwb| ZvB Zvi gZ
 `vm†Zji k„•L†j Avex fxi“ e˘w³ GB
 e³†e˘i †NvlYvKvixi exiZi†K Dcjwä Ki†Z
 cv†i- ÒAZ˘vPvix kvm†Ki mæšy†L b˘v†qi
 K_v ejv Ab˘Zg †kÖô †Rnv`Ó<sup>1</sup> hw` †m
 RvbZ Z†e GK_v ejZ bv Òivm~jyjn mvj-
 vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Kvgvjv†Zi
 ZvRvjx †kl cÖv†š— DbœexZ n†Z cv†i
 wb, eis GB ZvRvjx mg~n Avgvi hy†M
 Ges Avgvi e˘w³†Zi P~ovš— mxgvq
 †cuš†Q†QÓ| (LyZev†q Bjnvwgqv, 177
 c„ôv|) AZGe †n `v^{3/4}vj! ZzB ivm~jyjn
 mvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi GKRb
 bMY˘Zg Lv†`g†`il mg ch©v†qi b†n| A_P
 ZzB imyjjyjn mvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg Gi Dci wb†Ri cÖvavb˘ I †kÖôZi `vwe
 KiwQm| AZGe, hLb Avjvn ZvAvjv Zvi
 nvexe I Ljxj, Avie I AvR†gi mi˘vi, †kl
 bex I mvB†q`yj gyimvjx†bi Aegvbbv
 mæú†K© †Zv†K wRÁvmv Ki†e ZLb †Zvi
 Ae˘v wK n†e? †n cvwcô! ZzB †Kgb K†i
 ivm~jyjn mvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi mwnZ †Zvi nxb e˘w³Zi†K Zzjbv
 KiwQm? AvjvnB Zuv†K mg˘— m„wói

¹1 wZiwghx|

Dci tkÖôZ; w`tq†Qb Ges Zv†K
 ÒivngvZzjwj AvjvgxbÓ Dcvwa†Z f~wLZ
 K††Qb| wZwb Ggb ch©v†qi `vbexi l
 `vZv wQ†jb th, Zvi nv†Z hv wKQy
 AvmZ Zv Avjvni c†_ wewj†q w`†Zb Ges
 wi³ n†— wbR M„†n wdi†Zb|
 GgZve`vq, hLb DæšvnnZzj gyÕ tgvbb
 iv. Zv†K wRÁvmv Ki†Zb, Bqv ivmyjvj-
 vn! Avcwb †Kb wb†Ri Rb` wKQyUv
 Aewkó iv†Lb wb? DĚ†i ūRyi ej†Zb:
 Ò†Zvgv†`i wbKU hv wKQy Av†Q Zv †Zv
 wbt†kl n†q hv†e, Avi Avjvni wbKU hv
 wKQy Av†Q Zv `vqx _vK†eÓ| ¹ ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 mnag©xwb l gy†gbM†Yi gv Av†qkv
 wmwĭKv iv. e†jb: ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi wZ†ivav†bi c~e©
 ch©š— Zvi cwiev†ii t†v†Kiv GKvav†i
 `yÕw`b h†ei i“wU †cU f†i †L†Z cv†ib
 wb| wQgvK Be†b nie e†jb, Avwg bygvb
 Be†b ewki†K iv. ej†Z i†bwQ: †Zvgiv wK
 hv Pvl Zv cvbvnvi KiQ bv ? A_P Avwg
 †Zvgv†`i bex†K ††LwQ, wZwb GB
 cwigvY gvgwj †LRyl †c†Zb bv, hv†Z
 Zvi †cU fi†Z cv†i|² wKš' †Zvgvi
 (Kvw`qvbx) Ae`v nj th, Zzwg
 gvby†li c†KU KvUQ| f††`i KvQ †_†K
 RvKv†Zi bv†g `wi`a†`i g†a` eĚ†bi bv†g
 A%œea jywÉZ mæú` Ges Bs†iR†`i KvQ

¹2 myiv bvnj-96

²3 mvgv†q†j wZiwghx|

†_‡K wek|vmNvZKZv I G‡R>U nlqvi
 wewbg‡q cÖvß ch©vß mæú` Lv"Q|
 Zzwg fybv gyiwM, eK I KeyZi cvwLi
 †Mv— Lv"Q| wewfbœ `~i-†`k †_‡K
 †Zvgvi we‡kl `—iLvbi Rb`
 Avg`vbxK...Z Lvevi Kveve, KzdZv,
 wewiqvbx, wgwó-`ae`, wewfbœ cÖKvi
 †cvjvl , wWg, gvLb I gvLbØviv cÖ`Z
 `ae`vw` I `ya BZ`vw` msMÖn KiQ| Avi,
 d‡ji g‡a` Av½yi , Wvwjg, Kgjv, Av‡cj
 BZ`vw` Ges Bs`vÛ †\_‡K Avg`vbxK...Z
 †KK hv iK‡ii Pwe© Øviv cÖ`Z, ¹
 cÖf,,wZ mn Av‡iv A‡bK wKQy Zzwg
 Lv"Q| ² G,‡jv e`ZxZ Av‡iv A‡bK kw³
 ea©K mvgMÖx †hgb wgk‡K Avæ^i ³ I
 AvMi hvi 25 MÖvg ZLbKvi w`‡b cÂvk
 UvKvq wewµ nZ ⁴ Ges Rvdivb,
 gvilqvix`, gviRvb-BqvKzZ <sup>5</sup> Avwdg I g`
 Zzwg e`envi KiQ| Gme wKQy beyq‡Zi
 bv‡g Ges beyq‡Zi eiKZ wnmv‡e Pvwj‡q

¹⁴ Gfv‡e ,jvg cyÎ ekxi Avng` e‡j‡Q, Avgvi wcZv †KK
 †L‡Zb hw`I †jvK G‡Z m‡>`n †cvlb Ki‡Zb †h GUV
 iK‡ii Pwe© w`‡q Z%oix A\_ev Pwe© w`‡q cvKv‡bv
 n‡q‡Q| wKš' †Mvjv‡gi AwfgZ wQj †h, GB †KK wK
 w`‡q cvK Kiv n‡q‡Q Zv wbw`©ófv‡e Rvbi bv †M‡j
 Zv †L‡Z AvcwÊ †bB| (ekxi iwPZ mxiv‡Z gvn`x 2q
 LÛ 135 c,,t)

²⁵ mxiv‡Z gvn`x 2q LÛ 132-135 c,,ôv

³¹ gvKZzev‡Z Avng`xqv 5g LÛ 26 c,,t

⁴² gvKZzev‡Z Avng`xqv 5g LÛ c,,t 121

3 gvKvwZeyj Bgv 2q LÛ (gvngy` ûmvBb
 Kvw`qvb)

⁵

hv"Q| A_P beyq†Zi `vwe Kivi c~†e©
 †ZvgviB eY©bv Abyhvqx †Zvgvi G
 Ae~'v wQj- ÔAvwg GKRB `wi`^a t†vK
 wQjvg| †Kn Avgv†K wPbZ bv Ges Avgvi
 Kv†Q Ggb RxweKvi e"e~'v wQj bv
 hviviv Avwg Avivg I ~^"QjZvi mwnZ
 Rxeb hvcb Ki†Z cvwi| Avgvi wcZv
 Avgvi Rb" AwZ mvgvb" mæú` ti†L
 wM†q†Qb| Gici Avjvn Avgvi w`†K
 `ywbqv wdwi†q w`†jb| ZLb Avwg th
 gvwmK `k UvKv jvf Ki†Z cvie Zvil Avkv
 Ki†Z cviZvg bv| wKš' Avjvn Avgvi
 Ae~'vi cwieZ©b K†i w`†jb Ges Avgv†K
 mvnvh" Ki†jb| GLb Avgvi wbKU wZb
 jv†Lil tewk UvKv Av†Q| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÒnvKxK†Z InxÓ 211 I 212 c„ôv) GZ
 AwaK mæú` †Kv†††K Avmj? Kvw`qvb
 gydWZ mili kvn Gi eY©bv w`†q e†jb th,
 G mæú` AÁvZ ~'vb n†Z Avm†Q| wZwb
 Av†iv e†jb- GKRB gyev†M Avgv†K
 Rvwb†q†Qb th, Avgiv Avjvni c†_ e"q
 Kivi Rb" Kvw`qv†b cÖPzi cwigvY UvKv
 cvVvZvg| (Kvw`qvb nj beyq†Zi wg_~v
 `vwe`vi †Mvjvg Avng†`i Rb¥ ~'vb|)
 wKš' hLb Avgiv Kvw`qv†b †Mjvg, ZLb
 †`L†Z †cjpg G weivU cwigv†Yi UvKv
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i teMg†`i Rb" e"eüZ
 n†"Q| thLv†b Zviv Lye Avivg I ~^"QjZvi
 mv†_ Rxeb hvcb Ki†Q, evwn†ii Rxe†b
 Zviv Gi `k fv†Mi GKfvMI Dc†fvM Kivi
 my†hvM cvbwb| A_P G UvKv,†jv Zv†i

Rb" †cÖwiZ nZ bv| AZtci gydwZ e†jb-
 ZLb Avwg Avjvni Kv†Q ¶lgv cÖv_©bv
 KiZvg Ges Zlev KiZvg GB f†q †h Ävjvn
 kvw— bv†hj K†i w`†Z cv†ib|
 (Kvw`qvbv g~dZx milqvi kvn iwPZ
 ÒKvkdzj BL†ZjvdÓ 13 c„ôv|)
 Gfv†e G cÖwµqv Qvov Ab`vb` cš'vq | G
 `wi`^a fÊbex weivU mæú` mÂq K†i†Q|
 BwZc~†e© Rxeb avi†Yi gZ mvgvb`
 Lv`` mvgMÖxi e`e`'v| Zvi Kv†Q wQj
 bv| Ggb wK, †m wkqvj †KvU kn†i Mgb
 K†i gvî c†b†iv UvKv gvwmK †eZ†b
 GKRb wbgœ gv†bi Kg©Pvixif†c PvKzwi
 wb†Z eva` nq| †m gvby†li cv†qi Kv†Q
 e†m _vKZ| AZGe, Zvi gZ GKRb †Pvi |
 Ab`vqfv†e c†ii mæú` MÖvmKvix e`w³
 wb†R†K bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi mv†_ Zzjbv K†i, whwb Ggb
 Ae`'vq g„Zz` eiY K†i†Qb †h, g„Zz`Kv†j
 Zuvi eg©wU GK Bû`xi Kv†Q eÜK wQj|
 Avi †m e†j, †h e`w³ Avgvi Ges gy—dvi
 g†a` cv\_©K` K†i, †m Avgv†K wP†b wb |
 Avgv†K †`wLwb| (†Mvjv†gi Dw³ hv
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKv ÒAvj dR†jiÓ Aš—
 M©Z, 17B Ryb 1915 L„:) †m Av†iv
 AMÖmi n†q e†j, Avwg gmxn Avwg
 Kvwjgyjvn, Avwg gynvæš` | Avgv`,
 hv†K Avjvn g†bvbvZ K†i†Qb| (†Mvjv†gi
 `yi†i Qvgxb|) †m Av†iv e†j: †h Avgvi
 Rvgv†Z cÖ†ek Ki†e †m †hb QvB†q`yj
 gyiQvjx†bi mvnvex†`i Aš—f©y³ n†q

†Mj| (†Mvjv†gi LyZevZzj Bjnvwgqv 171
 c,,:) Gifc wek|vm NvZK wg_`vev`x wK
 K†i G ai†bi åvš— `vweKi†Z cv†i th, Òth
 e`w³ Zvi `†j cÖtek Ki†e †m mvB†q`y
 gyimvjx†bi mvnvev†`i Aš—f©y³ n†q
 †MjÓ| A_P, cÖK...Z c†¶ Giv †Zv
 gymvBjvgvZzj Kv¾ve I Avml` Avbvmxi
 Abymvix†`i mvwi†ZB cÖtek K†i†Q Ges
 H gi`y` kqZv†bi Abymvix†`i Aš—f©y³
 n†q †M†Q, th Zv†`i†K I Zv†`i †bZv†K
 wec_Mvgx K†i†Q| G wgR©v Av†iv e†j,
 Ò †m AweKj gy—dv!Ó A_P, gy—dv
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg G
 `ywbqv†K Ggwb fv†e Z`vM K†i†Qb th,
 Zuvi eg©wU R%obK Bû`xi Kv†Q eÜK
 wQj Ges Zuvi mnag©xwbMY cvwb I
 †LRy†ii Øviv RxweKv wbe©vn Ki†Zb|
 hw` ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg B"Qv Ki†Zb, Z†e Zuvi
 Lv†`gMY `^Y© †iŠc" Øviv Zuvi Ni
 cwic~Y© K†i w`†Z cvi†Zb| Avgv†`i G
 Kvw`qvbxi gZ HvKvZ I mv`v-Kv†Zi
 bv†g b†n, eis ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mš'wó AR©†bi
 Rb" | Avi G gnvb ivm~†ji Ljxdv gviv
 †M†j Zv†K cyivZb Kvc†o `vdb Kiv nq|
 nuv, Bwb n†jb Zuvi cÖ_g Ljxdv Avey
 eKi wmwīK iv.| Zuvi wØZxq Ljxdv
 whwb Kvqmvi I wKmivi ivR†Z; i gvwjK
 nlqv m†Ěi| cwiav†bi Rb" †Quov Kvco
 e`ZxZ wKQyB cvb wb| GK`v hLb wZwb

wbLuyZ `yÕwU Pv`i cwiavb KþiwQþjb,
 ZLb Zuvi GKRB cÖRv `uvwoþq ejj:
 Avcwb GUv tKvþlþK tþþjb? DËþi wZwb
 ejþjb: ÔGKwU Avgvi Ges AciwU Avgvi
 tQþj AvgvþK `vb KþiþQÕ| Zvþ`i Ae`v G
 wg_y`þKi gZ wQj bv| th cy`—K gy`þYi
 wg_v cÖwZkÖ“wZ w`þq RbmavaviþYi
 KvQ t_þK UvKv MÖnY Kþi| AZtci tm cy`
 —K bv Qvwctq UvKv cqm v_þjv Zvi wbR
 tþvKþ`i gþa` e`q Kþi tþþj Avi, hLb ZvþK
 G e`vcvþi wRÁvmv Kiv nq ZLb tm eþj G
 mæú` Avjvn AvgvþK `vb KþiþQb| KvDþK
 Avwg GKwU cqm v tdiZ t`e bv Ges G
 e`vcvþi KvDþK DËil t`e bv| th e`w³
 Avgvi KvþQ wnmve Pvq Zvi Rb` DwPZ
 tm thb Gici AvgvþK Avi wKQyB bv t`q|
 (Kvw`qvb cwÎKv Avj wnKg 21þk gvP©
 1905 L,,:) GþZv tMj Zvi Ae`v| Avi, Gi
 cil Zvi LjxdvMY Ggb weivU myD`P
 AUªvwjKvq emevm KiþQ, hvi Kíbv Gi
 c~þe© Zviv KiþZ cvþiwb| GgbwK
 ^þcœl bv | G mKj mye,,nr l weivU
 cÖmv` cvnviv t`lqvi Rb` KzKzi
 wbþqvwRZ Kiv nq| (Avj dRj 12B
 Aþ±vei, 1924 L,,:) Zvi Ljxdv hLb
 Bsj`vþÛ ågþY hvq, Zvi wcZvi H mKj
 AbyMÖnKvixþ`i mv¶vþZ ab` nlqvi Rb`,
 hviv Zvi wcZvi gv_vq beyqþZi gyKzU
 cwiþqwQj ZLb tKej gvÎ G ågþY e`q Kivi
 Rb` PwjK nvRvi UvKv mvþ_ tþq|
 (cqMvþg myþjn 23þk RyjvB, 1924 L,,:)

GLvb t_#K tm c"vwi#m agY K#i Ges
 Z_vq Avš—R©vwZK b,,#Z"i Avm#i
 thvM`vb K#i| Avš—R©vwZK b,,#Z"
 bZ©Kxiv ^fveZ: Dj¹/₂ wKsev A#a©vj¹/₂
 _v#K| G e"vcv#i Zv#K wRÁvmv Kiv n#i
 tm e#j, th#nZz Avgvi `„wó kw<sup>3</sup> `ye©j
 Ges gÁ Avgvi t_#K `y#i wQj, ZvB Avwg
 bZ©Kx#`i Dj<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>cbv t`wLwb| G ai#bi
 mnPi#`i#K wb#q beyq#Zi wg\_v `vwe`vi
 Kvw`qvbv wK Me© K#i ? G e"w³ tZv
 iay Zvi mnPiB b#n, eis tm Zvi tQ#j Ges
 wØZxq Ljxdv| G wele,,¶ I Zvi dj n#Z
 Avjvni AvkÖq Kvgbv KiwQ| Avevil Avj-
 vni AvkÖq Kvgbv KiwQ| G m#Ë;l ejv nq,
 tMvjv#gi Ava"vwZ#K kw³ ivm~jyvn
 Ava"vwZ#K kw³ n#Z AwaK cwic~Y© I
 AwaK kw³kvjx| (tMvjvg cyî ekxi Avng#`i
 KvwjgvZzj dvQj hv wiwfD Ae
 wiwjwRI#bi Aš—f©y³, 147 c,,:) myZivs
 G nj Zvi Ava"vwZ#KZv th , tm Avwdg
 f¶Y K#i , g""-cvb K#i, ¹ bvix#`i cÖwZ
 Avk³ nq, Bs#i#Ri `vmZ; K#i Ges Avjvni
 Dci wg_v Acev` t`q| Zvi tQ#j b,,#Z"i
 Avm#i Dcw`'Z nq Ges eo eo AÆvwjKvq
 emevm K#i , th ,#jv#K KzKzi cvnviv t`q
 | tm Ges Zvi f³iv KziAvb#K cwieZ©b K#i
 Ges th mKj AvqvZ gynv#s` mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi kv#b AeZxY©

¹ BwZc~#e© Zvi g""cvb, Avwdg f¶Y I bvix#cÖg
 m#ú#K© Z...Zxq cÖe#Ü ÔÊbex Kvw`qvbv KZ...K
 be~M#Yi AegvbbvÖ Drm I D×„wZmn D#jL K#iwQ|

n†q†Q, Dnv†K †m wb†Ri mwnZ mǎú,,³
K†i | Avi, whwb mg— gvbe RvwZi
DĚg, Zvi †P†q| G ††Ěi gh©v`v†K Zviv
D"P e†j MY" K†i|

Aci GK Kvw`qvbxi e,,Ěvš— ěbyb ! hvi
g†a" mKj cÖKvi KzKg© I e` LvQjZ GKĪ
i†q†Q| cÖ_gZ: †m KziAvb gRx` Zvnixd
(weK...Z) K†i Ges Avjvni Dci wg_v
Av†ivc K†i| wØZxqZ: ivm~jyjn mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Aegvbbv K†i|
Z...ZxqZ: G wg_v`vev`x `v³/₄vj†K
ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Gi I mKj bexi E†aŸ© `vb †`q| †m e†j,
Avjvni wb†æv³ evYx†Z †h Aw¹/₂Kv†i
K_v i†q†Q- ÔAvi hLb Avjvn Zvqvjv
bexMY ††K A¹/₂xKvi wb†jb †h, Avwg
†Zvgv†`i†K †h wKZve I wnKgZ w`†qwQ,
Zvici hw` †Zvgv†`i Kv†Q †Kvb ivm~j
Av†mb whwb †Zvgv†`i wKZv†ei mZ"Zv
cÖgvY K†ib, ZLb Aek"B †Zvgiv Zuv†K
wek|vm Ki†e Ges Zuv†K mvnvh" Ki†e|
Avjvn ej†jb, Ô†Zvgiv wK Bnv `^xKvi
Ki†j Ges G K_vi Dci Avgvi A¹/₂xKvi MÖnY
Ki†j? Zuviv DĚi w`j, Avgiv `^xKvi
KijvgÔ| ZLb Avjvn ej†jb: Ô†Zvgiv mv¶x
vK, Avwgl †Zvgv†`i mv† mv¶x iBjvg|
Gici hviv G A¹/₂xKvi ††K wegyL n†e
ZvivB nj Aeva" dv†mKÔ|¹ †mB A¹/₂xKvi
†Mvjvg Avng†`i Rb", gynvǻ†`i Rb"

¹² myiv Avj-Bgivb-81I 82

b†n| Avi, hv†`i wbKU †_†K G A½xKvi
 MÖnY Kiv n†q†Q, Zviv n†jb b~n,
 Be^avn^xg, gymv I Cmv Avt| Ggwb fv†e,
 G A½xKvi gynv^xš` mv: n†ZI MÖnY Kiv
 n†q†Q| AZGe, ab`ev`| KviY A½xKv†ii
 j¶` e`w³ G†m †M†Qb| myZivs
 gymjgvbMY `a“Z G cÖwZkÖ“wZ cvjb
 K†i †hb Avjvni K...ZÁ ev`v n†q hvq|
 (Kvw`qvb^x cwÍKv ÖAvj-dRjÓ 26†k †de^a:
 1924 L,,:) G e³e`wU KziAvb cwieZ©b
 Kiv, gymjgvbMY†K KziAv†bi A_©
 Abyaveb I gynv^xš†` Avivex †\_†K `y†i
 mwi†q ivLvi Kvw`qvb^x cwíKíbví GKUv
 wPÍ cÖ`vb K†i| †h cwíKíbvU Zviv
 Kv†di mvg^avR`ev`x†`i Bw½†Z MÖnY
 K†iwQj hviv gynv^xš` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi e`w³Zj I KziAv†bi Rxebx
 kw³ m^xú†K© fxZ mšj`—| G Kvi†YB
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i beyq`Z cÖwZwôZ Kivi
 †cQ†b Zv†`i cÖavb j¶` wQj ivm~jyvn
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 gh©v`v†K LvU Kiv Ges gymjgvb†`i Aš
 —i †_†K Zuvi gneŸZ I fv†jvevmv†K
 wQwb†q †blqv Ges KziAv†bi A_© I gg©
 weK...Z Kiv | hw`I Gi g~j kã†K weK...Z
 Kiv m^x†e b†n| ZvB, †Mvjvg Avng`B
 cÖ_g e`w³ †h Bmjv†gi bv†g KziAvb
 cwieZ©b Kivi wfwË `vcb K†i| Zvici, Zvi
 f³ I AbymvixMY AZ`š— N,,wYZ cš`vq I
 wbj©¾ fv†e KziAvb cwieZ©†bi Kv†R
 Zvi AbymiY K†i P†j| GLv†b Avgiv Zvi c¶

t_†K KziAv†b Kvix†gi cwieZ©b I
 ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi Aegvbbvi K_v GK m†½ D†jL KiwQ|
 tm e†j: Avjvni evYx Ògynvα§` Avjvni
 ivm~j, Avi Zuvi mv_xiv Kv†di†`i cŌwZ
 AZ“š— K†Vvi Ges Zviv ci_úi AwZ `qvjy|
 Ó ¹ Gi Øviv AvwgB D†ĭk“| †Kbbv , Avjvn
 ZvAvjv G Inx†Z Avgvi bvg ti†L†Qb
 gynvα§` I ivm~j| Gfv†e Aci K†qK “v†b
 Avjvn Avgv†K G bv†g D†jL K†i†QbŌ|
 (†Mvjv†gi Dw³ hv Kv†mg Kvw`qvbxi
 ÒZvejx†M timvjv†ZiÓ Aš—f©y³, 10g LÊ
 14c,,ôv|) tm e†j, Avgv†K AeMZ Kiv
 n†q†Q †h, KziAvb I nv`x†m Avgvi
 mαú†K© LeivLei we`“gvb Av†Q|
 Avgv†KB D†ĭk“ Kiv n†q†Q Avjvni G
 evYx†Z ÒAvjvn ZvAvjvB †n`v†qZ I mZ“
 Øxb mnKv†i “^xq ivm~j†K †cŌiY
 K†i†Qb hv†Z G Øxb†K mgy`q Øx†bi Dci
 cŌvavb“ `vb K†ib| <sup>2</sup> (GRv†R Avng`x
 †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi byhyjy gvmx†ni
 cwiwkó, 7 c,,|) Avjvn ZvAvjvi G
 evYx†Z Avgv†KB j¶“ Kiv n†q†Q ÒAvwg
 Avcbv†K mg— wek! RM†Zi ingZ “^ifc
 †cŌiY K†iwQ|Ó ³ (†Mvjv†gi ÓAvievCbŌ
 3 bα^i 25 c,,ôv|) Avwg Avjvni H evYxil
 j¶“ e“- Ò†Zvgv†K gvKv†g gvngy†`

¹ myiv Avj-dvZn-27

² myiv Zvlev- 33, myiv Avj dvZn-28 myiv Avj
mvd-7

³ myiv Avj-Avwα^qv-107

AwawôZ KiþebÓ| (†Mvjvþgi ÔAvievCbÕ
102 c,,ôv|)

Gi ci ZviB cyĭ ekxi Avng` GKB cš'vq
AMÖmi nþq eþj Òivm~jMY hvi
mymsev` w`þqþQb, wZwb nþjb †Mvjvg
Avng`, Avjvni bex gynvæš` bþnb| Avj-
vni wbþæv³ evYxþZ wZwbB Dþĭk`
Ô(Cmv) mymsev` w`þ"Qb þh, Avgvi
cþi þh ivm~j Avmþeb Zvi bvg Avng` Ô|¹
†Kbbv, Avjvni AvqvþZi Dþĭk` nj gynvæš`
e"ZxZ Ab" e"w³| AZGe, eySv †Mj þh, G
evYxi Dþĭk` †Mvjvg Avng`, gynvæš`
bþnb| (ekxi Avngþ`i cÔeþÛi mvivsk, hv
wiwfd Ae wiwjwRIþbi Aš—f©y³ 139-
141 c,,: Avj-dRj cwĭKvq cÔPvwiZ, 19þk
AvM÷ 1916L,,t) Gi DciB wfwË Kþi
Kvw`qvbvix eþj, Zvþ`i Kvþjgvþq
kvnv`vZ AweKj gymjgvbþ`i Kvþjgvþq
kvnv`vZ| †Kbbv, Zvþ`i Dþĭk` nj †Mvjvg
Avngþ`i †imvjvþZi ~^xK...wZ| Avi G
Dþĭk` gymjgvbþ`i Kvþjgv ØvivB
mvwaZ nq| KvþjgvwU nj GB ÒAvwg
mvĭ" w`w"Q þh Avjvn e"ZxZ †Kvb
Dcvm" þbB Ges Avwg Avþiv mvĭ"
w`w"Q þh gynvæš` mvþjvþû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Avjvni ev>`v | Zuvi ivm~j| G
KvþjgvþZ †Mvjvþgi bvgKiY Kiv nþqþQ
Ôgynvæš` Ô þhgb Avjvni G evYxþZ
bvgKiY Kiv nþqþQ: Ôgynvæš` Avjvni

¹⁴ myiv AvQ Qvd-6

ivm~j, Avi hviv Zuvi mv_x-----Ó|
 AZtci eþj: Ò†Mvjvg Avngþ`i beyqþZi
 kvnv`vþZi Rb` Avgiv Avgvþ`i aþg©
 †Kvb bZzb Kvþjgvi cÖþqvRb teva Kwi
 bv|Ó †Kbbv, bex Ges †Mvjvg Avngþ`i
 gþa` †Kvb ZdvZ †bB| †hgb, †Mvjvg
 Avng` wbþRB eþjþQ- ÔAvgvi Aw`—
 Zi ZuviB Aw`—Zi Ges †h e`w³ Avgvi I
 gy`—dvi gþa` cv_©K` Kþi †m AvgvþK
 wPbþZ cvþi wbÕ | †m Avþiv eþj, Avjvn
 ZvAvjv cybivq ÔLvZvgyb bvexq`xbÕ
 †K †cÖiY Kivi cÖwZkÖ`wZ w`þqþQb| Gi
 Dci wfwË Kþi ejv hvq, gmxþn gvld`
 (†Mvjvg) `^qs †m-B gynvæš`yi ivm~jy-
 vn, hvþK Bmjvg cÖPvþii Rb` wØZxq
 evþii gZ †cÖiY Kiv nþqþQ| G Rb`B Avgiv
 Aci †Kvb Kvþjgvþq kvnv`vþZi cÖþqvRb
 teva Kwi bv| Aek` hw` †cÖiK e`w³
 gynvæš` e`ZxZ Ab` †Kn nZ, Zvnþj
 Avgvþ`i b~Zb Kvþjgvi cÖþqvRb nZ|
 (KvwjgvZzj dQjÕ wiwfd Ae wiwjwRIY
 nþZ D×„Z, 158 c„:, 4bæ^i 14 L„:|)
 Kvw`qvbvix Zvþ`i weåvwš—Kil Ag~jK
 K_v evZ©vq Avþiv AMÖmi nþq
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKv ÒAvj dRþjÓ cÖPvi
 KþiþQ †h, †h `vþb †Mvjvg Avng`
 mgvwa` nþqþQ, †mB `vb I Dnvi Avþk
 cvþki `vbmng~n teþnþ`—i GKwU UzKiv
 weþkl Ges †Mvjvg Avngþ`i Kei
 (bvDRywejvn) ivm~jyvn Keþii gZB| G
 ch©š—B Zviv ¶lvš— nqwb eis Zviv eþj

^{-^}qs ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg wb†RB †Mvjvg Avng†i Ke†i
mvjvg †b| G K_v Zviv ´úófv†e ej†Q|
Kvw`qv†b R%obK `x¶v MÖnYKvix e`w³
†NvIYv K†i, th e`w<sup>3</sup> `vi“j Avgvb
Kvw`qv†b Av†m (G Kvw`qvb†K Zviv
`vi“j Avgvb bv†g AvL`vwqZ KiZ, Dnv
wn>y†i `L†j P†j †M†j Kvw`qvbxi
tmLv†b te†n†—i UzKiv I Zv†i ivm~†j
Kei †Q†o cjvqb K†i| tm `vb mæú†K©
ej†Q) Ges b~†i ficyi gvRv†i Dcw`Z nq
bv, Zvi Ae`v †Kgb n†e? Zviv wK Rv†b
bv th G cweî ilRv†Z? H gnvb e`w³i
ke†`n mgvwa` Av†Q, hvi cÖwZ ^{-^}qs
ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
mvjvg †cÖiY K†ib| AZGe, †Zvgiv G
eiKZgq Ke†i Dcw`Z n†q H mKj eiKZ jvf
Ki†Z m¶g n†e hv ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi ilRvq wba©vwiZ
i†q†Q| myZivs, KZB bv `yf©vMv H
e`w<sup>3</sup> th Kvw`qv†b G†m n†³/₄ AvKei
Øviv DcK...Z nq bv| (Avj dRj cwîKv hv
18 wW†mæ^i 1922 L,,: cÖKvwkZ|)
wbðqB tn `yf©vMv mg-cÖ`vq! †Zvgiv
mevB `yf©v†M` mgvb| KviY, th e`w³
LZ†g beyq`Z†K A`^xKvi K†i Ges
LvZvgyb bvexq`xb†K Aweklv†m K†i ,
Avi †Mvjvg Avng†i gZ GKUv `v³/₄vj†K
bex e†j weklv†m K†i, ïay bexB b†n eis
tm gynvæ§†` Avivexi mgZzj` Ges Zvi
†P†q| AwaK gh©v`vevb g†b K†i, tm

hw` G `yf©vMv bv nq, Zte Avi tK nte?
H Avjvni kc_! whwb mZ` Øxb mn ^xq
ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg†K
†cÖiY K†i†Qb Ges ZuviB Øviv beyq`Z†K
mgvß K†i†Qb| Zuv†K Av`g mš—v†bi
mi`vi evwb†q†Qb Ges mgMÖ gvbe
RvwZi Dci †kÖôZ; w`†q†Qb| Zuvi
AvbyMZ`†K Avjvni AvbyMZ`, Zuvi
Aeva`Zv†K Avjvni Aeva`Zv ¹ Ges Zuvi
Kv†Q evBqvZ MÖnY Kiv†K Avjvni Kv†Q
evBqvZ MÖnY if†c †NvIYv Kiv n†q†Q, ²
†mB Avjvni Kv†Q H e`w³ A†c¶v AwaK
Awfkß Avi tKn b†n, th Avjvni ivm~†ji
Aegvbbv K†i Ges Zuvi Dci wb†Ri
cÖvavb` `vweK†i| GLv†b Avwg ^qs
†Mvjvg Avng†`i GKwU e<sup>3</sup>†e`i Dx„wZ
w`w`Q| †m e†j- th e`w³ †Kvb bex†K
Zz`Q g†b K†i †m Kv†di| (†Mvjv†gi
AvBbyj gvÖ †idvZÓ 18c„t) G e³†e`i
Av†jv†K †Mvjvg I Zvi RvgvZ hviv
Kvw`qvbv bv†g cwiwPZ wK nte? Zvi
†Q†j I Ljxdv gvngy` Avng†`i wK nte? th
Ggb N„Y` K\_v e†j, ÔcÖ†Z`†Ki Rb` GUV
mæ†e th, †m th gh©v`vq DbœwZ jvf
Ki†Z ev †cuŠQ†Z Pvq, Zv †m †c†Z cv†i|

¹1 eyLvix KZ...K ewY©Z nv`x†Qi w`†K Bw½Z Kiv
n†q†Q, ivmyjyjn e†jbt Ôth Avgvi AvbyMZ` Kij †m
Avjvni AvbyMZ` Kij, Avi th Avgvi Aeva` nj †m Avj-
vni Aeva` njÖ|

²2 AvjvncvK e†jbt ÒwbðqB hviv †Zvgvi evBqvZ
K†i†Q Zviv cÖK...Zc†¶ Avjvni evBqvZ K†i†QÖ myiv
Avj-dvZn-11|

Ggb wK hw` tm gynvæšv`yi ivm~jyjn
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi gh©v`v l
 mæšvb t_†K AMÖMvgx n†Z Pvq, Zv†Zl
 tm mdjKvg n†Z cv†il (Kvw`qvbv Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avng†`i ÒBlwgqvZÓ hv Avj dRj
 cwîKvq cÖPvwiZ 17B RyjvB 1922 m†b
 cÖKvkwZl) GB nj wØZxq Awfkß e`w³i
 e³e`, th Ggb e`w³ mæ^†Ü gš—e`
 K†i†Q, hv†K ivwîKv†j gmvR†` AvKmvi
 ågY Kivb nq Avmgv†bi w`†K †gÖ iv†Ri
 gh©v`vq f~wlZ Kiv n†q†Q Ges hvi
 †cQ†b mKj bex bvgvR Av`vq K†ib| ¹ hvi
 cÖwZ Avjvn l †d†i—v Ges gywgbMY
 `i“ l mvjvg †cÖiY K†ib|² whwb
 †Kqvg†Zi w`b nv††`i cZvKvevnx n†eb ³
 Ges mKj bexi c¶ n†Z e³e` ivL†eb| hvi
 mæú†K© eiKZgq gnvb cÖfy e†j†Qb:
 Òhv†Z Avjvn ZvAvjv Avcbvi
 c~e©eZ©x l cieZ©x ,bvnmg~n gvd
 K†i †`bÓ <sup>4</sup> Av†iv Gikv` n†”Q- ÒwZwb
 †n`v†qZ l mZ” ag© w`†q Zvi ivm~j†K
 cvwV†q†Qb, hv†Z wZwb G ag©†K Ab`
 mKj a†g©i Dci weRqx K†ibÓ| ⁵ Av†iv
 e†jb- Ò†n bex Avwg †Zvgv†K
 mv¶`vZv, mymsev`vZv l mZK©Kvix

¹³ thgb Avjvn cvK e†jbt ÒwbðqB Avjvn Zuvi †d†i—
 vMY bexi Dci `i“ †cÖiYÓ myiv Avnhve|

²⁴ wZiwgRx l Avng` |

³⁵ gmb†` Avng`

⁴⁶ myiv Avj dvZn- 2

⁵⁷ myiv Avj dvZn- 28

8 myiv Avnhve-45

Ges Avjvni wb†`©†k Zvi cÖwZ
 AvnÿvbKvix I D³/₄ij cÖ`xc if†c
 cvwV†qwQÓ|¹ wKš' Kvw`qvbv Ljxdv
 e†j: †Kn hw` ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi gh©v`v I mæšvb
 n†Z AMÖmi n†Z Pvq, Z†e †m
 AMÖMvgx n†Z cvi†e| ÒAvjvn cvbvn!
 Avjvn cvbvn! G KzKzi n†Z eo KzKzi Avi
 †K n†Z cv†i? G N„Y“ KvR n†Z eo N„Y“
 KvR Avi wK n†Z cv†i? Ges G wbj©³/₄Zv
 n†Z eo wbj©³/₄Zv Avi wK n†Z cv†i?
 †Kgb K†i G mKj cvwcô e`gvBkiv
 ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi gh©v`v ¶zYæ Kivi `ytmvnm K†i ?
 hw` mg— m„wó†K cvjvi GKw`†K ivLv
 nq Ges Zuv†K Aci w`†K ivLv nq, Z†e ,
 wbtm†`†n ivm~jyjn w`KUvB fvix
 n†e| GZ` m†Ë|l Zviv `vweK†i th ,
 gymjgvbMY ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg mæú†K© †hifc
 wek|vm iv†L, Zvivl Abyifc wek|vm
 †cvlY K†i | Z†e †Kvb gymjgvb wK Gifc
 K_v ej†Z cv†i? hv `šiy nlqv gvÎB Aš—i
 †Ku†c l†V| gnvb Avjvn ZvAvjv mZ“B
 e†j†Qb ÒZviv Avjvn I Cgvb`vi M†Yi
 mv†_ cÖZviYv K†i, A_P Zviv wb†R†`i
 Qvov Avi KvD†K cÖZviYv Ki†Q bv | Z†e
 Zviv Gi Leil iv†L bv Zv†`i Aš—†ii g†a“
 tivM i†q†Q, Avjvn †m tivM†K Av†iv

1

evwoʈq w`ʈjb| Avi, Zvʈ`i Rb` iʈqʈQ
 Kó`vqK kvw— Zvʈ`i wg`v Dw<sup>3</sup>i Rb`|
 Ó¹ Zviv wK gʈb Kʈi th , ivm~jyvn mv:
 Gi gh©v`vʈK Gfvʈe ʈzYœ KiʈZ cviʈe
 thfvʈe Zvʈ`i N„Y` c~e©-cyi“IMY G
 aviYv I †Póv Kʈi AvmʈQ? Zvʈ`i c~e©-
 cyi“lʈ`i cÖwZevʈ` gnvb Avjvn hv
 eʈʈQb- Avwg Zvʈ`iʈK ZvB eje: Avjvn
 eʈjb ÒZviv Pvq Avjvni b~iʈK dzhKvʈi
 wbwʈʈq ʈ`ʈe cʈvš—ʈi Avjvn `^xq
 b~iʈK cwic~Y© bv Kʈi Qvoʈeb bv ;
 hw`l KvʈdiMY Zv AcQ>` Kʈi| wZwbB
 Avjvn whwb `^xq ivm~jʈK tn`vʈqZ I
 mZ` Øxbmn †cÖiY KʈiʈQb, hvʈK GʈK
 mg~`q aʈg©i Dci weRqx Kʈib, hw`l
 gykʈiKMY Zv AcQ>` Kʈi|Ó ² Kvʈdi I
 gyiZv`MY ! †Zvgiv N„Yv KiʈZ _vK Ges
 †Zvgvʈ`i mKj kw<sup>3</sup> w`ʈq Avjvni b~iʈK
 dzhKvi w`ʈq wbe©vwcZ Kivi Rb` †Póv
 Pvjvl | †Zvgvʈ`i m¹/₂x-mv_x
 mvnvh`Kvix BʈiR cÖfy I Ab`vb`ʈ`iʈK G
 KvʈR AvnYvb Ki| AZtci mgʈeZ †Póv
 mvabv Pvwjʈq hvl| Zeyl †Zvgiv wKQyB
 KiʈZ cviʈe bv | †Kbbv, Avjvn ZvAvjv
 `^xq b~iʈK cwic~Y© KiʈZ Pvb, hw`l
 †Zvgiv Zv AcQ>` Ki| †Zvgiv I †Zvgvʈ`i
 cÖfyʈ`i fvʈM` jvÃbvB jvÃbv| †Zvgiv
 Dcwbʈekev`x Kvʈdi- MYʈK fviZ
 Dcgnvʈ`ʈk wUwKʈq ivLʈZ cviwb| Zviv

¹1 myiv evKviv 9I 10

²2 myiv Zvlev- 32-33

cÖvP" AÂj n†Z tei n†q hvlqv†Z nZvk
n†q c†oQ| †Zvgiv gymjgvb†`i Aš—i n†Z
†Rnv†`i wkKo†K Dc†o †dj†Z e" _© n†qQ|
†Zvgiv gymjgvb†`i Nv†o B†iR†`i
AvbyM†Z`i wkKj civ†Z wedj n†qQ|
Ggwb fv†e †Zvgiv LvZvgyj Avwα^qv
lqvj gyimvjx†bi Dci wg_`vev`x `v³/₄vj
†Mvjvg Avng†`i cÖvavb" cÖgvY Ki†Z
ciwb Ges KLbl cvi†e bv| hLb †Zvgiv
gynvαš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg I
Zuvi Øx†bi bv†g Kvw`qvbv gZev†`i
`vlqvZ cÖPv†ii wm×vš— MÖnY K†iQ,
ZLb †Zvgiv gynvαš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi gnvb e"w³Zj†K LvU Kivi
e"vcv†i †Zvgv†`i A¶gZv ^xKvi K†i
wb†qQ| AZGe ivm~jyjn mαú†K©
†Zvgv†`i Aš—†i th wnsmv I we†Ø|
jy°vwqZ i†q†Q, Zv †Zvgiv evwn"K fv†e
gy†L D"PviY Ki bv Ges †Zvgv†`i Avmj
wek|vm I cÖK...Z D†lk"†K †Zvgiv
cÖKvk Ki bv; hv†Z †Zvgv†`i Avmjifc
cÖKvwkZ bv nq Ges †Zvgiv mgy†`^a
wbw¶ß bv nl| wKš' Avgiv †Zvgv†`i
gy†Li I g~j j†¶i c`©v mwi†q †`e| G†Z
GLb ch©š— hviv mZK© nqwb Zviv
mZK© n†q hv†e| Avgiv †Zvgv†`i†K
†Zvgv†`i cwiYvg mαú†K© wPš—v
fvebv Ki†Z AvnŸvb Rvbvw"Q|
Dcwb†ekev`x†`i †mev Kivi Rb"
†Zvgv†`i†K m,,wó Kiv n†qwQj, A_P
Dcwb†ekev`xiv G Dcgnv†`k †_†K

ewn®<...Z n†q†Q Ges Zviv Gwkqv I
 Avwd«Kvq Avevi wd†i Avmv †_†K wbivk
 n†q †M†Q| gymjgvb†`i wRnv†`i
 wek|vm†K weK...Z Kivi Rb` †Zvgv†`i I
 †Zvgv†`i bex†K m„wó Kiv n†q†Q| A_P
 gymjgvbiv wRnv` K†i hv†`Q| AZGe,
 GLb †Zvgv†`i DwPZ, †Zvgiv †Zvgv†`i
 KvH©Kjv†ci Dci jw³/₄Z nlqv Ges Bmjvg I
 Øx†b gynvæ§`x Ges kixq†Z gynvæ§`xi
 w`†K †Zvgv†`i wd†i Avmv| Zv n†j Avkv
 Kiv hvq th c~e©eZ©x Kv†Ri Dci
 †Zvgv†`i jw<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Z nlqvi Kvi†Y gynvæ§`
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †Zvgv†`i
 Rb` mycvwik Ki†eb Ges Zvi kv†b
 †Zvgv†`i Aegvbbv Kivi Acival ¶lgv K†i
 †`†eb| †Kbbv, Zv†K RMr evmxi Rb`
 ingZ ^ifc †cÖiY Kiv n†q†Q|myZivs ¶lgv
 I gvR©bv Kiv Zvi mygnvb Af`vm| ZvB,
 †Zvgiv Zvi c†_ wd†i Avm| Avjvni kc_!
 gynvæ§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 AZ`š— `vbKxj I `qvevb| Avkv Kiv hvq ,
 wZwb †Zvgv†`i ¶lgv Ki†eb| Avi wZwbB
 n†jb †mB e`w<sup>3</sup> whwb g°v weR†qi w`b H
 mKj †jvK†`i†K m†æ^vab K†i e†jwQ†jb,
 hviv Zuv†K Kó w`†qwQj, Zuvi wei`†x
 hy†x wjß n†qwQj Ges Zv†K Zvi wbR
 Avevm f~wg I Zvi c~e© cyi`I M†Yi
 Avevm f~wg g°v gyKviigv †_†K
 ewn®<...Z K†iwQj Ges Zvi I Zvi mv_x†i
 ms†¹/₂ jovB K†iwQj, †m w`b wZwb
 weRqx I ¶lgZvi GKgvÎ AwaKvix wQ†jb:

AvR †Zvgv†`i Dci †Kvb Awf†hvM Kiv
n†e bv, Avjvn †Zvgv†`i †lgv Ki“b; wZwb
cig Ki“Yvgq|Ó AZGe, †n AcivaxMY, †m
w`b Avmvi Av†MB Ô†h w`b †Kvb †ePv-
†Kbv I mycvwik Pj†e bv, Kv†diMYB nj
Ab`vqKvix|Õ Ges †Zvgv†`i†K H K_v ejvi
c~†e©B Ô†n cv wcó MY AvR †Zvgiv
c„_K n†q hvlÓ †Zvgiv `ª“Z Zlev Ki Ges
†lgv cÖv_©bv Ki| wZwbB n†jb H gnvb
ivm~j whwb e†j†Qb: ÒBmjvg Zvi
cyeeZ©x mKj Aciva†K wbwđý K†i †`q
Ges wnRiZ Zvi c~e©eZ©x mKj
Aciva†K gy†Q †d†jÓ|¹ wZwb Av†iv
e†j†Qb: ÒAvjvn Zvi ev>`vi Zlev†Z H
e`w<sup>3</sup>i †P†ql AwaK Lywk nb †h we`—
xY© gi“f~wg†Z Zvi DU nvwi†q Amnvq
n†q covi ci †m Zvi DU wd†i †cjÓ|²
wZwb †mB e`w³ whwb Zvi PvPvi
nZ`vKvix†K hLb †m Bmjvg MÖnY I Zlev
K†i G†mwQj, †lgv K†i w`†q†Qb Ges †h
gnvjv Zvi PvPvi KwjRv†K wPwe†qwQj,
†m jw^{3/4}Z I †lgvcÖv_©x n†q Avm†j Zv†K
wZwb gvd K†i †`b| †Zvgv†`i Dci kvw`—
cwZZ nlqvi Av†M †Zvgiv ZvovZvwo
Zlev Ki| Avjvni Kmg! whwb wek|RMr I
Dnvi Aš—f©y³ mKj e`†K m„wó K†i†Qb,
hw` †Zvgiv Zlev Kivi c~†e© gviv hvl,
Z†e †Zvgv†`i cÖZ`veZ©b `j LyeB
Lvivc n†e| Avjvn †Zvgv†`i†K mwVK c_

¹ eyLvix I gymwjg|

² eyLvix|

cÖ`k©b Ki“b Ges †Zvgv†`i Rb“ Bmjv†gi
c_ D^{3/4}ij Ki“b| †Zvgv†`i†K beyq†Zi
`vwe`vi G wg_`vev`x †_†K `~†i ivLyb,
th ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
vg Gi AegvbbvKvix, beyq†Zi Pv`i †Pvi,
Kv†di†`i †meK| †Kej gvĹ Avjvni ZldxK I
¶lgZv e`ZxZ _bvn †_†K euvPvi Ges
Gev`Z Kivi †Kvb kw³ Kv†iv †bB| wZwb
DĖg AwffveK I Kvh© mgvav Kvix| `i“` I
mvjvg ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi Dci, whwb mZ`ev`x I
wek!— Ges Zvi cwievi eM©,
mvnnev†q †Kivg I eÜz evÜ†ei Dci|
Avgxb|

cÂg cÖeÜ

Kvw`qvbv gZev` I Dnvi AvKx`vmg~n
th mKj evwZj gZev` Bmjv†gi kw³†K
wew“Qbœ Ges Zvi Aw—Zj†K webvk
Kivi Rb“ m„wó Kiv n†q†Q, Zb¥†a“
GKwU nj Kvw`qvbv gZev`| GgZev`
m„wó Kivi D†Ĺk“ nj Bmjvgx wPš—
vaviv†K cÖKv†k“ b†n eis †Mvcbxqfv†e
a~wjmvv Kiv| †Kbbv, BwZnmv I
AwfÁZv G K_v cÖgvY K†i†Q th, hLbB
Bmjvg we†ivax †Kvb `j ev mœüÖ`vq
Bmjv†gi Dci gy†LvgyLx AvµgY Pvjvq
Ges Zvi Aw—Zj†K gy†Q †djvi D†`vM
MÖnY K†i†Q, ZLb Zviv tm j¶ AR©†b
m¶lg nqwb, eis Gi d†j Bmjv†gi kw³ I

gymjgvbþ`i ZrciZv Avþiv e„wx cvq|
Bû` , bvQviv I g°vi gykþiKMY Zvþ`i mKj
kw³ wbþq Bmjvþgi mǣšvb I gh©v`vþK
¶lzYœ KiþZ Ges gymjgvbþ`i msL`v
Kwgþq w`þZ I Zvþ`i DbœwZþK þiva KiþZ
cÖþPóv PvwjþqwQj, wKš' Zviv G mKj
Dþ`vþMi ci e`_© I ¶wZMÖ— Ae`vq
cÖZ`veZ©b KiþZ eva` nþqþQ| hyþxi
t¶¶ Zv tZv `úó| hLb μzþmþWi kw³
civf~Z nq, ZLb Zvþ`i AvwacZ` Pzb-
weP~Y© nþq hvq Ges Bmjvþgi
AcÖwZØ>Øx kw³i tgvKvwejvq Zvþ`i
Aþ`zi SbSbvwb tþO cþo, thgb Kþi
Bmjvþgi DlvjþMœ Bmjvþgi MwZ
cÖwZþivþa gykwiK I Bû`x mǣúÖ`vq
e`_© nþqwQj| Ggwbfvþe evnvQ I
gybvRviv Ges ZK© weZþK©i t¶¶ Ges
Drmvn cÖ`vb I fxwZ cÖ`k©þbi gva`þgl
Zviv Bmjvþgi tgvKvþejvq KLbl mdjZv
AR©b KiþZ cvþiwb| Abš—i, Bmjvg Zvþ`i
mgy`q AcþPóv mþĚi| cÖPvi I cÖmvi
tjvfx Kþi PþþQ|GmKj wec`vc` Bmjvþgi
DbœwZ, gnĚi Ges w`wZkxjZvB e„wx
KþiþQ| ZvB, thgb Zviv Bmjvþgi tKvb ifc
¶lwZmvaþb e`_© nq, tZgwbfvþe Zviv
Bmjvþgi tR`vwZ cÖevþni mǣšyþL
euvav m„wó KiþZ wbivk nþq cþo& Avie
DcØxþci gykþiK, Bû` I wLª÷vbþ`i G
AwfÁZv iþqþQ Ges fviZ Dcgnvþ`þk
Bmjvg cÖþek Kivi hyþM AvdMvwb—
vb, Bivb I Pxþbi wn>`y, teŠx,

AwMœecu~Rvix I wkLivl Gi AwfÁZv jvf
 K†i†Q thifc AwfÁZv jvf K†iwQj Zv†`i
 eÜzMY ga`cÖvP` I BD†iv†c| Dciš' Zviv
 GUvl Abyaveb Kij th, Bmjv†gi cvlvY
 cÖ`—iwU AwZ KwVb| G†K ††O †djv ev
 Dnv†Z dvUj ev wQ`^a Kiv mæƒe b†n|
 G wZ³ AwfÁZv Bmjv†gi AwbóKvix
 kî“†`i†K th bZzb wPš—v avivi †LvivK
 †RvMvq, Zv nj GB, Zv†`i DwPZ cÖKv†k`
 Bmjvg†K cÖwZ†iva Kivi cxwZ cwieZ©b
 Kiv| †Kbbv, cÖKvk` cÖwZ†iva
 gymjgvb†`i AvZ¥gh©v`v I cÖwZ†iva
 kw³†K Av†iv e„w× K†i †Zv†j| Avi, Zviv
 thb gymjgvb I Bmjv†gi Dci AvNvZ
 nvb†Z cÖZviYv I KcUZvi †KŠkj Aeja^b
 K†i Ges Bmjv†gi †gvKvwejvi Rb`
 Bmjv†gi bv†g gymjgvb†`i ga` †_†K c„_K
 bZzb ag© ^Zwi K†i| Gfv†e ax†i ax†i Gi
 Aw`—Zj I wPš—v aviv†K gy†Q †djv
 hv†e, Ggwb fv†e Ges cwiKwíZ GB wPš
 —v avivq Kvw`qvbx gZev†`i m„wó Kiv
 n†q†Q| cÖ_gZ: Zviv GKwU gymwjg
 `jif†c AvZ¥cÖKvk K†i Ges Zviv Bmjvg
 we†ivax welv³ wPš—vaviv Ggbfv†e
 cÖPvi Ki†Z ii“ K†i, hv†Z mvaviY †jvK
 ey†S DV†Z bv cv†i| AZtci Zviv µgk:
 †Mvcbxq welq cÖKvk Ki†Z jvMj| hLb
 Zv†`i Rv†j wKQy AbwfÁ †jvK Ggwb fv†e
 †du†m hvq th Zv†`i cvjvevi Avi †Kvb c_
 _v†K bv, ZLb †LvjvLywj fv†e G†`i
 mæšy†L Zv†`i G åvš— AvwK`vq envj

†_‡K hvq, Avi hv‡`i‡K †n`v‡qZ I gyw³
 `vb Kiv Avjvni B"Qv wQj, Zviv G åvws
 — †_‡K †invB cvq| G wPŠ—vavivq Ges
 Kv‡di wL^a÷vb mvg^avR`ev‡`i Bw^{1/2}‡Z
 Zviv G cwiKwíZ —i ,‡jv‡K ZvejxM I
 `vlqv‡Zi wfwËif‡c MÖnY K‡i wbj, hv‡Z
 Zviv gymjgvb‡`i weåvš— Ges Bmjv‡gi
 cÖK...Z ifc‡K KjywlZ Ki‡Z cv‡i| ZvB ,
 Avgiv G cÖe‡Û Kvw`qvbv gZev‡`i
 cÖK...Z AvKx`v mg~n Ges th D‡İ‡k`
 Dnvi m„wó, Zv Zv‡`iB wKZvemg~n
 †_‡K D‡jL mn wek` eY©bv w`e, hv‡Z
 cvVKe„>` Gi e`vcK fqvenZvi I weivU
 `yiwfmwÜi K_v Rvb‡Z cv‡ib| Abyifcv‡e
 G‡`i cÖZviYv Ges Bmjv‡gi †cvkvK
 cwiavb K‡i G‡`i †gvbv‡dKx mæú‡K©
 Zviv mZK©Zv Aeja^b Ki‡Z cv‡ib|
 mKj gymjgvb †Kvb cÖKvi e`wZµg
 QvovB G K_v wek|vm K‡i th, Avjvn
 ZvAvjv mKj cÖKvi †`vİl`wU Ges
 gvbweK D‡ËRbv †_‡K gy³| wZwb KvD‡K
 Rb¥ †`bwb Ges Rb¥ MÖnYI K‡ib w|
 Avi †Kn Zuvi mgK¶ †bB| wZwb mv` „k`
 I Aege wewkó nlqv †_‡K cweİ| Ggwb
 fv‡e , Zviv wek|vm K‡ib th, gynvæš`
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †kl bex I
 ivm~j| Zvi ci Avi †Kvb bex †bB| Zuvi
 DciB †imvjv‡Zi avivevwnKZv †kl n‡q‡Q
 Ges Zuvi ØvivB lxi wQj-wQjv eÜ n‡q
 †M‡Q, Zuvi wKZveB †kl wKZve, Zuvi
 DæšZB †kl DæšZ Ges Zuvi ag©B †kl

ag©| Zvi cfi th tKn beyqfi Zi `vwe Kife
tm nfe wg_y`K Ges Avjvni Dci Acev`
AvfivcKvix| KviY, gnvb Avjvn efiQb:
Ògynvæš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
tZvgvf`i cyi`lfi`i gfa` Kvfiw wcZv bfnb
eis wZwb Avjvni ivm~j l tkl bex|Ó ¹
Avjvn Avfiw efi: ÔAvR Avwg tZvgvf`i
ag©fK cwic~Y© Kfi w`fqwQ Ges
tZvgvf`i Dci Avgvi tbqvgZfK c~Y© Kfi
w`fqwQ| Avi tZvgvf`i Rb` BmjvgfK
ag© wnmvfe gfbvbxZ KfiwQ|Ó ²
ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
efib- ÔAvgvi Ges Aci bexMfi` „óvš—
GK cÖmvf`i gZ hvfK Lye my>`i Kfi
^Zwi Kiv nfiqfiQ| wKš' DnvfZ GKwU
BfiUi RvqMv Lvwj ivLv nq| `k©Kiv GUv
cÖZ`¶ Kfi Ges Gi my>`i wbg©vfY AZ`š
— gy» nq, Zfe, GKwU BfiUi RvqMv Lvwj
_vKvi KviY Avðvh©feva Kfi| Avgvi
Øviv `vjvfi wbg©vY KvR tkl nj Ges
ivm~jMfiYi AvMgbl Avgvi Øviv mgvfš
nj,| ³ Ab` tilqvfiZ AvfiQ- AvwgB tmB
BU Ges AvwgB tkl bex| Avi GK eY©bvq
ifiQ- ÔAvwg tkl bex Ges tZvgiv tkl
DæšZ,| ⁴ ûRyi mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
vg Avfiw efi: ÔAvgvi cfi tKvb bex tbB

¹ myiv Avnhve-40

² myiv gvfiq`vñ3

³ eyLvix l gymwjg|

⁴ Befb gvRvn, Befb LyRvqgv l nvwKg|

Ges †Zvgv†`i c†i Avi †Kvb Dᄁ\$Z †bBÕ| ¹
Ab` GK †ilqv†q†Z Av†Q- ÔAvgvi Dᄁ\$†Zi
c†i Avi †Kvb Dᄁ\$Z †bB|Õ ²

gynvᄁ\$` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
Dᄁ\$ZMY GUvl wek|vm K†ib †h, wRnv`
wKqvgZ ch©š— Pj†e| GUv GKwU DĚg
Bev`Z Ges Avjvni ^bKU` jv†fi GKwU eo
Dcvq| mKj kni l Rbc†`i g†a` g°v
gyKviigv l gw`bv gybvliv DĚg Ges
gmwR†` nvivg, gmwR†` beex l
gmwR†` AvKmvi gh©v`v l mᄁšvb mKj
gmwR` n†Z AwaK| c„w_ex†Z †Kvb
gmwR`B G„†jvi mggv†bi b†n| GUv
gymjgvb†`i wek|vm| wKš', Kwv`qvbxi
e†i- ÔAvjvn †ivRv _v†Kb, bvgvR c†ob
Ges (bvDRywejvn) wZwb wb`av hvb l
RvMÖZ nb, wj†Lb l `^v¶i K†ib, mwVK
wm×vš— K†ib Ges fyj| K†ib, `¿x
mnev mK†ib Ges mš—vb Rb¥ †`b, wef³
nb, mv`„k` iv†Lb Ges wZwb †`n
wewkóÕ|

G cÖm†½ wKQy `úó e³e` †ck Kiv n†"Q|
Z_vKw_Z Kwv`qvbxi bex †Mvjvg Avng`
e†j: Avjvn Avgv†K e†j†Qb- Avwg bvgvR
cwo l †ivRv ivwL, RvMÖZ _vwK l wb`av
hvB| (†Mvjvg Kwv`qvbxi ÔAvj-eykivÕ
2q LÊ, 97 c„:|) G nj `v³⁄₄v†ji K_v| c¶vš—
†i, mZ` gvey` Ajvn cvK gynvᄁ\$`yi
ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg

¹² gvmbv†` Avng`

²³ Zvevivbx l evqnvKx

Gi Dci hv AeZxY© K†‡Qb, Zv nj GB-
 ÒAvjvn wZwb e˝ZxZ Avi †Kvb gvÕey`
 †bB, wZwb wPiÄxe I wPi˝vqx, Zuv†K
 Z>`av I wb`av †KvbUvB ˝úk© K†i bv|
 AvKvk mg~n I c,,w_ex†Z hv wKQy
 Av†Q G m†ei gvwjK wZwbB| Ggb †K
 Av†Q †h Zuvi AbygwZ e˝ZxZ Zuvi
 wbKU mycvwik Ki†Z cv†i? gvby†li
 m‡šy†L I wcQ†b hv wKQy Av†Q meB
 wZwb Rv†bb| Zvi B˝Qv e˝ZxZ Zvi Bj†gi
 wKQy AskI †Kn Avq†Z; Avb†Z cv†i bv|
 Zuvi KziwQ AvKvk mg~n I c,,w_ex e˝vß
 K†i Av†Q| G `yÔ†Uvi i¶Yv†e¶Y ZuvI Rb˝
 KwVb b†n| wZwb me©-D˝P I gnvb| ¹
 gynv‡š` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 e†jb- ÒAvjvn wb`av hvb bv Ges wb`av
 hvlqv Zuvi Rb˝ mv†RbvÕ| ²
 AZtci gnvb Avjvn Zuvi wb†Ri eY©bv
 w`†Z wM†q e†jb:- ÒAvjvni Bjg mKj
 e˝†K teób K†i ††L†Q|Ó ³ Av†iv e†jb:-
 ÒwZwb Avjvn, wZwb e˝ZxZ †Kvb
 gvey` †bB, wKwb Dcw˝Z I Abycw˝Z
 mKj wel†qi Ávb iv†Lb|Ó ⁴ Avi †d†i˝—
 v†`i fv†l˝ e†jb:- ÒAvgiv Avcbvi cÕfyi
 wb†`©k e˝ZxZ AeZiY Kwi bv, Avgv†`i
 m‡šy†L,wcQ†b I GZ `y f†qi g†a˝ hv
 wKQy Av†Q Zv me wKQyi gvwjK

¹⁴ myiv evKviv, AvqvZzj Kzimx-255

²⁵ gymwjg, Be†b gvRvn I `vivgx

³⁶ myiv Zvnixg- 12

⁴⁷ mybv nvki - 22

wZwbB| Avi tZvgvi cÖfy KLbl fyþjb bv|
Ó ¹ gymv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi fvþl̃
eþjbÑ ÒAvgvi cÖfy c_áo nb bv Ges
tfvþjb l bv|Ó wKš' Kw`qvbxiw wek|vm
Kþi th, Avjvn fyjl Kþib Ges mwVKl Kþib|
GUv Rvbv K_v th, fyþji mwnZ AÁZv l
we`š„Z nlqv Awbevh©| fÊ Kwv`qvbxiw
Aviex fvlvq wbR kã eþj: ÒAvjvn
eþjþQb- ÔAvgw ivm~þji c¶ nþZ DÊi t`B,
Avgw fyjl Kwí Ges mwVKl Kwí| Avgw
ivm~jþK teób Kþi tiþLwQ|Ó(Avj-eykiv
2q LÊ, 79 c„óv|) tm Avþiv eþj: ÔAvgw
Kvkþdi Øviv t`LwQ th, Avgw AþbK ,wj
KvMR Avjvn ZvAvjvi KvþQ tck KiwQ
DnvþZ ^v¶i Kivi Rb̃ Ges Avgw th mKj
`vwe KþiwQ Dnv Abyþgv`þbi Rb̃| Abš—
i, Avgw t`LþZ tcvvg wZwb DnvþZ jvj
Kvwj Øviv ^v¶i KþiþQb| Kvkþdi mgq
Avgvi KvþQ Avãjvn bvþg Avgvi GKRb
f³ Dcw`Z wQj| AZtci Avjvn Kjg Svoþjb|
GþZ jvj Kvwji tdvUv Avgvi Kvcþo l
Avgvi f³ Avãjvni Kvcþo cojl Kvkð hLb
þkl nj ZLb ev—þe t`LþZ tcvvg Avgvi l
Avãjvni Kvco tmB jvj iþ½ iwÄZ nþq
tMþQ| A_P Avgvþ`i wbKU tKvb jvj is
wQj bv| GLb ch©š— G Kvco,þjv Avgvi
gyix` Avãjvni wbKU glhy` AvþQ|
(tMvjvg Kwv`qvbxiw ÔwZwiqvKzj KzjyeÖ
Ges ÔnvKxKZzj lnxÖ 255 c„:|)

¹1 myiv gviqvg - 64

AbˆˆÎ G `v^{3/4}vj m,,wóKZ©v mygnvb
 m†e©v”P gh©v`vi AwaKvix Avjvn†K
 ÔA†±vcvmÔ bvgK GKUv mvgyw`aK
 cÔvYxi mwnZ Zzjbv w`†q†Q| †m e†j:
 ÔAvjvni Awˆ—†Z†i cÔK...wZ†K Avgiv
 Gifc a†i wb†Z cvwi †h, Zuvi ^`N©ˆ-
 cÔ†ˆ`i †Kvb mxgv †bB| wZwb A†±vcvm
 mv`„kÔ| Zvi A†bK kxiv i†q†Q, hv
 c,,w_exi wewfbœ cÔv†š—
 mæūÖmvwiZ| (†Mvjv†gi ÔZvIRxûj
 gyivgÔ 75 c,,:) Ggwbfv†e †m Avjvni
 Awˆ—Z††K wb†q we`a†c K††Q, †h Avj-
 vni †Kvb mv`„kˆ †bB| Avi gnvb Avjvni
 evYx Ò Zuvi Abyifc †Kvb eˆˆ †bB, wZwb
 mewKQy i†bb | ††Lb| ¹ GK_v †m
 Aˆ^xKvi K††Q| GZ`&eˆˆZxZ
 Kvw`qvbvix wek†vm K†i †h, Avjvn
 ZÔAvjv ˆz x mnev m K†ib Ges Zuvi mš—
 vbvw` Rb¥ jvf K†i|Ó Zv†`i G wek†vm
 wKZveyjvn, mybœ†Z ivm~j mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Ges mKj Avmgvwb
 a†g©i cwicš`x | AZtci Gi †P†q A™†yZ
 welq Zviv wek†vm K†i †h, Avjvn ZvAvjv
 Zv†`i bex †Mvjvg Avng†`i mv†_ mnev m
 K††Qb| iay Zv-B b†n eis G mnev†mi dj
 †m wb†RB| cÔ_gZ: hvi mv†_ Avjvn
 mnev m K††Qb †m nj Zv†`i bex †Mvjvg
 Avng`| AZtci †m-B Mf© aviYKvix|
 wØZxqZ: †m-B Rb¥ MÖnYKvix mš—vb|

¹² myiv iiv - 11

GLb Avgvḡi ĩbv DwPZ Kvw`qvbxi
 Zvḡi fvlvq wK eḡ? KvRx Bqvi gynvḡḡ`
 Kvw`qvbxi e<sup>3</sup>e<sup>3</sup>: Ògm̃n gvID`Ó
 (ḡMvjvg) GK mgq Zvi wbḡRi Ae`v
 eY©bv KiḡZ wMḡq ejḡQb, wZwb
 wbḡRḡK `^ḡcœ ḡḡLb, wZwb ḡhb GKRb
 gwnjv| Avi, Avjvn ZvAvjv Zvi ḡḡa`
 wbḡRi cyi`lZḡ kw³ cÖKvk Kiḡb| (Bqvi
 gynvḡḡ`, RvwnqvZzj Bmjvg 34 c,,:) fÊ
 Kvw`qvbxi wbḡR eḡ- ÒAvgvi ḡḡa` Cmvi
 ifn duzḡK ḡḡqv nḡḡQ, ḡhgb gwiqvḡḡi
 ḡḡa` duzḡK ḡḡqv nḡḡwQj| ifcKfvḡe Avwg
 Mf© aviY Kijvg| KḡqK gvm ciB hv `k
 gvḡmi EḡaY© bḡn gwiqvḡ nḡZ
 cwiewZ©Z nḡq Cm̃ nḡq ḡMjvg| G
 cxwZḡZ Avwg gwiqḡ cyĭ nḡq ḡMjvg|
 (ḡMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Òm̃wdbvḡḡ b~nÖ
 47 c,,:) Avḡiv ḡm̃ eḡ- Avjvn ZvAvjv
 AvgvḡK gwiqḡ bvḡḡ bvg KiY KḡḡQb, ḡh,
 gwiqḡ Cm̃ ḡK Mf© aviY KḡiwQḡb|
 myivḡḡ Zvnixḡḡi ḡḡa` Avjvni G evYxḡZ
 AvwgB Dḡĭk`, ÒBgivḡbi Kb`v gwiqḡ
 whwb Zvi mZxZḡ iĭv KḡḡQb| AZtci
 Avwg DnvḡZ Avgvi ifn duzḡK w`jvgÓ|
 Aek`B Avwg ḡḡB GKgvĭ e`w³ ḡh `vwe
 KiḡQ ÔAvwgB gwiqḡ Ges Avgvi ḡḡa`B
 Cmvi ifn duzḡK ḡḡqv nḡḡQÖ| (ḡMvjvḡḡi
 nvKxKZzj l̃xi nvwm̃q, 337 c,,:) GB
 wfwĖḡZ Kvw`qvbxi ḡMvjvg Avng`ḡK
 Avjvni cyĭ eḡ wek|vm Kḡi, eis ḡm̃B
 cÖK...Z Avjvn| G wg_`vev`x fÊbex eḡ:

ÔAvjvn Avgv†K e††Qb- Ô†Zvgvi m„wó
 Avgvi cvwb †_†K Ges l†`i m„wó Avgvi
 cvwb †_†K Ges l†`i m„wó
 Kvcyi“lZi †_†K|Ó (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvbRv†m
 AvZgÓ 55 c„:.) †m Av†iv e†j- ÔAvjvn
 Avgv†K GB e†j m†x^vab K††Qb, ïb †n
 Avgvi †Q†j!Õ (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvj eykiv Ó 1g
 LÊ 49 c„ôv)

†m Av†iv e†j- th, cÖfy Avgv†K e††Qb:
 Zzwg Avgv n†Z Ges Avwg †Zvgv †_†K,
 †Zvgvi cÖKvk Avgvi cÖKvk| (†Mvjv†gi
 Òlnx†q gyKvïvmÓ 650 c„ôv) Avjvn
 Av†iv e††Qb: †n m~h©! †n P>`a! Zzwg
 Avgv n†Z Ges Avwg †Zvgv n†Z|
 (†Mvjvg iwPZ ÒnvKxKZzj lnxÓ 73 c„:.)
 †m Av†iv e†j: Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgvi g†a`
 AeZiY K††Qb Ges Zuvi l Zuvi m„wói
 g†a` Avwg njvg gva`g|Ó (†Mvjvg iwPZ
 wKZveyj evwiq`v 75 c„:.) †m Av†iv e†j:
 Avgvi Dci lnx G†m†Q-ÔAvwg †Zvgv†K
 mymsev` w`w”Q Ggb GKwU cy†li, th
 n†e mZ` l D”P gh©v`vi cÖZxK, thb
 Avjvn AvKvk n†Z AeZiY K††Qb|Ó
 (†Mvjvg iwPZ ÔAvj Bm†ZdZvÓ 85c„ôv)
 GB nj gnvb Avjvn mæú†K©
 Kvw`qvbxf`i AvKx`vmg~n| Zviv Avjvni
 cÖwZ th mKj K_v Av†ivc Ki†Q, Zv †_†K
 wZwb cweí l E†aY©| Avjvn ZvAvjv Zvi
 mæšvwbZ Kvjv†g cv†K e†jb: ÔAvcwb
 ejyb! wZwb Avjvn GK, Avjvn
 AgyLv†c¶x, wZwb mš—vb Rb¥ †`bwb

Ges wZwb Rb¥ MÖnYI K†ib wb| Zvi
 mgK¶ †Kn †bB| ¹ Avjvn e†jb: ÒH mKj
 t†v†Kiv Kv†di n†q †M†Q hviv e†j gmxn
 Be†b gwiqgB n†jb AvjvnÓ| ² wZwb
 Av†iv e†jb: Ò†n Avn†j wKZve! †Zvgiv
 †Zvgv†`i a†g©i e`vcv†i evovevox Ki bv
 Ges Avjvni kv†b mZ` e`ZxZ Avi wKQyB
 ej bv| wbðqB gmxn Cmv web gwiqg
 Avjvni ivm~j e`ZxZ Ab` wKQy b†nb|
 wZwb Avjvni Kvwjgv hv†K gwiq†gi
 wbKU †cÖiY K†i†Qb Ges wZwb Avjvni
 c¶ †_†K GKwU Avw`ó ifn| AZGe †Zvgiv
 Avjvni cÖwZ wek|vm `´vcb Ki Ges wZb
 †Lv`v ej bv| †Zvgiv G †_†K weiZ_vK|
 GUv †Zvgv†`i Rb` g¹/₂j RbK| AvjvnB
 GKgvî Dcvm`, mš—vb nlqv †_†K wZwb
 cwei| AvKvk mg~n l c„w_ex†Z hv
 wKQy Av†Q mewKQyi gvwjK wZwb|
 Kv h© mæúv`†b AvjvnB h†_óÓ| ³ Avjvni
 cyî Ges wL^a÷vbiv e†jÓ gvmxn Avjvni
 cyî, Dnv Zv†`i gy†Li K\_v| G†`i K_v BwZ
 c~†e©Kvi Kv†di†`i K_vi mv†_
 mv`„k`c~Y©| Avjvn G†`i†K aÿsm Ki“b|
 Kvw`qvbxi†v th AvKx`v †cvlY K†i , Gi
 Dci Zv†`i†K gnvb Avjvn hv e†j†Qb Zv
 Qvov Avgiv Avi wKQyB eje bv| wZwb
 e†j†Qb: ÓG†`i K\_v c~†e©Kvi Kv†di†`i
 K_vi mv†_ mvgÄm`c~Y©| Avjvn Zv†`i

¹ myiv BLjvQ

² myiv gv†q`v- 17

³ myiv wbm v- 171

aŸsm Ki“b| †Kgb K†i Zviv D†ëv w`†K
wd†i hv†“QÓ? Avgiv Kwv`qvbv†i
wØZxq AvKx`vi w`†K hvlqvi c~†e© G
K_vi cÖwZ Bw½Z Ki†Z PvB †h,
Kvw`qvbv†i †Mvjvg†K †h cÖfyi cyî e†j
`vweK†i, †m nj B††iR| †hgb, †Mvjvg
Avng` `úó K†i e†j†Q: ÔAvgvi cÖwZ
B††iwR fvlvq K†qKevi Bjnvq n†q†Q|
†klev†i G Bjnvq nq: I can do what I
will A_©vr ÔAvwg hv PvB, ZvB Ki†Z
cvwi|Ô K_vi D“PviY I evK“ fw½ †_†K
Avwg eyS†Z cvijvg †hb GKRb B††iR
Avgvi gv_vi Kv†Q `uvwo†q K_v ej†Q|
(†Mvjvg iwPZ- Ôevivnx†b Avngw`qvÔ
480 c„ôv) GLb Avgiv LZ†g beyq“Z
máú†K© Kwv`qvbv†i AvKx`vi K_v D†jL
KiwQ| Kwv`qvbv†i G wek†vm K†i †h,
gynv††` Avivex mvjv†vû AvjvBwn
lqvm†jg Øviv beyq“Z †kl nqwb eis
beyq“Z Pj†Z _vK†e| †Mvjvg cyî I Zvi
wØZxq Ljxdv e†j- ÔAvgiv (Kvw`qvbv†i)
wek†vm Kwi †h, Avjvn ZvAvjv cÖ†qvRb
Abym††i G D†††Zi m††kvab I †n`v†q†Zi
Rb“ bexMY †cÖiY Ki†Z _vK†ebÔ|
(†Mvjvg cyî gvngy` Avng†i cÖeÜ, hv
Kvw`qvbv†i cw†Kv ÔAvj-dR†ji, Aš—f©y³
Ges 1925 mv†ji 14B †g Zvwi†L
cÖKvwkZ|) †m Av†iv wj†L†Q- ÔZviv wK
g†b K†i Avjvni fvÊvi wbt†kl n†q †M†Q |
Zv†i G aviYv ávš—| †Kbbv Avjvni Kz`iZ
máú†K© Zv†i G aviYv ávš—| †Kbbv,

Avjvni Kz`iZ mæú†K© Zv†`i aviYv †bB|
 Zv bv n†j †Kv_vq GK bex, eis Avwg ewj,
 AwP†iB nvRvi nvRvi bexi AvMgb
 NU†eÓ| (†Mvjvg cyĭ gvngy` Avng` iwPZ
 ÔAvblqvi“j †LjvdZÕ 62 c„:) G
 Kvw`qvbX Ljxdv†K GK`v wRÁvmv Kiv
 nj: fwel`†Z bexM†Yi AvMgb wK mæŋe?
 †m DĖi w`j nu`v, bexMY wKqvgZ ch©š
 — Avm†Z _vK†eb| KviY, c„w_ex†Z hZ¶Y
 ch©š— d`vmv` we`gvb _vK†e, ZZ¶Y
 ch©š— bexM†Yi AvMgb Acwinvh©|
 (Avj-dRj, 27†k †de^a., 1927 L„:|)

G wb†e©va eyS†Z cv†iwb †h, ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjg hveZxq
 dvmv` I Dnvi cÕwZKv†ii eY©bv w`†q
 †M†Qb| Kv†RB, †Kvb bZzb bexi
 AvMg†bi cÕ†qvRb n†Z cv†i bv| G
 w`†KB bex Kixg Zuvi evYx†Z Bw^{1/2}Z
 K†i†Qb: ÔeYx BmivB†ji ZĖjveavb Ki†Zb
 bexMY| hLbB †Kvb bexi wZ†ivavb NUZ,
 ZLb Ab` bex Zuvi `jvwfwl³ n†Zb|
 wbðqB Avgvi c†i Avi †Kvb bex †bB,
 Kv†RB eû msL`K Ljxdv AvMgb Ki†ebÓ|
¹ nv`x†mi Zvrch© nj GB LjxdvM†Yi
 KZ©e` n†e †h Zviv Bmjvg cÕPvi,
 LuvwU a†g©i cÕmvi I gymjgvb†i
 ms`v†ii `vwqZ; MÖnY Ki†eb| †hgwB
 fv†e ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi DĖivwaKvix Djvgv†q

¹² eyLvix, gymwjg, Be†b gvRv I Avng`|

†KivgMY G `vwqZ; cvjb K†i hv†eb|
 mnxn eyLvix†Z Av†Q- ivm~jyjn mvjv-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmjvg e†j†Qb:- Av†jgMY
 bex†`i DĒivwaKvix|Ō¹ Gi cŌwZB Avjvn
 ZvAvjv Zuvi Kvjv†g Bw½Z K†i†Qb:
 ÔcŌ†Z`K eo mæúŌ`vq n†Z GK GKwU
 †QvU `j Øx†bi Ávb jvf Kivi Rb` †Kb †ei
 nq bv? hLb Zviv Zv†`i mæúŌ`v†qi Kv†Q
 wd†i Avm†e, ZLb Zv†`i†K fq cŌ`k©b
 Ki†e|Ó² G AvKj;x`v†K Zviv †ay G Rb`B
 ^Zwi K†i†Q, hv†Z †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 beyq†Zi `vwe†K kw³kvjx Kiv hvq| b†Pr
 †Mvjvg Avng` †Kvb dvmv†`i ms`~vi
 K†i†Q? eis †m B †Zv duvmv†`i GKwU
 Drm| †Mvjvg Zvi cyî I Ljxdvi b`vq K_v
 e†j†Q, ŌwbðqB bexM†Yi AvMgb Avjvni
 GKUv AbyMŌn Ges Zv†`i avivevwnKZv
 K_bl wew"Qbæ n†e bv| GUv Avjvni
 weavb| †Zvgiv GUv†K †VKv†Z cvi†e bv
 |Ó (†Mvjv†gi ŌwKZv†e wkqvj†KvUŌ Gi
 mvi ms†¶c, 22c,,t) hLb beyq†Zi AvKv†i
 nq| G †MvjvgB me©cŌ_g G†Z cŌ†ek
 K†i| G Rb`B Kvw`qvbxiw wek|vm K†i †h,
 †Mvjvg Avng` Avjvni bex I ivm~j| †ay
 ZvB b†n, eis †m mKj bex ivm~jMY n†Z
 DĒg| †m c~e©eZ©x I cieZ©x†`i
 †MŠie| Kvw`qvbxiw gZev†`i cŌwZôvZv I
 Zv†`i wg`v bex †Mvjvg Zvi wb†Ri
 Ae`v eY©bv K†i e†j: ÔAvwg H Avjvni

¹ eyLvix I wZiwgRx

² miv Zlev 122

kc_ Kþi ejwQ, hvi nvþZ Avgvi cÖvY,
 wZwb AvgvþK ivm~j evwbþq
 cvwVþqþQb Ges bex bvþg AwfwnZ
 KþiþQb| Avi, AvgvþK gmxþn gvID` eþj
 Avnÿvb KþiþQb Ges Avgvi `vwei
 mg_©þb wZb nvRvi wb`k©b AeZxY©
 KþiþQb|Ó (†Mvjvg iwPZ nvKxKZzj Inxi
 cwiwkó, 68 c,,:) †m Avþiv eþj: wZwbB
 mZ` cÖfy, whwb Kvw`qvbX Zvi ivm~j
 cvwVþqþQb|Õ (Kvw`qvb Zvi Avfvm
 f~wgi bvg)Avjvn ZvAvjv Kvw`qvbþK
 wndvRZ Kiþeb Ges †cM †ivM, †_þK i¶v
 Kiþeb| kw³gvb civµgkvjx Avjvni Kz`iZ
 th, MövgþK fÊbex Kvw`qvbX wbþRi
 Ae`vb l åvš— gZev` w`þq Acweî KþiþQ
 †mB Kvw`qvþb †cM †ivM †`Lv †`q| hvþZ
 Zvi `vwe wg\_`v cÖwZcboe nq, A_P
 Avþk cvþki kni-MÖvþg GB †ivM we`—...
 wZ jvf Kþiwb| cþi GB †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbX
 Zvi k|ïii KvþQ wjwLZ GKwU cþî `^qs
 GB †cM †ivþMi K_v `^xKvi Kþi| †m
 wjþLþQ: GLvþb (Kvw`qvþb) †cM †ivM
 Piþg †cuŠþQþQ| gvbyl Gi Øviv Avµvš—
 nþj KþqK NbUvi gþa`B gviv hvq|
 (gvKZzevþZ Avngw`qv 5g LÊ 112 c,,:)
 D³ e`w³i wbKU tjlV Ab` GKwU cþî †m
 eþj: †cM †ivM Mövþg XyþK cþoþQ,
 GgbwK Avgvþ`i Nþil XyþK cþoþQ|
 †MvQvbw Avµvš— ZvþK Ni †_þK †ei Kþi
 w`þqþQ , thgb †ei Kþi w`þqwQ Rbve
 tgvnvæš` ØxbþK| †Kbbv, †ml Avµvš— |

AvR w`jx t\_#K AvMZ Avgv#`i GK
 tgnqvb tg#q t#vK Avμvš— n#jv| hw`l Gi
 cÖ#Kvc mĚzi eQi ch©š— Pj#Z _v#K|
 tKbbv, GUv Zvi ivm~#ji evm`vb Ges
 G#Z mKj RvwZi Rb` wb`k©b i#q#Q|Ō
 (†Mvjvg iwPZ `v#dDj evjvŌ 10l 11 c,,:)
 tm Av#iv e#j: Avgvi timvjvZ cŌgvY Kivi
 Rb` Avjvn ZvAvjv GZ tawk msL`K
 wb`k©b t#ŌiY K#i#Qb, hw` Zv GK
 nvRvi bexi g#a` eĚb K#i t`qv nq, Z#e
 G#ZB Zv#`i timvjZ cŌgvwYZ n#q hv#e|
 wKš' gvbe kqZvbiv GUv wek|vm K#i bv
 |(†Mvjvg iwPZ AvBbyj gv#idZ 317 c,,:)
 Kvw`qvbv cwĭKv Avj dRj wj#L#Q, th
 A#_© c~e©eZ©x bex ivm~jMY#K bex
 ivm~j ejv nZ tmB A#_© †Mvjvg Avng`l
 bex Ges ivm~j| (Avj dRj, 13 tm#p#^i
 1914L,,t) G cwĭKvwU Ōgymjgvb#`i
 cŌwZ AvnŸvbŌ wk#ivbv#g cŌPvi K#i:
 Ōtn t#v#Kiv, hviv Bmjv#gi `vweKi,
 †Zvgiv cŌK...Z Bmjv#gi w`#K Avm, hv
 †Zvgiv gvmx#n gvID` (A_©vr †Mvjvg
 Avng`) e`ZxZ Avi Kv#iv Kv#Q cv#e bv|
 Zvi ØvivB †Zvgv#`i cyY` l †Lv`v fxwZi
 c_ Lyj#e, Zvi Abymi#Y gvbeRvwZ
 mdjZv l gyw³ jvf Ki#e, Ges Mš—e`~`#j
 t#ušQv#e| wZwbB n#jb c~e©eZ©x
 cieZ©x#`i †Mšiel(Avj-dRj, 26 tm#p#^i,
 1915 L,,:) fĚbex Kvw`qvbxi cyĭ Ges
 Kvw`qvbv#`i tbZv ekxi Avng` wj#L#Q:
 G K_v ev~—e mZ` th, †Mvjvg Avng`

bex l ivm~j t_†K DĖg e†j wek!vm K†i|
 Zv†`i g†a" gynvᄁᄁ` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg l i†q†Qb GLv†b Avgiv iay G†`i
 `ÔwU Dw³ D†jL KivB h†_ó g†b Kwil
 fÊbex Kvw`qvbv e†j, ÔAvgv†K hv wKQy
 Avjvn w`†q†Qb, Zv RMrevmxi g†a" Avi
 KvD†K t`bwb|Ô (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi-
 nvwKK†Z Inxi cwiwkó, 87 c,,:) †m Av†iv
 e†j: mKj bexMY†K hv wKQy t`qv n†q†Q,
 Zv GKvB Avgv†K t`qv n†q†Q| (†Mvjv†gi
 `yi†i Qvgxb 287 c,,:) Kvw`qvbv†`i
 GKUv AvKx`v nj GB †h, wRe^avCj
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 wbKU AeZiY Ki†Zb| A_P mKj gymjgvb G
 wek!vm †cvlY K†ib †h, gynvᄁᄁ`i c†i
 wRe^avCj AvjvBwnm mvjvg Avi Kv†iv
 Kv†Q AeZiY K†ib wb| †Mvjvg cyĭ l
 Kvw`qvbv†`i Ljxdv gvngy` Avgng` e†j:
 Avgvi eqm hLb bq eQi, †m mgq Avwg
 Ges Avgvi mv_x GKRb Qvĭ Avgv†`i
 evwo†Z †LjwQjvg| Ggwb GK mgq †Ljv
 ayjvi Aem†i Avgiv GKwU cy~—K †`L†Z
 †cjvg| Avgiv Dnv Lyjjvg hv co†Zl mĭlg
 wQjvg| Kv†RB, Avgiv Dnvi wKQy Ask
 cojvg| Avgv†`i covi g†a" G K_vwU wQj
 ÔwbðqB wRe^avCj AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 GLb AeZiY K†ib bvÓ| Avwg ejjvg GUv
 wg_`v K_v| †Kbbv, wRe^avCj Avgvi
 wcZvi Kv†Q AvMgb K†ib| H QvĭwU Zv
 A~^xKvi K†i ejj: bv, †Kbbv G cy~—†K
 †jLv Av†Q †h, wRe^avCj AvjvBwnm

mvjvg AeZiY Kþib bv| Avgiv `ÔRþbi
 gþa" SMov tþM tMj| ZvB Avgiv Avgvi
 wcZvi wbKU tMjvg Ges ZvþK wRÁvmv
 Kijvg| DĖþi wZwb ejþjb- wKZvþe hv tþLv
 AvþQ Zv fyj| tKbbv wRe^avCj Avt. GLbl
 AeZiY Kþib| (gvngy` Avngþ`i fvlY, hv
 Avj dRj cwĭKv t_þK Dx„Z Ges 10 GwcÖj
 1922 L„: cÖKvwkZ) tMjvg wbþRB eþj:
 wRe^avCj Avt. AvMgb Kþi AvgvþK cQ>`
 Kiþjb Ges Zvi AvOyj Nywiþq Avgvi w`þK
 Bw^{1/2}Z Kþi ejþjb, Avjvn ZvÔAvjv
 tZvgvþK kĭ"MY nþZ iĭlv Kiþeb| (tMjvg
 iwPZ Ôgvlqvwneyi ingvbÖ 43 c„ôv)
 Kvw`qvbvix GUvl wekĭvm Kþi þh,
 tMjvþgi wbKU Inx Avþm Ges Zvi Dci
 Avjvni Kvjvg AeZxY© nq| ĩay GB bþn,
 eis Zvi Inx gynvæš` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi Inxi mgZzj" Ges Zvi
 GjnvgvZ KziAvþbi gZB| Gi Dci Cgvb
 Avbqb Kiv Aek" B KZ©e" | KvRx
 gynvæš` BDmyd Kvw`qvbv eþj: tMjvg
 Avng` Avw`ó nþqþQb þh, Zvi KvþQ þh
 Inx Avþm Zv Zvi RvgvZþK ĩbvþeb|
 Abyjfcfvþe Dnvi Dci wekĭvm Kiv
 Kvw`qvbvþ`i KZ©e" | tKbbv, Avjvni
 Kvjvg G Dþĭþk" tcušþQ _vþK A_©vr
 DnvþZ wekĭvm Kiv Ges Zv Kvþh©
 cwiYZ KivB Dþĭk" | G gh©v`v bexMY
 Qvov Avi Kvþiv tþB þh, Zvþ`i InxþZ
 Cgvb AvbþZ nþel (gynvæš` BDmyd
 iwPZ ÔAvb beyq"Z wdj Bmjvg Ö 28

c,,:) †Mvjvg e†j: Ôgnvb Avjvni kc_!
Avwg Avgvi Inx†Z wek|vm Kwi, †hgb
KziAvb I Ab"vb" Avmgvwb wKZv†e
wek|vm ivwL| Avi, Avwg wek|vm Kwi
th, th Kvjvg Avgvi Dci AeZxY© nq, Dnv
Avjvni wbKU n†ZB AeZxY© nq|
Abyifcfv†e Avwg wek|vm Kwi th,
KziAvb Avjvni wbKU †_†K AeZxY©
n†q†Q|Õ (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbv iwPZ-
nvKxKvZzj InxÕ 211 c,,:) †m Av†iv
ej†Q: Avgvi wbKU th BjnvgvZ AeZxY©
nq, Dnv†Z Avwg Gifc wek|vm Kwi †hgb
ZvlivZ, BwÄj I KziAv†b wek|vm ivwL|
(Zvejx†M †imvjvZÕ 6LÛ, 64c,,t)
Kvw`qvbv†`i GK cÖavb Rvjvjyïxb mvgQ
wj†L†Q Ô†Mvjvg Avng†`i Inxi gh©v`v
AweKj KziAvb, BwÄj I Zvliv†Zi gh©v`vi
mgvb|Õ (Rvjvjyïxb iwPZ AvwKevZzj
gybwKwib †LjvdvnÕ 49 c,,:) †h†nZz
Kvw`qvbvix †Mvjvg Avng†`i
cÖjvcmg~n†K KziAv†bi gZB g†b K†i
ZvB Zviv e†j th, th mKj nv`x†m †Mvjvg
Avng†`i Dw³i wecixZ n†e, Dnv
cÖZ"vL"vZ; hw`I Dnv cÖK...Z c†¶ weïx
nv`xm n†q _v†K| Abyifcfv†e, th mKj
nv`xm †Mvjvg Avng†`i Dw³i tgvZv†eK
Dnv weïx| hw`I Dnv cÖK...Z c†¶ glhy
(Rvj) ev wg_"v n†q _v†K| Kvw`qvbv†`i
Ljxdv gvngy` Avng` e†j: †Mvjvg
Avng†`i K_v wbf©i†hvM"| Gi Dci wbf©i
Kiv hvq| wKŠ' nv`xm mg~†ni Ae"v Gi

wecixZ| †Kbbv, nv`xm mg~n †Zv
Avgiv ivm~jyjnvi gyL †_†K iwb wb, Avi
†Mvjvg Avgv†`i K_v Avgiv Zvi gyL
†_†KB i†bwQ| Kv†RB nv`xm mnxn n†j
Dnv †Mvjvg Avgv†`i Dw³i wecixZ nlqv
mæƒe b†n| (†Mvjvg cyĭ gvngy` Avgv†`i
Dw³ hv Kvw`qvbv cwĭKv Avj-dR†j
Dx„Z, 29 GwcÖj 1915 L„:) G cwĭKvwU
Av†iv cÖPvi K†i†Q- ÖGK †e-Av`e
wj†L†Q, †Mvjv†gi †h mKj Dw³ weix
nv`x†mi wecixZ Zv cÖZ`vL`vb Kiv
DwPZ| G wb†e©va! eyS†Z cv†iwb †h,
Gi Øviv †Mvjvg Avgv†`i mZ` `vwe,†jv
A`^xKvi Kiv Acwinvh© n†q co†Z cv†i|
cĭvš—†i †Kvb †Kvb nv`xm Ggb| i†q†Q,
†h ,†jv†K Av†jgMY `ye©j mve`—
K†i†Qb| wKš' Avgv†`i bex †Mvjvg
Avgv` e†jb †h, Bnv weix| myZivs Avgiv
Zvi K_v wek|vm Kie I†`i K_v b†n| wZwb
†h nv`xm†K weix e†jb Avgivl Dnv†K
weix ejel Avi †h nv`xm†K wZwb `ye©j
e†jb, Avgivl Dnv†K `ye©j ejel †Kbbv,
nv`xm mg~n ivex†`i gva`†g Avgv†`i
Kv†Q †cuš†Q†Q| Avgiv mivmwi
ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
†_†K iwbwb| Z†e †Mvjvg Avgv†`i K_vi
Dci Avgiv G Rb` wbf©i Kwi †h, wZwb
Avjvni wbKU †_†K AewnZ nlqvi ci
Avgv†`i†K msev` w`†q†Qb| Avi wZwb
n†jb GKRb R`vš— bex| †gvU K_v, †h
nv`xm †Mvjvg Avgv†`i Dw³i wecixZ

n̄te, nq̄Zv Dnv e"vL"v mv̄tc¶ A_ev
Dnv weix b̄n| (Avj- dRj, 29 GwcÖj,
1915 L,,:) Kvw`qvb̄x̄i Ljxdv | Zv̄i
tbZv ētj: Ôgm̄x̄n gvID`Õ (†Mvjvg) th
KziAvb †ck K̄īQb Dnv wfbœ Avi †Kvb
KziAvb †bB| th nv`xm †Mvjvg Avnḡi
wk¶vi Av̄jv̄K n̄te, Dnv wfbœ Avi †Kvb
nv`xm †bB| Ges †Mvjvg Avnḡi †bZ...
Zi ewnf©~Z †Kvb bex †bB| th e"w³
gynv̄x̄īK mv̄jv̄v̄ AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
vḡK †L̄Z Pvq, tm thb †Mvjvg Avnḡi
cÖwZ"Qwe †̄L †bq| †Kbbv, th e"w³
Zvi gva"̄g Qvov gynv̄x̄īK †L̄Z Pvq,
Zvi c̄¶ Dnv m̄x̄e b̄n| Abyifcfv̄te †Kn
hw` Zvi gva"̄g Qvov KziAvb †L̄Z Pvq,
Z̄te GB KziAvb †mB KziAvb b̄n| h̄nv
hv̄K B"Qv Zv̄K c_ cÖ`k©b K̄i, eis
Dnv †mB KziAvb n̄te, h̄nv hv̄K B"Qv
Zv̄K c_ăó K̄i| Abyifcfv̄te †Mvjvg
Avnḡi e"vL"v Qvov nv`x̄mi †Kvb
g~j" †bB| †Kbbv, cȪZ"̄K G †̄K hv
B"Qv Zv †ei KīZ cv̄i|Õ (Rygvi LyZev
hv †Mvjvg cȳl gvngy` Avng` Kvw`qv̄b
cÖ`vb K̄iwQj, Dnv ÔAvj-dRj Ôcw̄Kvi
Aš—f©y³, 15 RyjvB 1924 L,,:)
Kvw`qvb̄x̄i Av̄iKwU AvKx`v nj GB th,
†Mvjvg Avnḡi Dci wKZve AeZxY©
n̄q̄Q, thifcfv̄te cÖavb ivm~jM̄Yi Dci
wKZve AeZxY© n̄qwQj| Zvi Dci hv
AeZxY© n̄q̄Q, Dnv Ab"vb" ĀbK bexi
Dci hv AeZxY© n̄q̄Q Zvi †P̄q| AwaK|

Ab"vb" Avmgvwb wKZve thfvte
 wZjvlqvZ Kiv nq, Abyifcfvte, G
 wKZvewUI wZjvlqvZ Kiv Acwinvh©| th
 wKZvewU Zvi Dci AeZxY© n†q†Q Dnvi
 bvg ÔAvj-wKZveyj gyweb|Õ Av†iv D†j-
 L†hvM" th, Kvw`qvbxf`i KziAv†b wek
 Ask i†q†Q| Ggwb fvte Zv wewfbœ
 Avqv†Zl wef³| Kvw`qvb cwîKv wjL†Q-
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i Dci Zvi cÔfyi KvQ †_†K
 hv AeZxY© n†q†Q, Zv th †Kvb bexi Dci
 hv AeZxY© n†q†Q Zvi †P†q Kg b†n| eis
 Dnv A†bK bexi †P†q tewk| (Avj-dRj 15
 tde^a: 1919 L,,:) gynvæ\$` BDmyd
 Kvw`qvb Zvi cy`—†K wjL†Q- Avjvn
 ZvAvjv †Mvjvg Avng†`i Bjnvgv†Zi
 mgwó†K ÔAvj wKZveyj gywebÕ bv†g
 AwfwnZ K†i†Qb| GK GKUv Bjnv†gi bvg
 GK GKwU AvqvZ th e" w³ wek|vm K†i
 th, bexi Rb" wKZve jvf Kiv Acwinvh©;
 Zvi KZ©e" nj †Mvjvg Avng†`i beyq"Z l
 †imvjZ†K wek|vm Kiv| †Kbbv, Avjvn
 ZvAvjv Zvi Rb" GKwU wKZve AeZxY©
 K†i†Qb Ges ÔAvjwKZveyj gywebÕ bv†g
 Dnvi bvgKiY K†i†Qb| Avi G _†Y Zv†K
 f~wLZ K†i†Qb|Õ hw`l Kv†diMY Zv AcQ>`
 K†i| (gynvæ\$` BDmyd Kvw`qvb iwPZ
 ÔAvb-beyq"Z wdj BmjvgÕ 43 c,,:)
 Kvw`qvb Ljxdv Kvw`qv†b cÔ`Ë Zvi
 C†`i LyZevq e†j†Q: cÖK...Z C` Avgv†`i
 Rb"; Z†e cÔ†qvR†bi Pvwn`v nj GB th,
 gmx†n gvID†`i (†Mvjv†gi) Dci Avjvni th

Kvjvg AeZxY© n†q†Q Dnv Avgv†`i cvV
 Kiv I Abyaveb Kiv DwPZ| Lye Kg t†vK
 Av†Q hviv G Kvjvg cvV K†i Ges Gi `ya
 cvb K†i| A_P Acivci wKZve hZB cvV Kiv
 t†nvK bv †Kb Dnv†Z †m `^v` I Avb>`
 †bB hv †Mvjvg Avng†`i Dci AeZxY©
 wKZve cvV K†j jvf Kiv hvq| (Avj-dRj,
 3iv GwcÖj 1928 L,,:) †Mvjvg Avng` Zvi
 Kvjv†gi eY©bvq e†j: Avgvi Dci GZ
 AwaK cwigvY Avjvni Kvjvg AeZxY©
 n†q†Q; hw` Dnv GKwÎZ Kiv hvq, Z†e
 wek L†Êi Kg n†e bv| (†Mvjvg Kw`qvbxi
 ÔnvKxKZzj InxÕ 391 c,,:) Kvw`qvbxi
 Av†iv wek|vm K†i th, Zviv `^qs
 mǎú~Y© GKwU a†g©i AwaKvix Ges
 Zv†`i kixqZ GKUv `^Zšž kixqZ| †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i m¹/₂x mv_x mvnvevM†Yi gZB
 Ges Zvi DǎšZ GKwU bZzb DǎšZ|
 Kvw`qvbxi†`i cwÎKv GKwU cÖeÜ cÖPvi
 K†i†Q| Dnv†Z Av†Q-ÔAvjvn ZvAvjv G
 †imvjvZ†K Kvw`qvb bvgK DRvo ew—
 †Z cÖKvk K†i†Qb Ges G „i“Z;c~Y©
 Kv†Ri Rb` †Mvjvg Avng`†K wbe©vwPZ
 K†i†Qb, whwb cvim` es†kv™ †yZ| Zv†K
 e†j w`†q†Qb- ÔAvwg †Zvgvi bvg
 c„w_exi †kl ch©š— †cuš†Q †`e Ges
 kw³ w`†q †Zvgv†K mvnvh` Kie| Zzwg
 th ag© wb†q AvMgb K†iQ, Dnv†K mKj
 a†g©i Dci weRqx Kie| Avi G weRq
 wKqvgZ ch©š— `vqx_vK†e|Ó (Avj-dRj
 cwÎKv 3iv †de^ay: 1953 L,,:) cwÎKvwU

Avþiv cÖPvi KþiþQ th, Ôth e" w³
 Kvw`qvb x ag© MÖnY Kiv Ae"vq
 tMvjvg Avng`þK t`þLþQ, ZvþK mvnvex
 ejv nte|Ö (Avj-dRj, 13 tmtþx^i 1936
 L,,:) tMvjvg Avng` wbþRB G gþZi
 e"vL"v w`þq eþþQ- th e" w³ Avgvi
 RvgvþZ cÖþek Kiþe, tm ev" —þe
 mvBþq`y gyimvjxþbi mvnvevMþYi Aš—
 f©y³ nþq hvþe| (tMvjvþgi ÔLyZevþq
 BjnvwgqvÖ 171 c,,:) Kvw`qvb x cwîKv G
 m~î aþi eþj: ÔtMvjvg Avngþ`i RvgvZ
 cÖK...Z cþ¶ gynvðš` mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvþgi mvnvexþ`i RvgvZ| Zvþ`i Dci
 thgb ivm~jyju dþqR l eiKZ mg~n
 Rvwi nq Ggwb fvþe tKvb cv_©K"
 QvovB Zvi RvgvþZi Dci ivm~jyju
 dþqR l eiKZ Rvwi nq| (Avj-dRj 1g
 Rvbyqvwi 1914 L,,:) Kvw`qvb x Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avng` Zvi RvgvZþK H mKj
 tjuþKi mvþ mv¶vþZi Dci j"Zi w`þq
 eþþQ th, Ögmxtþn gvIDþ`i (tMvjvþgi)
 Avmrvþei mwnZ tZvgvþ`i mv¶vr Kiv
 DwPZ|Ö Gþ`i gþa" AþbþKB Ggb AvþQ,
 hvþ`i Pzj Gþjuþþju Ges gwjb| wKš' Avj-
 vn ZvAvju ^qs Zvþ`i cÖksmv KþiþQb|
 (gvngy` Avngþ`i cÖeÜ hv Avj-dRj
 cwîKvq cÖPvwiZ, 8Rvbyqvix 1932 L,,:)
 GLb Avgiv ^qs tMvjvg Avngþ`i
 AvþjuPbv KiwQ| tm Zvi DðšþZi K_v DþjL
 Kþi eþj: ÔAvgvi DðšZ`yÖfvþM wef³| GK
 `j wL²÷ aþg©i is Aeju^b Kiþe l aÝsm

n†q hv†el| Aci `j gvn`xi is MÖnY Ki†el|
 (†Mvjv†gi Dw³mg~n hv Avj-dRj cwîKvi
 AŠ—f©y³, 26 †k Rvbyqvwi 1916 L,,:)
 Abyifcfv†e, GB †Mvjvg Avng` Zvi
 kixq†Zi D†jL K†i e†j: kixqZ wK? Zv
 †Zvgiv ey†S bvl| Av†`k wb†††ai eY©bv
 Kivi bvg kixqZ| †h e`w³ G KvR Ki†e Ges
 Zvi Dœ§†Zi Rb` AvBb Kvbyb wba©viY
 Ki†e †mB nj Qv†n†e kixqZ| myZivs
 AvwgB Qv†n†e kixqZ| †Kbbv, Avgvi
 Kv†Q Av†`k wb††a mœú†K© Inx Av†m|
 Avi kixq†Zi Rb` GUv Ri“wi b†n †h, Zv
 bZzb bZzb AvnKvg msewjZ n†el †Kbbv,
 KziAv†b †h mg— wk¶v i†q†Q Zvliv†Zi
 Zv eZ©gvb| eiKZgq gnvb Avjvn G
 w`†KB Bw^{1/2}Z K†i†Qb- ÔwbðqB GUv
 c~†e©Kvi mnxdv mg~†ni g†a` Av†Q
 A_©vr Be^avnvg AvjvBwnm mvjvg I
 gymvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg mnxdv†Z
 i†q†Q|Ó ¹ (†Mvjvg iwPZ ÔAvievCbÕ 4
 bœ^i 7c,,t)

Kvw`qvbvix G AvKx`v I †cvlY K†i †h,
 Kvw`qvb A\_©vr †h Rbc†` `v^{3/4}vj,
 wg_`vev`x, weK...Z gw—®< †Mvjvg
 Avng` Rb¥ MÖnY K†i†Q, Dnv g°v
 gyKviigv I gw`bv gybvlqviv mgZzj`| eis
 G `yÔ~`vb n†Zi DËg| Avi Dnvi f~wg
 †n†i†gi f~wg Ges Dnv†Z Avjvni A†bK
 wb`k©bv ejx i†q†Q| Dnv†Z Ggb GKwU

¹1myiv Avj AvÕjv 18-19

Ask iṭqṭQ hv teṭnṭ—i GK UzKiv|
 GLvṭb Ggb GKwU †Mvi^ˉvb iṭqṭQ, hvi
 Dci gynvṛṣv^ˉyi ivm~jyjn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg mvjvg †cÖiY Kṭib
 Ges KziAvṭb Gi DṭjL iṭqṭQ| Kvw^ˉqvṭbi
 gmwR^ˉ, gmwRṭ^ˉ beex, gmwRṭ^ˉ nvivg l
 gmwRṭ^ˉ AvKmvi mgZzj^ˉ, eis ^ˉ^qs G
 gnjv gymjgṭb^ˉi wKejv l KvÖev
 mv^ˉ„k^ˉ| Kvw^ˉqvbṭ^ˉi GK Awfkß e^ˉw³
 ÔAvj-dRj cwÎKvq wjLṭQ, hvi fvl^ˉ nj:
 ÔKvw^ˉqvb wK? Kvw^ˉqvb nj Avjvni
 Rvjvix kvb l Kz^ˉiṭZi GKwU cÖKvk^ˉ
 wb^ˉk©b| Ggb fvṭe gmxṭn gvLD^ˉ
 (†Mvjvg) eṭjṭQb- ÔBnv ivm~jyjn mvj-
 vju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi ^ˉvi^ˉj †LjvdZ
 Ges gvmxṭni evm^ˉvb, Rbṣ^ˉvb l
 mgvwa^ˉj| G Rbcṭ^ˉB iṭqṭQ Ggb GKUv
 Ni †hLvṭb emevm KiṭZb weṭk^ˉi
 gyw³vZv, ^ˉv^{3/4}vṭji NvZK Ges
 (wL^a÷vbṭ^ˉi) μṭmi P~Y© weP~Y©Kvix
 (^ˉ^cœ RMṭZ) Avi Bmjvg ag©ṭK mKj
 aṭg©i Dci weRq^ˉvbKvix| (Avj-dRj, 13B
 wWṭmṛ^ˉi 1939 L„:) Ab^ˉ GK wg^ˉvev^ˉx
 wjLṭQ ÔGUv Avjvni b~i mg~ṭni AeZiY
^ˉj, Bnvi Awj-Mwj l M„n mg~ṭn Kj^ˉvY
 wbwnZ iṭqṭQ| Zvi cÖṭZ^ˉKwU BU Avjvni
 GK GKwU wb^ˉk©b| Gi gmwR^ˉ mg~n
 byivbx Ges Dnvi gyqvw^{3/4}ṭbi Avhvb
 †R^ˉvwZ®ṣvb| G mKj gmwRṭ^ˉi wgbvi
 mg~n nṭZ Ggb aŸwb D^ˉPvwiZ nq hv
 Avie DcØxṭc †PŠi kZvāx c~ṭe©

D" Pvwiz n̄qWQj| (Avj-dRj 1jv
Rvbyqvwi 1929 L,,:) Kvw`qv̄bi Ljxdv
gvngy` Avng` e†j: ÔAvwg †Zvgv†`i†K
mZ` ejwQ, Avjvn Avgv†K msev`
w`†q†Qb th, Kvw`qv̄bi f~wg eiKZgq,
Dnv†Z AweKj H mKj eiKZ AeZxY© nq
hv g°v gyKviigv l gw`bv gybvlqvivq
AeZxY© n̄q _v†K| (†Mvjvg cyî gvngy`
Avng†`i evYx hv ÔAvj-dRjÔ cwîKv †_†K
Dx,,Z, 10 wW†m̄^i 1932 L,,:) †m
Av†iv e†j†Q Kvw`qvbX Avjvni †bqvGZ l
eiKZ mg~†ni AeZiY `j| G mg`— eiKZ l
d†qR mg~n †hfv†e Kvw`qvbX AeZxY©
nq, Ab` †Kv_vq| †Zgwb AeZxY© nq bv|
†Mvjvg Avng`l e†j†Q: †h e`w³
Kvw`qv̄b Avm†e bv, Avwg Zvi Cgv†bi
Dci Avk¹⁄₄v KwijÔ (†Mvjvg cyî l Zvi
wØZxq Ljxdv KZ©...K iwPZ ÔAvblqvi"j
†LjvdZÔ 117 c,,:) Kvw`qvbX cwîKv Avj-
dRjÔ cÔPvi K†j†Q; †h gmwR†` AvKmvi
w`†K ivm~jyjn†K ivwî†ejv ågY Kivb
n̄qWQj, Zv nj H gmwR` hv Kvw`qvbX
Aew`Z| Avi g~j e³e` nj GB Avjvni
evYx| ÔH Avjvn cweî whwb `^xq
ev`v†K iv†Zi †ejv gmwR†` nvivg n̄Z
gmwR†` AvKmvi cÔwZ ågY Kwîq
wQ†jb, hvi PZzc©vk| Avwg eiKZgq K†i
†i†LwQ|Ô ¹ Dnv†Z gmwR†` AvKmvi
Øviv Kvw`qv̄bi gmwR`†K D†ik` Kiv

¹¹ myiv eYx BmivBj-1

nþqþQ| tKbbv, ivm~jyjnþK iwlKvþj H
gmwRþ`i w`þK ågY Kivb nþqwQj hv
Kvw`qvþbi c~e© cÖvþš— Aew`Z Ges
hv tMvjvg Avngþ`i H mKj KvgvjvZ l
eiKþZi R`vš— Qwe, hv ivm~jyjn mvj-
vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg ZvþK `vb
KþiwQþjb| (Avj dRj, 21 AvM÷, 1932 L,,:)
GB Kvw`qvbv `v³/₄vj D³ gmwR`þK
evBZzj nvivþgi mþ¹/₂ Zzjbv Kþi eþj:
Kvw`qvþb Aew`Z Avgvi gmwRþ`i
eY©bv t`lqvi Rb` Avjvn ZvAvjv
KziAvþb Zuvi evYx- ÒAvi th e`w³ GþZ
cÖþek Kij tm wbivc` nþq tMj|¹ AeZxY©
KþiþQb| (tMvjvg Kvw`qvbv iwPZ
ÒGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÓ 75 c,,:) tMvjvþgi R
%obK f³ Avj dRj cwîKvq wjþLþQ, ÔAvie
f~wg hw` tnþig kixd Øviv Me© KiþZ
cvþi Zþe Abvie f~wg Kvw`qvb f~wg
Øviv Me© KiþZ cviþe|Õ (Avj-dRþj,
cÖKvwkZ 19þk tmþþ^æi, 1932 L,,:) G
cwîKvwUþZB Kvw`qvþbi cÖksmvq R
%obK Kvw`qvbxi iwPZ GKwU Kvmx`v
cÖPvwiZ nþqþQ| GþZ AvþQ, tn
Kvw`qvþbi f~wg tZvgvi D³/₄ij cwiþekþK
wK eje, hlviv eo eo P¶z wewkó ûiMþYi
P¶z AvþjvwKZ nq| Avi Avwg tZvgvþK
wK eje? ZzwgB wKþejv l KvÕev Ges
tdþi—vMþYi gmwR`|Õ (Avj-dRj, 18 B
AvM÷ 1932 L,,:) Kw`qvbv Ljxdv

¹2 myiv Avþj Bgivb- 97

Rygvqvi LyZev w`†Z wM†q e†j-
Kvw`qvb c,,w\_exi †K>`^a `j Ges Zv mKj
Rbc†`i g~j| G cweĭ f~wg Qvov †Kvb
cÖKv†ii DcKvwiZv jvf Kiv mæƒe b†n|
(Rygvqvi LyZev hv †Mvjvg cyĭ gvngy`
Avng` Kvw`qv†b cÖ`vb K†iwQj Ges Avj
dRj cwĭKvq cÖPvwiZ 3iv Rvbyqvwi
1925L,,t) †m Zvi nvKxKZzi i“Bqv. bvgK
cy—†K wj†L†Q Kvw`qvb nj mKj Rbc†`i
g~j| th e`w³ Dnv †_†K wew”Qboæ n†e
Zv†K UzKiv UzKiv Ĭ wQboæwfbœ K†i
†`qv n†e| †Zvgiv UzKiv Ĭ wQboæ wfbœ
nlqv †_†K teu†P_vK| g°v Ĭ gw`bvi dj †kl
n†q †M†Q, wKš’ Kvw`qv†bi dj me©`v
UvUKv_vK†e| (nvKxKZzi i“Bqv 25 c,,:)
thgwb fv†e G mKj `v<sup>3/4</sup>vj g°v Ĭ gw`bvi
gh©v`vi Aegvbbv Ki†Z †P†q†Q| nu`v,
GB g°v gyKviigv, hvi kc_ K†i†Qb gnvb Ĭ
eiKZgq cÖfy Ges Gi bvgKiY K†i†Qb
Ôwbivc` kniŎ| wZwb e†jb- ÒAvwg G
kn†ii kc_ KiwQ|Ó¹ Av†iv e†jb: ÔG
wbivc` kn†ii kc_Ó² Avi ÒDæšyjKzivÓ
(mKj Rbc†`i g~j) bv†g Gi bvgKiY K†i
Avjvn cvK e†jb, Òhv†Z Avcwb Dæšyj
Kziv A_©vr g°v Ĭ Zvi Av†k cv†ki
†jvKRb†K fxwZ cÖ`k©b K†ib|Ó³ Avi
thLv†b Avjvn mæšvwbZ Ni Ĭ tn†ig kixd
ti†L†Qb, thgb gynvæš` mvjvjvû

¹3 myiv Avj evjv` 1

²4 myiv Zxb 3

³5 miv Avj AvbAvg 93

AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dci AeZxY©
Kvjv†gi g†a D†jL K†i gnvb Avjvn e†jb-
Òme© cÖ_g Ni hv gvbe RvwZi Kj˘v†Yi
D††k˘ wbg©vY Kiv n†q†Q, Dnv g°vq
Aew˘Z, hv AZ˘š— eiKZgq Ges
wek†evmxi Rb˘ c_ cÖ`k©K| Dnv†Z
i†q†Q ˘úó wb`k©bv ejx| Zb¥†a˘ GKwU
nj gvKv†g Beªvnxg| th e˘w³ Dnv†Z
cÖ†ek Kij tm wbivc` n†q †Mj|Ó¹ Avjvn
Av†iv e†jb Ò †n gynvæ§` Avcwb †NvIYv
Ki˘b: Avwg G mæ§vwbZ kn†ii cÖfyi
Gev˘Z Ki†Z Avw˘ó n†qwQ|Ó² Avi G kni
mæú†K© ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb: ÒAvjvni kc_! wbðq
Zzwg m†e©vĒg f~wg Ges Avjvni Kv†Q
Zuvi f~wgm~†ni g†a˘ me†P†q
wcÖqZg|Ó³ Avi gw`bv gybvliv nj gnvb
Avjvni ivm~†ji kni, Inxi AeZiY˘j, by†ii
Drm Ges mvB†q˘˘yj gyimvjx†bi wnRiZ I
mgvwa˘jj Avjvn Gi bvg ti†L†Qb
ÔZıvevnÔ (cweĭ kni) th e˘w³ GLv†b
g„Zz˘eiY Ki†e Zuvi Rb˘ ivm~j†K
mycvwikKvix evwb†q†Qb, `v³⁄⁴vj I †cM
n†Z G†K i†v K†i†Qb, ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg whwb Inxi mvnv†h˘
K_v e†jb wZwb G†K †n†i†gi gh©v˘v `vb
K†i†Qb| thgb Beªvnxg AvjvBwnm

¹¹ myiv -Av†j Bgivb- 96-97

²² myiv bgj-7

³³ wZiwgRx, bvmvqx, Be†b gvRvn, Avng˘, nvwKg I
Be†b wneYvb|

mvjvg g°v†K †n†ig kixd evwb†q†Qb
 Ges G†K Cgv†bi †K>`a`j mve`—
 K†i†Qb| ZvB ivm~jyjn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†jb- Avjvn ZvAvjv
 gw`bv†K ÔZvevnÔ bvg w`†q†Qb ¹ Ges
 e†j†Qb, Ôth e`w<sup>3</sup> gw`bvq g„Zz`eiY
 Ki†Z m¶g nq , †m †hb GLv†b g„Zz`eiY
 K†i| †Kbbv, †h e`w<sup>3</sup> GLv†b g„Zz`eiY
 Ki†e Avwg Zvi Rb` mycvwik Kiel ²
 ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Av†iv e†jb- Ôgw`bvi Øvi mg~†n †d†i`—
 v-M†Yi cvnviv i†q†Q, †mLv†b `v³/₄vj |
 †cM cÔ†ek Ki†Z cvi†e bv|Ô ³ ivm~j mvj-
 vju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv e†jb:
 Be^avnvg AvjvBwnm mvjvg g°v†K †n†ig
 evwb†q†Qb Ges gw`bvi DfqÔjvevÔ
 cÔvš—†ii ga`eZ©x `v†K †nigi`†c
 wba©vwiZ KiwQ| ⁴ ûRyi mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv e†jb- ÔwbðqB
 Cgvb msKzwpZ n†q gw`bvi w`†K wd†i
 Avm†e, †hgb mc© msKzwpZ n†q Zvi
 M†Z© cÔ†ek K†i|Ô ⁵ ûRyi mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv e†jb-Ôgw`bv
 gvby†li Acwe†Zv†K Ggwbfv†e `~i K†i
 †`q †hgw b Kg©Kv†ii Pzjv †jvnvi gqjv†K

¹⁴ eyLvix | gymwjg

²⁵ wZiwgRx Be† gvRvn | Be†b wneŸvb

³⁶ eyLvix gymwjg gyqvËv | Avng`

⁴⁷ wZiwgRx

⁵⁸ eyLvix gymwjg Be†b gvRvn | Avvng`

`~i Kþi t`q|Õ ¹ Gme nj g°v l gw`bv
 mæúþK© Bmjvg l gymjgvbþ`i AvKx`v|
 wKš' Kvw`dvbxiv G `ywU gh©v`vþK
 ¶lzYœ l n«vm Kivi cÖqvm Pvjvq Ges
 Kvw`qvbþK g°v l gw`bvi mgZzj" bq eis
 G `ywUi tPþq Avþiv DĚg evbvþZ Pvq| G
 Rb`B Kvw`qvbv Ljxdv eþj- g°v-gw`bvi
 dj wbtþkl nþq tMþQ, wKš' Kvw`qvþbi dj
 me©`vB ZvRv _vKþe| tm Avþiv eþj:
 Kvw`qvþb Avjvni KZK\_þjv wb`k©b
 iþqþQ| Zb¥þa" evwl©K mþæšjb `j,
 gmwRþ` Avj gyeviK, gmwRþ` AvKmv
 (Avj Kvw`qvbv) gmxþni wgbvi ²
 BZ`vw`| myZivs G mKj cweĭ `vþbi
 wRqviZ Kiv DwPZ| tKbbv G_þjv Avjvni
 wb`k©bv ejx| (gvngy` Avngþ`i fvly, hv
 Kvw`qvbv cwĭKv ÔAvj dRþj Aš—f©y³,
 8B Rvbyqvwi 1933 L,,:) Zvþ`i Avi GKwU
 AvKx`v nj GB ÔKvw`qvþbi evwl©K
 mþæšjþb Dcw`Z nlqvi bvg nR|Õ tMvjvg
 cyĭ l Zvi wØZxq Ljxdv eþj: Avgvþ`i
 evwl©K mþæšjbB nj nR| Avjvn ZvAvjv

¹⁹ eyLvix gymwig wZiwgRx, bvmvqx, gyqvĚv l
 Avng`

²¹ Ôgmxþni wgbviÕ _jvg Avng` GB wgbvi evwbþq
 tNvlyv Kþi th GB tmB wgbvi hvi cÖwZ ivmyjyvn
 mvt. GB eþj Bkviv KþiþQb th, c~e© `vþgþ`i GB
 wgbvivi Dci Cmv Avt AeZiY Kiþeb| _jvþgi GB `vexþZ
 Zvi tevKvgxi åóZv tKv_vq `vþg`x Avi tKv_vq
 Kvw`qvb| Gici tKv_vq c~e© t_þK ^Zix wgbvi Avi
 tKv_vqçþi ^Zix wgbvi, thwU wbg©vY KiþQ wg_y`K
 fĚbex| Gici eþj th, Gici eþj th, Gi Dci Cmv bvþRj
 nþeb| Gi tPþq eo tevKvgx Avi wK nþZ cvþi!!

nþRi ˘'vbifþc Kvw`qvbþK wbe©vwPZ
KþiþQb Ges GLvþb AkxjZv, cvcvPvi I
SMov weev` wbw|x|Õ (gvngy` Avngþ`i
ÒevivKvZzj tLjvdZÓ 5I 7 c,,:) Kvw`qvb
cwîKv ÔcqMvþg QyjnÕ tZ R%obK
Kvw`qvb wjþLþQ, ÔtMvjvg Avngþ`i Dci
Cgvb MÖnY e˘ZxZ tKvb Bmjvg tþB,
thgb Kvw`qvb mþæsjþb Dcw˘'Z nlqv
e˘ZxZ tKvb nR tþB| tKbbv, eZ©gvb
g°vq nþRi Dþik˘ mg~n c~Y© nq bv|
(cqMvþg Qyjn, 19 GwcÖj 1933 L,,:)
wg_y˘K tMvjvg Avng` eþj: ïay
Kvw`qvþb Ae˘'vb KivB bdj nR nþZ DËg|
(tMvjvg iwPZ ÔtgiAvZz KvgvjvwZj
BmjvgÕ 352 c,,:) gvngy` Avng` eþj:
AvgvþK BqvKze Avng` Kvw`qvb
eY©bv KþiþQb th, tMvjvg Avng`
eþjþQb- ÔKvw`qvþb AvMgbB nþ"Q nR|
(Avj dRj, 5 Rvbyqvwi 1933 L,,:)mviK_v,
Kvw`qvbþ`i cÖ_g AvKx`v nj: Zvþ`i
GKRb gvey` AvþQb whwb gvbweK
_Yvewj mæúboæ| wZwb tivRv ivþLb,
bvgvR cþob, wb`av hvb I RvMÖZ nb,
mwVK wmxvš— MÖnY Kþib Ges fyj
Kþib, wjþLb Ges mv¶il Kþib, ˘x mnevm
Kþib I mš—vb Rbþ t`b, Ges wef³I nb|
wØZxq: bex ivm~jMY wKqvgZ ch©š—
AvMgb Kiþeb| Z...Zxq: tMvjvg Avng`
Avjvni bex I ivm~j| PZz_©: gynvæš`
mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg mn mKj
bex ivm~j t_þK wZwb DËg| cÂg:

†Mvjv†gi Dci Inx AeZxY© nq| lô:
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i Kv†Q Inx †cuŠQv†bvi
 Rb` th †d†i`—v wbhy³ Kiv n†q†Q wZwb
 n†jb wRe^avBj AvjvBwnm mvjvg mßg:
 Zv†`i ag© Ab` mKj ag© †_†K
 ^Zšġ Ges Zv†`i kixqZ ^qs mǎú~Y©|
 Avi Zviv GKwU bZzb DǎšZ A_©vr
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i DǎšZ| Aóg: Zv†`i GKUv
 ^qs mǎú~Y© wKZve Av†Q, hv mǎšvb
 I gh©v`vq KziAv†bi mgZzj`| Zvi wekwU
 LÊ Av†Q| Dnvi bvg ÔAvj-wKZveyj
 gyexbÕ Ges Dnv wewfbœ Avqv†Z
 wef³| Dnvi GKwU AvqvZ nj- Ôwbðq Avj-
 vn Kvw`qv†b AeZiY K†ib|Ó (†Mvjvg
 iwPZ, Avj-eykiv n†Z Dx„Z 56 c„:) Aci
 GKwU AvqvZ ÔAvjvn ZvAvjv Avik †_†K
 †Zvgvi cÖksmv K†ib Ges †Zvgvi w_†K
 P†j Av†mb|Ó (†Mvjvg iwPZ, AvwK;evZzj
 AvwQgÕ 55 c„:) Aci GKwU AvqvZ-
 ÔAgyK e`w³ †Zvgvi nv†qR ev †Zvgvi
 ga`Kvi Aci AcweĴv mǎú†K© AeMZ n†Z
 Pvq, wKš' Avjvn ZvAvjv †Zvgvi g†a` Zvi
 avivevwnK `vb mg~n †`Lv†eb| †Zvgvi
 g†a` nv†qR †bB; eis †Zvgvi g†a` GKUv
 wkĭ Av†Q| nu`v GB wkĭwUÒAvZdvjyjn
 Ó (Avjvn ZvAvjvi wkĭMY) Gi mgZzj`|
 (†Mvjvg iwPZ, nvKxKZzj Inxi cwiwkó,
 142 c„:) beg: mǎšvb I gh©v`vq
 Kvw`qvb g°v gyKviigv I gw`bv
 gybvlqvivi mgZzj`, GgbwK G `ywU n†ZI
 DĚg| `kg: Kvw`qv†b evwl©K m†ǎšj†b

Dcw`'Z nlqvB nj Zv†`i nR| GLb Avgiv G
 mKj wb†`©kvejxi D†jL Kie hv beyq†Zi
 Øvex`vi Kvw`qvbxi Dci Zvi cÖfy
 Bs†i†Ri c¶ n†Z bv†Rj Kiv n†qwQj| Gi
 D†lk` wQj gymwjg kw³†K Le© Kiv Ges
 mvgªvR`ev`x†`i Kv†Q gymjgvb†`i
 AvZ¥mgc©†Y eva` Kiv, Avi, wRnv`
 iwnZ Kiv| †Kbbv, mvgªvR`ev`xiv
 Bmjv†gi wRnv†`i AvKx`v†K me©vwaK
 fq K†i| KviY, wRnv†`i mwnZ gymjgvb†`i
 mᄁúK© I Avš—wiKZv mᄁ^†U Zviv
 AeMZ i†q†Q| μz†m†Wi hyx PjvKv†j Zviv
 G AvKx`v †\_†K wbM©Z D³ `ywU welq
 fvjfv†eB AvuP Ki†Z †c†i†Q| G Rb` Bs†iR
 wLª÷vb Dcwb†ekev`x Zvi wg\_`v bex†K
 gymjgvb†`i Aš—i n†Z G wek|v†mi
 g~†jvrcvUb Ki†Z Ges GLb †_†K Bmjv†g
 wRnv` †bB, G bZzb AvKx`v m„wó Ki†Z
 wb†`©k †`q| d†j wg_`vev`x fÊbex e†j:
 ÔAvjvn ZvAvjv ax†i ax†i †Rnv†`i
 K†VviZv n«vm K†i w`†q†Qb| gymvi
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg hy†M wk†`i nZ`v Kiv
 nZ Ges gynvᄁ†`i mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg hy†M wkī, bvixl e„x†`i†K
 nZ`v Kiv iwnZ Kiv nq| AZtci Avgvi hy†M
 †Rnv†`i ûKzg†K G†Kev†i iwnZ K†i †`qv
 nq|Ó (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvievCbÕ 4
 bᄁ^i 15 c„:) †m Av†iv e†j: ÔAvR Zievwi
 Øviv †Rnv` iwnZ n†q †Mj, AvR†Ki ci Avi
 †Rnv` †bB|Õ AZGe, th e`w³ Kv†di†`i
 Dci A`¿aviY Ki†e Ges wb†R†K MvRx e†j

AwfwnZ Kiṭe, ṭm ivm~jyjn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi weṭivax eṭj MY"
 nṭe, whwb ṭZṭiv kZvāx c~ṭe© ṭNvlYv
 w`ṭqṭQb ṭh, gmxṭn gvIDṭ`i mgq ṭRnv`
 iwnZ nṭq hvṭe| ṭn Avjvni kī"! Zzwg
 wg_v eṭjQ Ges gnvb ivm~j mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dci Ggb K_v
 Avṭivc KṭiQ hv wZwb KLbl eṭjb wb|)
 Avi, AvwgB gmxṭn gvID`| GLb Avgvi
 cÖKvk cvlqvi ci ṭKvb ṭRnv` ṭbB| ZvB,
 Avgiv mwÜ I wbivcĖvi cZvKv DṭĖvjb
 Kie| (AvievCb- 47 c„:|) GK`v G wek|vm
 NvZK `vjv ṭNvlYv w`j ṭh, ÖṭZvgiv GLb
 ṭRnvṭ`i wPš—v ṭQṭo `v| ṭKbbv, aṭg©i
 Rb` hyx Kiv nvivg Kṭi ṭ`qv nṭqṭQ|
 BgvG I gmxn Gṭm ṭMṭQb Ges Avmgvb
 ṭ_ṭK Avjvni b~i AeZxY© nṭq ṭMṭQ|
 myZivs ṭRnv` Avi ṭbB| eis ṭh e`w³ GLb
 Avjvni cṭ_ ṭRnv` Kiṭe, ṭm Avjvni kī"
 Ges bexi Avṭ`k Agvb`Kvix| (GLvṭb Avj-
 vni kī" ejṭZ Kvw`qvbṭṭ`i cÖfy we^awUk
 mvg^avR`evṭ`i kī" eySvq Ges bexi
 Agvb`Kvix ejṭZ Kvw`qvbṭṭ`i bexi
 Agvb`Kvix Dṭīk`|) (,jvṭgṭi ṭNvlYv hv
 ṭMvjvg iwPZ ÒZvejṭM ṭimvjṭZiÓ Aš—
 f©y³, 4_ LĖ 49c„t) Kvw`qvbṭ
 g`vMvwRb Òwiwfd Ae wiwjwRDÝÓ Gi
 mṭúv`K gynvṭṣ` Avjx wjṭLṭQ: BṭiR
 miKvṭii KZ©e` nj Kvw`qvbṭṭ`i Ae`v
 Abyaveb Kiv| ṭKbbv, Avgvṭ`i BgvG Zvi
 Rxeṭbi evBkwU eQi ṭjvKRbṭK iay G

wkŋv w`tZ e`q KtītQb th, wRnv` nvivg
 Ges AKvU` nvivgl iay fviītZB wZwb G
 wkŋv cÖPvi Kti ŋvš— nbwb, eis Zv
 gymwjg t`k mg~tn h_v Avie, wmwivq,
 AvdMvwb—vb BZ`vw` t`tk cÖPvi
 KtītQb| (Òwiwfd Ae wiwjvRIÝÓ 2bα^i
 1904 L,,:) fÊbex `v³/₄vj e†j: wbđqB G
 Kvw`qvb x mαúÖ`vq gymjgvb†`i Aš—i
 t`tk wRnv†`i Acweĭ AvwK`vi
 g~†jvrcvUb Ki†Z w`evivĭ tPóv Pvwj†q
 hv†el (miKv†ii cÖwZ tMvjv†gi Av†e`bcl
 hv Òwiwfd Ae wiwiwRI†ÝiÓ Aš—f©y³
 5bα^i 1922 L,,:) Kvw`qvb xiv th mg—
 N,,Y` AvwK`v tcvlY Kti Zb¥†a`
 wRnv`†K iwnZ Kivi N,,wYZ AvwK`v nj
 Ab`Zg| A\_P, wekĭ— mZ`ev`x Avjvni
 ivm~j e†jb: ÒtRnv` m†e©vĖg AvgjÓ| ¹
 ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv
 e†jb: Ògvby†li g†a` m†e©vĖg H gywgb
 e`w³ th Zvi Rvb l gvj Øviv Avjvni iv—
 vq tRnv` Kti|Ó ² ivm~j mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv e†jb: Òte†n†
 —i g†a` GKkZwU —i i†q†Q, th ,†jv†K
 Avjvn ZvAvjv Zuvi iv—vq tRnv` Kvix†`i
 Rb` ^Zwi KtītQbÓ <sup>3</sup> gyRvwn` M†Yi bex

¹ eyLvix gymwjg Avey `vD`, wZiwgRx, bvmvqx,
 `v†igx l Avng`

² eyLvix gymwjg Avey `vD`, wZiwgRx, bvmvqx,
 `v†igx l Avng`

³ eyLvix gymwjg bvmvqx l Avng`

³4 wZiwgRx, eyLvix, gymwjg, bvmvqx, Be†b
 gvRvn,, Avng`, Zivqvwmx l `vivgx

Ges Zvʔi mi`vi I ʔbZv, Avi hyx ʔʔʔ I
 Zievwii QvqvZʔj Zuvʔi cÖavb (Zuvi
 Dci Avgvi gvZv-wcZv I Avgvi cÖvY
 DrmM©) eʔʔQb: ÖAvjvni cʔ_ GK mKvj
 ev GK weKvʔji wRnv` c,,w_ex I Dnvi
 ga`Kvi mKj e` nʔZ DËg| ʔeʔnʔ—i gʔa`
 ʔZvgvʔi Kvʔiv `ywU abyK cwigvY
 RvqMv A_ev Zvi nvZ cwigvY RvqMv
 c,,w_ex I Dnvi ga`Kvi mKj e` nʔZ DËg|
 ʔeʔnʔ—i ʔKvb bvix hw` c,,w\_exi w`ʔK
 GKevi DuwK ʔ`q, Zʔe Dnvi mKj e`ʔK
 AvʔjvwKZ Kʔi ʔ`ʔe Ges myMÜgq Kʔi
 Zzʔe| Avi Zuvi gv_vi lobv c,,w_ex I
 Dnvi ga`Kvi mKj e` nʔZ DËg| ¹ ÖûRyi
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avʔiv
 eʔʔQb: Avjvni cʔ_ ʔKvb ev>`vi `yÔwU
 cv hw` ayjv wgwkÖZ nq, Zʔe GʔK
 ʔ`vRʔLi Av\_b KLbl `úk© Kiʔe bv|Ó ²
 G,ʔjv nj Bmjvʔgi bex gynvʔ` mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi evbx| Avi H,ʔjv
 nʔjv Kw`qvbʔi wg\_v bex `vjvj,
 wek!vm NvZK I Kvcyi“ʔli Dw³| G,ʔjv
 nʔjv ^vaxb gymjgvbʔi AvwK`v Avi H
 ,ʔjv nʔjv mvg^avR`evʔi Jiʔm
 Rb¥MÖnYKvix Kw`qvbʔi AvwK`v|
 Kw`qvbʔi Aci GKwU AvwK`v nj
 BʔiR miKvʔii fvʔjvevmv I AvbyMZ`| G
 mʔúʔK© Avwg GKUv c,,_K cÖeÜ

¹⁵ eyLvix gymwjg, Avev `vD`, bvmvqx, Beʔb
 gvRvn, `vʔigx, Avng` I Zi vqvjvmx| Dx,,wZ eyLvix|
²

wj†LwQ| wKš' GLv†b Avwg HmKj welq
 D†jL Kie hv ILv†b D†jL Kwiwb| Avi Zv nj,
 G K_v cÖgvY Kiv th, Dc†iv³ welq Zv†`i
 g~j AvKx`vi Aš—f©y³ I tgŠwjK g~jg†šž
 cÖwZwôZ| GUv Rvbv K_v th, evBqv†Zi
 kZ©vewj gvhnv†ei tgŠwjK bxwZ Ges
 wfwĚ n†q _v†K| GK_v Kwv`qvbv fĚbex
 wb†RB ^xKvi K†i†Q| Zvi g~j e³e" nj
 ÔAvwg evBqv†Zi kZ©vewj gyw`ªZ
 K†iwQ, hv†Z GUv Avgvi `†ji I Avgvi
 AbyMvgx†`i Kg©m~Pxi Rb" bxwZ
 gvjvi"†c MY" nq|Ó (Zvejx†M timvjvZÓ
 gvhgyqv†q Kw`qvwbqvZ. 7g LĚ. 16
 c,,:) ZvB, ´ó n†q †Mj th, G mKj kZ©
 Kwv`qvbv†`i Rb" Zv†`i bexi
 eY©bvbyv†i g~jbxwZ wnmv†e
 mve"—| AZGe GLb Avgiv †`Le H mKj
 kZ©vewj wK? hv †Mvjvg Avgv` Zv†`i
 Rb" g~jbxwZif†c wba©viY K†i†Q| †m
 e†j: Avwg evBqv†Zi kZ©vewj gyw`ªZ
 K†iwQ, hv†Z G_†jv Avgvi `†ji I
 Abymvix†`i Rb" Kg©m~Px n†q _v†K|
 Avi, Gi bvgKiY K†iwQ ÒZvKwgjyZ
 ZvejxM gvqv ii"wZj evBqvZÓ Ges Dnvi
 GK Kwc miKv†ii wbKU †cÖiY K†iwQ;
 hv†Z miKvi G K_v Rvb†Z cv†i th, Avwg
 Abymvix†`i†K AZ"š— _i"Zj mnKv†i
 wb†`©k w`†qwQ hv†Z Zviv B†iR
 miKv†ii wek!— AbyMZ I _v†K| (fvi†Zi
 eo jv†Ui Kv†Q †Mvjv†gi †cÖwiZ Av†e`b
 hv Kv†mg Kwv`qvbv iwPZ ÒZvejx†M

timvj†Zi Aš—f©y³, 7g LÊ, 16 c.,ôv) †m
 Gi †P†ql AwaK ˘úó K†i ej†Q: `xN© m†Zi
 eQi a†i Avgvi AbeiZ fvl†Yi Øviv
 cÖgvwYZ n†q†Q †h, Avwg g†b cÖv†Y
 Bs†iR miKv†ii cÖwZ wek!˘— I wbôvevb|
 miKv†ii AvbyMZ˘ I gvby†li fv†jvevmv nj
 Avgvi wek!vm| GUvB Avgvi AvKx`v, hv
 Avgvi Abymvix f³M†Yi Rb˘ evBqv†Zi
 kZ©vewji Aš—f©y³ K†iwQ| Avwg G
 AvKx`v†K evBqv†Zi kZ©vewj
 mǎúK©xq cyw˘—Kvq PZz_© wel†qi
 AvlZvq ˘úófv†e eY©bv K†iwQ, hv Avgvi
 f³ I AbymvixM†Yi g†a˘ weZiY Kiv n†q
 _v†K| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÒwKZveyj
 évwiqviÓ cwiwkó, 9 c.,ôv) Kvw`qvbxi i
 Ljxdv †Mvjvgcyĭ wj†L†Q †h, gmx†n
 gvID` (†Mvjvg) Bs†iR miKv†ii cÖwZ
 wek!˘—Zv†K evBqv†Zi kZ©vewji Aš—
 f©y³ K†i†Qb Ges e†j†Qb, †h e˘w³
 miKvi†K Agvb˘ Ki†e Ges Zvi wei“†x
 we†¶v†f Ask MÖnY Ki†e Ges Zvi
 wb†`©kvejx ev˘—evwqZ Ki†e bv, †m
 Avgv†`i Rvgv†Zi Aš—f©y³ b†n|
 (†Mvjvgcyĭ Ges Zvi wØZxq Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avng` iwPZ ÒZzndvZzj gyjyKÓ
 123 c.,:) †gvUK_v, Kvw`qvbxi i AvKx`v
 nj Kv†di weªwUk Dcwb†ekev†`i wek!˘—
 Zv I fv†jvevmv †cvlY Kiv| G weK...Z
 AvKx`vmg~†ni mv†\_ Avwg Zv†`i Avi
 GKwU AvKx`v †hvM Kie Ges Gi Dci
 cÖeÜwU †kl Kie| Avi Zv nj, Kvw`qvbxi

G wek!vm tcvlY Kþi- th e" w³ tMvjvg
 Avngþ`i Dci Cgvb Avbþe bv Ges Zvi
 Dw³þK Agvb" Kiþe, tm Kvþdi Ges
 wPiKvj;t`vRþL Ae`vb Kiþe| hw`l tm
 gywgb | gymwjg nþq _vþK|
 Kvw`qvbxi`i Ljxdv gvngy` Avng` eþj:
 th e" w³ tMvjvg Avng`þK wek!vm Kþi bv
 tm Kvþdil Øxb ewnf©~Z| hw`l tm
 gymwjg nq Ges KLbl tMvjvg Avngþ`i
 bvgl ibþZ cvqwb| (tMvjvg cyĭ gvngy`
 Avngþ`i ÒAvblqvþi mv`vKvZÓ 35 c,,:)
 tMvjvþgi wØZxq cyĭ ekxi Avng` eþj: th
 e" w³ gymvþK AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 wek!vm Kþi bv A_ev CmvþK wek!vm Kþi
 Ges gynvæš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmjvg
 tK wek!vm Kþi bv, tm Kvþdi|
 Abyjcfvþe, th e" w³ gynvæš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmjvg tK wek!vm Kþi, wKš'
 tMvjvg Avng`þK wek!vm Kþi bv, tml
 Kvþdi, Zvi Kvþdi nlqvþZ tKvb mþ>`n
 tbB | (ekxi Avngþ`i ÒKvwjgvZzj dQjÓ
 hv Kvw`qvbxi g`MvwRb wiwfd Ae
 wiwjwRDÝ nþZ Dx,,Z 35 bæ^i, 14 LÊ,
 110 c,,:) wg_`vev`x fÊ bex Avil eþjþQ:
 Òhvi KvþQ Avgvi `vlqvZ tçušþQþQ Ges
 tm AvgvþK wek!vm Kþiwb, tm Kvþdi|Ó
 (tMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi evYx ÒAvj-dRþjiÓ
 Aš—f©y³, 15 Rvbyqvwi, 1935 L,,:) tm
 eþj: ÒAvgvi wbKU Bjnvj nþqþQ th, Avj-
 vn AvgvþK eþjþQb- th e" w³ tZvgvþK
 wek!vm Kþi bv Ges tZvgvi AbymiY Kþi

bv, eis weþivwaZv Kþi þm Avjvn I Zuvi
ivm~þji weþivax Ges þm þ`vRþLi Av,þb
cÖþek Kiþel (þMvjvþgi Bjnvq hv Kvþmg
Kvw`qvbxi ÖZvejxþM þimvjvþZiÓ Aš—
M©Z, 9g LÊ, 27 c,,:)

GB nj Kvw`qvbvþ`i AvKx`vmg~n hv
Zviv MÖnY Kþi wbþqþQ| Avwg G,þjvþK
Zvþ`i cy—K mg~n þ\_þK Zvþ`i fvlvq,
GgbwK Zvþ`i kã gvjvq DþjL KþiwQ| Avj-
vn Zvþ`i aÿsm Ki“K| þKgb Kþi Zviv Dþëv
w`þK wdþi hvþ”Q?

lô cÖeÜ

BwZnvþmi AvþjvþK Kvw`qvbvþ`i bex:

Kvw`qvbv gZev` D™ çveb Kiv nþqþQ
mvg^avR“ev`x Dþlk“ mvab, gymjgvbþ`i
Aš—i þ_þK AvZ¥wbf©ikxj gynvæš`x
Rxeš— wk¶vþK DrcvUb Ges H mKj
þjvKþ`i ga“ þ\_þK åvZ...Zj, mgþe`bv,
fvþjvevmv I mnþhvwMZvi mæúK©
wQbœ Kivi Rb“, hviv GK cÖfy-
cÖwZcvjþKi AbyMZ, GK þKjeþi w`þK
gyL Kþi, GK wKZvþe wek|vm Kþi, hviv
Avcb mæú`, cwievi-cwiRb, mš—vb I
wbþRi cÖvþYi þPþq þewk fvþjvevþm
gynvæšþ` Aviex mvjvþvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg þK Ges ZuviB KvþY Zviv
fvþjvevþm cÖwZwU kniþK þhLvþb wZwb
evm KþiþQb, cÖwZwU gnþvþK þhLvþb
wZwb Ae`vb KþiþQb, cÖwZwU

gmwR`#K thLv#b wZwb bvgvR Av`vq
 K#i#Qb, cÖwZwU m#úÖ`vq#K hviv Zuvi
 fvlvq K_v e#j Ges cÖwZwU t#vK#K th
 Zuvi Aby#iY K#i| Dc#iv³ GB me cÖavb
 cÖavb D#ik" mva#bi Rb" B Kvw`qvb#x
 gZev` MwVZ I m,,wó Kiv nq Ges Bmjvg
 I gymjgvb#`i kÍ"#"i QÎ Qvqvq Dnv
 jvwjZ-cvwjZ nq| gynv#s#` Avivexi
 D#s#Zi `yw`©#bi A#c¶lvq hviv wQj
 Zv#`i Rb" Kw`qvb#xiv wbR wbR Ae`vb
 Øviv eo eo tL`gZ m#úv`b K#i| Zviv G
 aviYv tcvlY K#i th, Zv#`i tbZv tMvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvb#x Avjvni bex I Zvi ivm~j
 Ges tm mZ`ev`x Avjvni bex I Zvi
 ivm~j Ges tm mZ`ev`x I wek|—
 gynv#s` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 mn mKj bex I ivm~jMY n#Z DËg|
 Kvw`qvb MÖvg hv tMvjvg Avng#`i
 evm`vb Dnv g°v gw`bv n#Z DËg, th
 Ke#i wg_`vev`x fÊbex mgvwa` n#q#Q
 Dnv c,,w_exi mgy`q Kei n#Z AwaK
 gh©v`vevb, g°v, AvivdvZ I wgbv#Z
 tKvb n³/₄ tbB, Avjvni c#_ tKvb wRnv`
 tbB, Zv#`i bex th Bmjvg tck K#i#Qb Zv
 e`ZxZ Avi tKvb Bmjvg tbB| th e`w³
 Zv#K I Zvi cweÍZv#K wek|vm K#i bv tm
 gymwjg b#n| Avwg G cÖe#Ü Zv#`i bexi
 Rb¥ n#Z g,,Zz" ch©š— Zvi Rxeb PwiZ
 Av#jvPbv Kivi B"Qv ivwL| hv#Z Zvi
 m#ú#K© AbymÜvbKvixiv Rvb#Z cvi#e
 th, G t#vKwU tK? Zvi cÖK...Z ifc wK? G

aiþbi tјvK wK bex nþZ cvþi? †Kv_vq
 beyq`Z? bex nlqvþZv `~þii K_v? eis G
 aiþbi e`w³þK wK mr I Avјvn lqvјv
 Djvgvþ`i mvwiþZ MY` Kiv hvq? Avgiv G
 AvþјvPbvq hv wKQy eje Zv Zvþ`i cy`—
 Kvejx nþZB I Zvþ`i kþăi Dx„wZ ØvivB
 DþjL Kie| GUvB wbþRi Dci eva`Zv
 g~jKfvþe w`i Kþi wbþqwQ|

†Mvjvþgi esk I Rb¥`vb:

fĒbex Kvw`qvbх Zvi esk I Rb¥ `vþbi
 DþjL Kþi eþj: Avgvi bvg †Mvjvg Avng` ,
 Avgvi wcZvi bvg †Mvjvg gyiZvRv,
 Avgvi `v`vi bvg AvZv gynvᄁᄁ`, Avgvi
 †Mvĭ gyNj eimvј| msiw¶Z `јxј cĭ Øviv
 eySv hvq, Avgvi c~e© cyi“þliv mgi-K>`
 †_þK AvMgb KþiþQb| (†Mvjvg Avngþ`i
 wKZveyj evwiqv, 134, c„:) GUv Rvbv
 K_v th, gyNj ZzwK© esþki| A_P †Mvjvg
 eþjþQ, †m gyNj eskail wKš' Ab`ĭ †m eþj,
 †m cvim` esþkv™čyZ| thgb †m DþjL
 KþiþQ: ÒGUv my`úó th, Avgvi †Mvĭ
 gyNj esþkv™čyZ wKš' GLb Avgvi KvþQ
 Avјvni Kvјvg nþZ cÖKvk tčtqþQ th,
 cÖK...Zcþ¶ Avwg cviwm esþkv™čyZ
 wKš' GLb Avgvi KvþQ Avјvni Kvјvg nþZ
 cÖKvk tčtqþQ th, cÖK...Zcþ¶ Avwg
 cvimx esþkv™čyZ Ges Avwg GþZ
 wek|vmx| †Kbbv, Avјvn ZvAvјv thfvþe
 esþki ev`—e Ae`v Rvþbb, Avi †Kn Zv
 Rvþb bvÓ (†Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbх

KZ©...K iwPZ AvievC†bi nvwmqv, 2
 bα^i 17 c,,:) †m Av†iv e†j†Q, Avwg
 Avgvi c~e© cyi“IM†Yi Rxeb PwiZ
 mαú†K© wjwLZ †Kvb †Kvb cy~—†K
 c†owQ †h, Zviv gyNj e†ki †jvK| Avgvi
 wcZvi KvQ †_†Kl Avwg Gifc i†bwQ| wKš'
 Avjvn Avgvi Kv†Q Inx cvwV†q†Qb †h,
 Zviv ZzwK© e†kv™ †yZ b†n| eis cvimx
 e†kv™ †yZ| Avjvn Avgv†K Av†iv
 AewnZ K†i†Qb †h, Avgvi †Kvb †Kvb
 `vw` dv†Zgx l ivm~j cwiev†ii wQ†jb|
 (†Mvjv†gi ÒnvKxKvZzj InxiÓcwiwkó 77
 c,,:) GK`v Zv†K wRÁvmv Kiv nj †h,
 Zzwg †Kgb K†i ej †h, Zzwg gyNj e†ki?
 Zvi ci G †_†K wd†i wM†q `vweKi †h,
 Zzwg cvimx e†ki? †Zvgvi G `vwei
 wcQ†b wK cÖgvY i†q†Q? DĚ†i †m e†j:
 ÔAvwg †h cvimx eskxq G e`vcv†i Avj-
 vni BjnvG e`ZxZ Avgvi Kv†Q Avi †Kvb
 cÖgvY e`wZi†K cwieZ©b K†i e†j:
 gywnDwĭb Bebyj Aviex Zvi cy~—K
 Ódzmyjyj wnK†gÕ Avgvi mαú†K©
 msev` w`†q e†j†Qb: †kl Rvgvbvq Ggb
 GKwU mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e †h Avjvni
 w`†K †jvK†`i AvnŸvb Rvbv†e, Zvi Rb¥
 `vb n†e Pxb †`k Ges Zvi fvlv n†e wbR
 †`kxq| AvwgB †mB Dwĭó e`w³| †Kbbv,
 Avwg g~jZ: Pxb eskxq| (†Mvjv†gi,
 nvKxKZzj Inx, g~j cy~—K l UxKv, 200
 c,,:) iay Zv-B b†n, eis Ab` GK `v†b †m
 e†j ÔAvwg dv†ZgxÓ, ivm~j Zbq

dv†Zgvi iv. eskai Ges Avgvi esk
 Bmnv†Ki AvjvBwnm mvjvg DĖim~wi|
 (Zzndv†q MjwoqvÓ 29 c.,:) GUvB nj Zvi
 esk cwiPq| hLbB Zzwg Zvi es†ki DjUv
 cvjUv eY©bv mǎú†K© wRÁvmv Ki†e,
 tm DĖ†i ej†e, Zv†K Gfv†eB Avjvn
 msev` w`†q†Qb| wg_`vev`xi wg_`v Zvi
 wb†Ri ci_úi we†ivax K_vevZ©v†ZB aiv
 c†o| gnvb Avjvn e`ZxZ Ab` Kv†iv KvQ
 †_†K AvmZ Zvn†j †Zvgiv G†Z A†bK
 cv_©K` †c†ZŌ| ¹ Gici tm Zvi wcZv
 mǎú†K© ej- ŌivR `iev†i Avgvi wcZvi
 Rb` GKUv Avmb msiw¶Z wQj| wZwb
 B††R miKv†ii LyeB wek|_— wQ†jb|
 GgbwK wZwb 1857 L,,óv†ǎi wmcvwn
 we†`av†n (fviZ Dcgnv†`†k
 mvgavR`ev†`i wei`†x GKwU weL`vZ
 MY-Av†`vjb) miKvi†K DĖg if†c mvnvh`
 K†iwQ†jb| wZwb wb†Ri c¶ †_†K 50 Rb
 ^mwbK I 50 wU †Nvov miKvi†K †RvMvb
 w`†qwQ†jb| Ggwb fv†e, wZwb Zvi kw³i
 E†aY© gnvb miKv†ii †mev K††Qb|
 wKš', Gici †_†K Avgvi es†ki cZb I
 AebwZ Aviǎ† nj| (mǎ†eZ: Zv †`kevmxi
 cŌwZ wek|vm NvZKZv Ges hv†jg Kv†di
 Dcwb†ekev†`i `vjvwji Kvi†Y n†qwQj|)
 GgbwK Avgvi cwievi GKUv `wi`^a K...IK
 cwiev†i cwiYZ n†q hvq| (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ŌZzndv†q KvqmvwiqvÓ 16

¹1myiv wbmV-82

c,,:) G aiþbiB GKwU `wi`ª, wek|vm-
 NvZK, AÁvZ cwiPq esþki cwievþi †Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbX Rb¥ MÖnY Kþi| †m
 eþjþQ: ÔAvwg 1939 ev 1940 L„óvþã
 (cvÁvþe) wkL ivRþZ; i †kl w`þK Rb¥
 MÖnY KþiwQÕ| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 wKZvej evwiqvÓ 134 c,,:)

Zvi ^kke l wk¶v:

hLb †m †evakw³ mæúboe eqþm †cuŠþQ,
 ZLb †þK †m Qid, bvû, Aviex, dvm©x l
 wPwKrmv kvþ`zi wKQy cy`—Kvw` coþZ
 ii“ Kþi| †m wbþRB DþjL KþiþQ: hLb Avwg
 eqtcÖvß nþZ jvMjvg Ges thŠeþb
 c`vc©Y Kijvg, ZLb Avwg wKQy dvm©x,
 wKQy Qid, bvûi cyw`—Kv, Ab`vb`
 kvþ`zi Aí wKQy cyw`—Kv Ges
 wPwKrmv kvþ`zi Aí wKQy cy`—K coþZ
 jvMjvg| Avgvi wcZv wQþjb GKRB weÁ
 †R`vwZlx| G welþq wZwb AZ`š—
 cvi`k©x wQþjb| G mæúþK© wKQy cy`—
 K wZwb AvgvþK wk¶v w`þqþQb Ges G
 welþq `¶Zv AR©þbi Rb` wZwb AvgvþK
 DrmvwnZ Kþib-----| Zþe nv`xm, Dm~j l
 wdKn kvþ`zi Avgvi Mfxi Ávb AR©þbi
 myþhvM nq wbl bvggví wKQy covþkvbv
 KþiwQ| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvZ-
 ZvejxM Bjv gvkvBwLj wn>`Ö 59 c,,:) †m
 Avþiv eþjþQ Avwg D`—v` dRþj Bjvnxi
 KvþQ KziAvb l dvm©x wKZve mg~n
 cþowQ Ges Qid, bvû l wPwKrmv

kv̄ ǂ D̄—v̄` dR†j Avng†`i wbKU c†owQ
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi iwPZ ÔwKZveyj
 evwiqvÕ 135 c,,:) Zvi †Kvb †Kvb wk¶K
 wQ†jb fvs | Avwdgcvqx| thgb, Zvi †Q†j |
 Zvi Ljxdv gvngy` Avng` Zvi fvl†Y D†jL
 K††Q, hv Kvw`qvbxi cw¶Kv ÒAvj-dR†j
 cÖPvwiZ n†q†Q, 5B †de^{ay}: 1929 L,,|
 ÔwZwb Bs†iwR fvlvi cÖv_wgK cȳ—
 K_wj wkqvj †Kv†U Aē`vb Kv†j miKvix
 Kg©Pvix†`i Rb̄ GKwU ^bk wē`vj†q
 Wv: Avgxi kvn†K wk¶K wb†qvM Kiv nq|
 Rbve (†Mvjvg) G wē`vj†q Bs†iwR co†Z
 Aviæ† Ki†jb Ges †mLv†b `yÖGKwU cȳ—
 —K co†jb|Ó (†Mvjvg cȳ ekxi iwPZ
 ÔmxivZzj gvn`xÕ 1g LÊ 135c,,t) G nj
 Zvi hveZxq wk¶v | †jLv covi weeiY| G
 cÖwZwµqv cÖKvk cvq Zvwi wewfbœ
 cÖeÜ | cȳ—†K| †m iay my¶è ÁvbMe©
 wel†q f~j K†iwb eis †m mnR |
 me©Rbwew`Z HwZnvwmK wel†ql
 fxlyfv†e f~j K††Q| thgb †m e††Q:
 ivm~jyjn mvjvju̇ AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg
 Gi R†b¥i wKQyw`b c†iB Zvi wcZv
 g,,Zz̄eiY K†ib| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 ÔcqMv†g myjvnÓ 19 c,,:) A_P, Bmjvgx
 BwZnv m A_ev mxiv†Zi m†½ hvi
 mvgvb̄Zg mæúK© Av†Q, †m Rv†b
 ivm~jyjn mvt Gi wcZv Zvi R†b¥i
 c~†e©B g,,Zz̄eiY K††Qb| ÒAvBbyj
 gvÕ †idvZÓ bvgK Zvi cȳ—†K †m Av†iv
 wj†L†Q: ivm~jyjn mvjvju̇ AvjvBwn

lqvmvjvg Gi GMv†iv Rb cyĭ Rb¥ MÖnY
 K†ib Ges mevB gviv hvb| (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvBbyj gvÕ tidZ 286 c,,:)
 Rvwb bv, †m Zv †Kv††K MÖnY K††Q?
 †Kbbv, BwZnm Ges mxivZ Avgv†i
 GK_v e†j bv †h, ivm~jyjn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi GMv†iv Rb mš—
 vb Rb¥ MÖnY K††Qb| eis Zuvi äay
 PviRb †Q†j Rb¥ MÖnY K†i wQ†jb, Zviv
 n†jb: ^Zqe, Zvwni, Kvwmg I Be²vnxg|
 Lvw`RvZzj Kzeivi iv. M†f© wZbRb Ges
 gvwiqv wKewZqvi iv.M†f© PZz ©Rb
 Rb¥ MÖnY K†ib| Avi GKevi †m wj†L†Q,
 ÒcÖwZkÖ“Z mš—vb Bmjvgx gv†mi
 PZz_© gvm A_©vr md†i Rb¥ MÖnY
 K††Qb| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 ÒwZiBqvKzj KzjyeÓ 43 c,,:) evjKiv I
 Rv†b †h, mdi gvm Bmjvgx gvm mg~†ni
 PZz_© gvm b†n, eis wØZxq gvm| GiKg
 Zvi Äv†iv A†bK fyj ävwš— i†q†Q|
 ^kk†e Zvi g†a` †h mg`— ^ewkó` wQj
 Zv nj GB cÖ_gZ: Zvi Kvcyi“IZv,
 wØZxqZ: Zvi †evKvgx, Z...ZxqZ: c†i
 gvj wQbZvB, PZz_©Z: Zvi wewfboe
 cÖKvi †ivM| weL`vZ Kvw`qvbxi wjLK
 BqvKze Avjx Kvw`qvbxi †Mvjv†gi
 mxiv†Z D†jL K††Q Ò gvmxn (†Mvjvg)
 †Kv†bvifc cÖwZc†¶i mwnZ †gvKvwejq
 I Kzw`— cÖwZ†hvwmZvq Ask MÖnY
 K†ib wb, †hgb- ZLbKvi w`†bi f`²
 cwiev†ii mš—vb†i Af`vm wQj| †m

mvgwiK we`"vl wkwLwb| A_P tјv†Kiv G
 mKj KvR†K f`ªZv l exi†Zj_i cÖZxK if†c
 MY" KiZ|Ó (BqvKze Kvw`qvbxi
 ÔnvqvZzb bexÕ 1g LÛ138 c„:) Avi Zvi
 †Q†j ekxi Avng` Zvi mxi†Z wj†L†Q:
 ÔRbve (†Mvjvg) GK`v GKUv gyiwMi
 ev"Pv RevB Ki†Z wM†q Zvi GKUv AvOyj
 †K†U †dj†jb| d†j nvZ †_†K i³ cÖevwnZ
 nq| ZLb wZwb Zlev Bm†ZMdvi Ki†Z
 jvM†jb| †Kbbv, wZwb Zvi Rxe†b KLbl
 †Kvb cÖvYx RevB K†ib wb| (mxiv†Z
 gvn`x, 2q LÊ, 4c„t) Zvi †evKvgx
 mǎú†K© Zvi †Q†j hv D†jL K†i†Q:
 ÒAvgvi gv Avgv†K e†j†Qb, Rbve AveŸv-
 Rvb GK`v Zuv†K e†j†Qb- ^kk†e Zv†K
 K†qKRb evjK ejj- Avgv†`i Rb" Ni †_†K
 wKQy wPwb wb†q Avm| Avwg N†i
 Avmjvg Ges KvB†K wKQy wR†Ám bv
 K†i †hUv†K wPwb g†b Kijvg Zv Mjvg
 †cuŠ†Q AvU†K †Mj ZLb AZ"š— Kó †cjvg
 Ges eyS†Z cvijvg †h, hv Avwg wPwb
 g†b KiwQjvg Zv wPwb bq, jeY wQj|
 (†Mvjvg cyĹ ekx†ii mxiv†Z gvn`x, 1g LÊ,
 226c„t)Zvi GB †Q†j Av†iv hv D†jL
 K†i†Q, Zv†Z G tјvKwUi e"w³Zi Av†iv
 `úó n†q D†V| †m e†j: Avgvi gv
 (†Mvjv†gi `¿x) Avgv†K e†j†Qb, gvmx†n
 gvID` Zvi †hŠeb Kv†j GK`v Zvi `v`vi
 †cbk†bi UvKv DVv†Z †M†jb Ges Zvi
 mv†_ ÒBgvgyĭxbÓ bv†g R%obK e"w³
 †M†jb| hLb wZwb †cbkb DVv†jb, ZLb

Bgvgyĭxb Zv†K dzmwj†q Kvw`qvbv
 evwn†i wb†q †Mj Ges Zviv `yÖRb
 GLv†b ILv†b Nyi†Z jvM†jb| Rbve
 (†Mvjvg) hLb Zvi me UvKv †kl K†i
 †dj†jb, ZLb Bgvgyĭxb Zv†K GKvKx †d†j
 Ab`Î P†j †Mj| wKŠ' Rbve gmx†n gvID`?
 wZwb j³/₄v ki†gi Kvi†Y evwo†Z wdi†jb
 bv, eis wZwb wkqv†KvU wM†q mvgvb`
 teZ†b (hvi cwigvY wQj c†b†iv UvKv)
 PvKzwi Ki†Z jvM†jb| (†Mvjvg cyĭ ekxi
 Avng` Kvw`qvbxî ÖmxivZzj gvn`xÓ 1g
 LÊ, 24 c.,:)

Zvi AmyL wemyLt

Zvi AmyL Lye tewk cwigvY wQj| Zvi
 Wvb nvZ fv¹/₂v wQj| †Mvjvg cyĭ D†jL
 K†i†Q: Avgvi gv Avgv†K AeMZ K†i†Qb
 †h, Avgvi wcZvi (†Mvjv†gi) Wvb nvZ
 †††O wM†qwQj Ges †kl Rxeb ch©š—
 Zvi G nvZ `ye©j wQj| G nvZ Øviv
 wZwb Lvevi DVv†Z cvi†Zb, wKŠ' cvwbi
 cvĭ ev Ab` †Kvb fvix wRwbm DVv†Z
 cvi†Zb bv Ggb wK, bvgv†hi g†a` evg
 nv†Zi DciB fi Ki†Zb| (mxivZzj gvn`x, 1g
 LÊ, 198 c.,ôv) Zuvi `uvZ mæú†K© Zvi
 †Q†j e†j: Zuvi `uvZ,†jv bó n†q
 wM†qwQj| Dnv†Z †cvKv a†i †d†jwQj|
 (mxivZzj gvn`x, 2q LÊ, 135 c.,:)

h²v:

BqvKze Avng` Kvw`qvbv wj†L†Q: Rbve
 (†Mvjvg) Zvi wcZvi wReĭkvqB h²v tiv†M
 Avμvš— nb| Zvi wcZv cÖvq Qq gvm Gi
 wPwKrmv K†ib| (BqvKze Kvw`qvbxi
 Ònvqv†Z Avng`Ó 1g LÊ 79 c,,:) Zvi cyĭ
 ekxi Avng` wj†L†Q: Rbve gvmx†n
 gvĬD` Zvi wcZvi wReĭkvqB h²v tiv†M
 Avμvš— nb| (mxivZzj gvn`x, 1g LÊ, 42
 c,,:)

eûg~ĭ Ges gv_v Nyiv†bv:

beyq†Zi `vwe`vi Kvw`qvbv e†j: Avwg
 `yÖwU tiv†M Avμvš—| cÖ_g tivMwU
 Avgvi kix†ii Dcwifv†M Ges GUv n†jv
 gv_v Nyiv†bv| Avi wØZxq tivMwU n†jv
 Avgvi kix†ii wbæ fv†M Ges †mUv n†jv
 eûg~ĭ (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÒnvKxKZzj
 InxÓ 206 c,,:) †Mvjvg Avng†`i `¿x Zvi
 gv_v †Nviv†bvi mgqKvi Ae⁻v eY©bv
 K†i e†jb: ÔGK`v Rbve gmx†ni gv_v
 Nyiv†bv Aviæ† n†jv, ZLb Zvi `yB †Q†j
 ÔmyjZvb Avng` I dRj Avng`Õ †K WvKv
 nq| Zviv `a“Z Qy†U Avmj| myjZvb
 Avng` fxZ n†q Zvi Lv†Ui cv†k e†m coj
 Ges dRj Avng†`i gy†Li is e`†j †Mj, †m
 GLv†b ILv†b †QvUv QywU Ki†Z ĭi“ K†i|
 AZtci `yÖcv Zi cvMwo Øviv †eu†a iv†L
 (†Mvjvg cyĭ ekxi Avng†`i Ômxi†Z
 gvn`xÓ 1g LÊ 22c,,t) †Mvjvg Avng`
 wb†RB Zuvi gv_v Nyiv†bv mæú†K© Zvi
 Ae⁻v eY©bv K†i e†j: gv_v Nyiv†bvi

Zxe^aZv t`Lv w`tj Avwg KLbl KLbl
 gvwU†Z c†o hvB Ges ürcw†Êi i³ mÂvjb
 gš'i n†q c†o| G Ae`'v Avgvi Rb` LyeB
 wec` RbK wQj (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 Ôevivnx†b Avng`xqvÕ 5g LÊ 201 c,,:)
 †Kvb GK mg†qi K_v D†jL K†i Zvi `x
 e†j†Q: ÔGK`v †Mvjvg Avng` bvgv†Ri
 Rb` gmwR†` †M†jb Ges bvgvR Avix†
 K†ib| wKQy¶Y wZwb t`L†jb th, Kvj
 wKQy Zvi P¶z-Øq t_†K tei n†q AvKv†ki
 w`†K D†o hv†"Q| Ġ†Z wZwb wPrKvi
 w`†q gvwU†Z c†o †M†jb Ges Ávb
 nvwi†q †dj†jb| Zvici t_†K wZwb
 BvgwZ K†ib w| (mxi†Z gvn`x, 1g LÊ
 13 c,,:)

Gici t_†K Zvi gv_v Nyiv†bv Af`v†m
 cwiYZ n†q †Mj| G Rb` wZwb Zvi Rxe†bi
 AwaKvsk ighvb gv†m tivhv_vK†Z cv†ib
 w| thgb, Zvi †Q†j Zvi mxi†Z D†jL
 K†i†Q| (mxi†Z gvn`x 1g LÊ 51 c,,:)
 †Mvjvg Avng` Zvi 1g Ljxdv byi"İx†bi
 wbKU wjwLZ GK c†Ĭ Zvi
 cyi"lZ; mæú†K© D†jL K†i e†j: ÔAvwg
 g†b Kwi Avgvi gw`—®< th cwigvY
 `ye©j †Zvgv†`i †Zgb b†n| Avi hLb
 Avwg weevn Kwi ZLb Avwg wbwðZ
 wQjvg th, Avwg cyi"l bBÓ| (byi"İx†bi
 Kv†Q †Mvjv†gi cĬ hv Zvwi cĬviewji mgwó
 ÔgvKvwZ†e Avng`xqvÕ MÖšš'i Aš—
 f©y³, 5g LÊ 13 bs|) D†jL` th, Zvi eqm
 hLb c†b†iv ev †lv†jv wQj, ZLb Zvi cÖ_g

mš—v†bi Rb¥ nq| (gÄyi Kvw`qvbxi
 ÒgÄy†i BjvnxÓ 342 c,,:)| t†m
 mævqyweK `ye©jZvq Avµvš— wQj,
 hvi d†j Zvi `šiY kw³ `ye©j n†q c†o| Bnv
 t†m wewfbœ †jv†Ki Kv†Q wjwLZ c†l D†jL
 K††Q| thgb- Avwg mævqyweK
 `ye©jZvq Avµvš—| GRb` Avwg VvÛv l
 e,,wó mn` Ki†Z cvwi bv|Ó (†Mvjv†gi
 c†vewj hv ÔgvKZzev†Z Avng`xqvi Aš—
 f©y³, 5g LÊ, 2 bœ^i|) Avgvi `šiY kw³
 AwZkq `ye©j| †Kvb †Kvb †jv†Ki mv†_
 Avgvi A†bKevi mv¶vr nq, wKš' wKQy
 w`b ciB Zvi mv†_ th Avgvi mv¶vr
 n†qwQj Zv fy†j hvB| Avgvi G Ae`v
 AeY©bxq (gvKZzev†Z Avng`xqv, 5g LÊ
 3 bœ^i)|
 Zvi †PvL `yÕwU `ye©j l i" Mæ wQj|
 GgbwK t†m Dnv cy†ivcywi Lyj†Z cviZ
 bv| Zvi †Q†j wj†L†Q: ÔGK`v Rbve
 (†Mvjvg) Zvi †Kvb gyix†`i m†½ †dv†Uv
 DVv†Z PvB†jb| ZLb d†UvMÖvdvi Zv†K
 GKUz †PvL Lyj†Z ejj, hv†Z †dv†UvUv
 wVK gZ D†V| Rbve AwZ K†ó P¶z †Lvji
 †Póv Ki†jb , wKš' Lyj†Z cvi†jb bv
 (†Mvjvg cy†l ekxi Avng†`i Ômxi†Z
 gvn`xÕ 2q LÊ 77 c,,:)| t†kl eq†m †jvKwU
 GZ Awak †iv†M Avµvš— n†q c†o th,
 hw` Zv†K †ivM mg~†ni mgwó ejv nq,
 Z†e Dnv ev`—†ei cwicš`x n†e bv| wZwb
 ÔgyivK; †iv†M Avµvš— wQ†jb Ges GUv
 GK cÖKvi ÔgvjxLyjxqvÕ| Wwt Avjvgv

eyinvbyİxb Ôkiûj Avmeve Aj AvjvgvZ Ô
MÖþš' gv_vi tivM mæúþK© eþþQb th,
ÔgyivKÖ tivMwU GK cÖKvi
ÔgvjxLyjxqvÔ| (kiþn Avmeve, 1g LÊ 74
c,,:) Kvw`qvbv cwİKv mv¶ w`þ"Q th
tm gyivK tivþM Avµvš— wQj| Avi Zvi
g~j fvl" nj: ÔRbve gmxþn gvID` gw—
þ`i `ye©jZvi KviþY gyivK tivþM Avµvš
— wQþjb | (Kvw`qvbv g`vMvwRb
Ôwiwfd Ae wiwjwRDÝ, AvM÷, 1926 L,,:
þMvjvg Avng` wbþRB eþþQ, ÔAvwg
gyivK tivþM Avµvš—| Ô Kvw`qvbv
cwİKv Avj wnKgÖ hv 31 tk Aþ±vei
1901 wLª÷vþã cÖKvwkZ|)
Kvw`qvbv wPwKrmK W: kvn þblqvR
þMvjvg Avngþ`i tivM mg~þni eY©bv
w`þq wþþLþQb: Avgvþ`i ûRyþii tivM
mg~n h_v-gv_v Nyivþbv, gv_v e`_v,
~^í wb`av, ¶zav g>v, ürwctÊi
`ye©jZv, `v—, eûg~Î, gyivK BZ`vw`
G,þjvi GKgvÎ KviY wQj `ye©jZv | (W:
kvn þblqvR Kvw`qvbv cÖeÜ hv wiwfd
g`vMvwRþb cÖPvwiZ, tg, 1937 L,,:
þMvjvg Avng` eþþQ: ÔAvwg wPi
tivMxÖ| (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbv Ôbvmxþg
`vlqvZÖ 68 c,,:) tm Avþiv wþþLþQ
ÔAvwg G mg— tivþMi KviþY A¶g nþq
cþowQ; GgbwK `uvwoþq bvgvh coþZ
cvwi bv| K_bl bvgvh c~Y© Kivi
c~þe©B tþþO tþwþ| eZ©gvþb Ggb nþq
cþowQ th, eþml bvgvh coþZ cvwi bv|

(†Mvjv†gi cĭ ÔgvKZzev†Z Avng`xqvi Aš
—f©y³, 5g LÊ 88 c,,:)

Dciš' Avjvn ZvÕ Avjv Zvi Dci
Ôwnwó^aqvÕ bvgK GK gvivZ¥K tivM
Pvwc†q w`†qwQ†jb| Zvi †Q†j ekxi
Avng` e†j†Q: Wvt gynvæš` BmgvBj
Kvw`qvbv Avgv†K e†j†Qb th, Rbve
gmxn Ôwnwó^aqvÕ tiv†M Avµvš—|
(mxi†Z gvn`x 2q LÊ 55 c,,:) Ggwb fv†e
ekxi Avng` Zvi gvi KvQ †_†K eY©bv
Ki†Q th, Zvi gv Zv†K AewnZ K†i†Qb:
Rbve (†Mvjvg) Zvi cyĭ cÕ_g ekx†ii
g„Zz`i ci wnwó^aqv tiv†M Avµvš— nb
(mxi†Z gvn`x 1g LÊ, 13 c,,:) gnvb Avj-
vn mZ`B e†j†Qb: ÕwbðqB Avwg
Zv†_i†K ciKvjxb kvw—i c~†e©
`ywbqvi wKQy kvw—i `^v` †fvM Kivel
hv†Z Zviv Zlev K†i mwVK c†_ wd†i
Av†mÕ|¹

Zvi L`vwZ I `vlqv†Zi m~Pbv:

cÕ_g Ae`vq †Mvjvg Avng` GKRb
gvhRye (a`v†b AvZ¥nviv) I Bmjv†gi
cÕwZi¶lvKvix if†c cÕKvk cvq| †m hLb
wkqvj †Kv†Ui PvKzwi †Q†o w`j Ges
teKvi n†q co†j, ZLb †b wn>`y Ges
wL^a÷vb†`i eB co†Z ii“ K†i, KviY, ZLbKvi
w`†b fviZ e†l© gymwjg Djvgv Ges
wL^a÷vb ag©RvhK I wn>`y cwÊZ†i
g†a` AvKx`v wek|vm I ag©xq welqv`

¹1 myiv wmR`v- 20

wb†q evQ, gybvhhviv I ZK©-weZK©
 PjwQj| mvaviY gymjgvbMY Djvgv I
 gybvhhviv wekvi`MY†K mæšvb w`Z Ges
 wb†Ri Rvb-gvj Øviv h_vmva` tL`gZ
 KiZ| Aa© kZvãx c~†e© c,,w_exi mKj
 AÂ†j gymjgvb†`i G Ae`'v wQj| †Mvjvg
 Avng` GUV†K Zvi wb†Ri Rb` mnR I
 mæšvbRbK KvR g†b Kij| Avi, th ab-
 mæú` PvKzwii Øviv AR©b Kiv mæ†e
 b†n Zv Gi Øviv AR©b Ki†Z m¶g n†e e†j
 aviYv Kij | ZvB, me© cÖ_g tm wn>`y†i
 wei“†x GKUv †NvIYv cÖPvi Kij| cwÎKvq
 Zv†`i wei“†x wKQy cÖeÜ wjLj| Gici tm
 avivevwnK wn>`y I wL<sup>a</sup>÷vb†`i wei“†x
 †NvIYv I cÖPvicl cÖKvk Ki†Z _v†K| G†Z
gymjgvbMY Zvi cÖwZ AvK...ó n†q c†o|
 (Zv 1877 I 1878 wL^a÷v†ãi NUBv) Zvici
 tm †NvIYv w`j th, cÂvk fwjq†gi GKLvwb
 cy`—K tm iPbv Ki†Q| Kv†diMY Bmjv†gi
 wei“†x th mg`— AvcwË I Awf†hvM
 Dìvcb K†i Dnv†Z tm Zvi Reve †`†e|
 ZvB, h_v mg†q eBwU Qvcv†bvi Rb`
 AwMÖg g~j` cÖ`vb K†i G†Z Ask MÖnY
 Kiv gymjgvbM†Yi KZ©e` myZivs Zvi
 åvš— Øvex I D†ËRbv g~jK †NvIYv-ejx
 Øviv mvaviY gymjgvbMY G †auvKvq
 c†o hvb th, mZ`B tm cÂvk fwjq†gi Ggb
 GKwU wKZve Qvcv†e hv†Z Bmjv†gi I
 gymjgvb†`i Dci wn>`y I wL^a÷vb†`i c¶
 †_†K DìvwcZ mKj Awf†hvM AvcwË LËb
 K†i H ,†jvi DËi †`†e? Gmg†q tm Zvi

†KivgZ I wg_“v mvRvb Kvk&d mg~†ni
 †Nvlyv w`†Z jvMj| d†j g~L© t†v†Kiv g†b
 Kij th, †m gay GKRb Av†jgB b†n eis
 GKRb gRhye Ges Avjvni l|x | ZvB,
 wKZvewU Qvcv†bvi Rb“ Zviv li Kv†Q
 cÖPzi cwigvY UvKv cvVv†Z jvMj|
 (†Mvjv†gi †Nvlyv ejx `“óe“, hv Zvejx†M
 wimvjv†Zi Aš—f©y³, hv †Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi †Nvlyv ejxi mgwól 1g LÊ 25
 c„: Ges Zvejx†M wimvjZ 2q LÊ Ges 1g
 LÊ 13 c„:) AZGe †m 1880 m†b cy—
 KwUi 1g LÊ cÖKvk K†i Ges Dnvi bvg
 †`q Òevivnx†b Avng`xqvÓ G LÊwU
 †Nvlyv ejx , cÖPvicî, Zvi †KivgZ I Kvk d
 Øviv cwic~Y©| AZtci †m 2q LÊ cÖKvk
 K†i hv cÖ_gwUi gZB wQj| GB fv†e †m
 1882 m†b 3q LÊ Ges 1884 m†b 4_ LÊ
 cÖKvk K†i| (evivnx†b Avng`xqvi
 f~wgKv 1g 2q 3q I 4_ LÊ,) t†v†Ki Kv†Q
 wKZvewU †cuŠQvi ci mK†jB
 Avðh©vwš^Z nj th, G†Z kî“ c†¶i
 AvcwË I m†>`nvejxi D†jL Kivi cwie†Z©
 Zvi wbR^ †KivgZ I Kv†di
 Dcwb†ekev†`i cÖksmv c„ôv,t†v ficyi
 K†i w`†q†Q| G†Z Djvgv mgvR eyS†Z
 cvi†jb th, t†vKwU cÖZviK I jy†Uiv e“ZxZ
 Avi wKQy b†n| †m wn>`y I wLª÷vb†`i
 wei“†x Zvi †Nvlyv ejx I cÖPvicî mg~n
 Øviv gymjgvb†`i †kvly Ki†Z Ges mæú`,
 mæšvb I L“vwZ AR©bKi†Z †P†q†Q|
 Bmjvg I gymjgvb†`i †L`gZ Ges Zv†`i

kî“i cÖwZ†iva Kiv Zvi D†ïk” b†ñ| we†kl
 K†i hLb Zviv Bmjv†gi eywbqv†`i wecixZ
 Zvi wKZv†ei eY©bv-ejxi Dci AewnZ
 n†jb, ZLb A†bK Av†jg fwel`Ø`vYx Ki†jb
 th, Bmjv†gi bv†g †`vKvb ^Zwi Kiv Qvov
 t†vKwUi Avi †Kvb D†ïk” †bB| hw` †Kn
 Zv†K Gi †P†q AwaK`vb K†i Ges Zvi Rb`
 eo †`vKvb ^Zwi K†i †`q, Z†e †m
 Bmjv†gi we†ivwaZv K†i n†jl †mB
 e`emvi w`†K Suz†K co†el| Zviv thgb
 fwel`ØvYx KiwQ†jb †ZgbwUB N†U†Q
 †Kbbv, B††Riv ZLb gymjgvb†`i
 we†`avñ Ges Zv†`i wei“†x cÖwZ†iva
 M†o †Zvjvi Rb` Aw`i n†q c†owQj| Zviv
 gymjgvb†`i g†a` Ggb t†vK LuyRwQj,
 hv†`i gymwjg mgv†R L`vwZ i†q†Q|
 G†`i†K Zviv G†R>U wbhy³ Ki†el hLb
 mvg^avR`ev`xiv Ggb cwiev†ii GKwU
 t†vK †cj, th Zv†`i G†R>U wnmv†e
 weL`vZ wQj, ZLb Zviv Gi my†hvM
 MÖnY Kij| G Rb` †Mvjvg Avng` D³
 wKZv†ei Z...Zxq LÊ B††R
 mvg^avR`ev†`i cÖksmvq cwic~Y© K†i
 †`q| hLb G e`vcv†i gymjgvb†`i c¶ †_†K
 AvcwË Dìvcb nj, ZLb †m ejj- Ø†Kvb
 †Kvb gymjgvb Avgvi Kv†Q wj†L†Q th,
 Avwg Z...Zxq L†Ê B††R miKv†ii
 cÖksmv Ges Zvi cÖwZ K...ZÁZv cÖKvk
 Kijvg †Kb? †Kvb †Kvb gymjgvb G
 cÖksmvi Rb` Avgv†K Mvjg>`I K†i†Qb|
 myZivs cÖ†Z`†Ki Rb` DwPZ , Avwg

KziAvb I myboevni wk¶vi AbymiþY G
 miKvþii cÖksmv KiwQ (tn Avjvni kl"!
 ZzB wg_v ejwQm| tKbbv, Bmjvg tKvb
 Kvþdi mvgªvR"ev`x I Rei `LjKvix
 miKvþii cÖksmv Kivi wk¶v t`q bv|)
 GRb" Avwg eva" nþq G miKvþii cÖksmv
 I K...ZÁZv cÖKvk KiwQ| (tMvjvþgi
 tNvlyv hv Ôevivnxþb Avng`xqvi PZz_©
 LþÊi Aš—f©y³|))
 tgvUK_v, mvgªvR"ev` ZvþK A`¿`^ifc
 MÖnY KþiþQ Ges mgy`q DËg I g~j"evb
 e` Zvi wbKU tck KþiþQ| ZvB, Zvi wcZv
 1857 wLª÷vþãi c~þe© thgb wek|vm
 NvZKZv KþiwQj tml tZgwb Kij| Zþe
 cÖ_g wek|vm NvZKZv wQj Zvi t`k I
 t`kevmxi cÖwZ Ges wØZxqwU nj Zvi
 ag© I ag©vejx^xþ`i cÖwZ| dþj, tm
 mvgªvR"ev`xþ`i gZev` Ges
 wbþ`©kvejx cvjb KiþZ e"— nþq cto|
 1885 mþb Zvi cÖ_g tNvlyv wQj th, tm
 GKRb gyRvþi`| 1891 mþb tm `vwe Kij
 th, tm cÖwZkÖ"Z Ôgvn`xÓ Avi wVK H
 ermiB tm `vwe Kij tm cÖwZkÖ"Z
 ÔgvmxnÓ| Zþe tm Abymvix bex| Zvici
 tm 1901 mþb tNvlyv w`j th, tm ^qs
 mæú~Y© bex Ges mKj bex ivm~jMþYi
 gþa" DËg| Aš—`©„wó mæúbœ tjvþKiv
 Zvi beyqþZi `vwei c~þe©B eyþS
 wbþqþQb th, tm GUvB Pvq| wKš' cÖ_þg
 tm KþVvifvþe Bnv A`^xKvi Kþi eþj th,
 Avnþj myboevni th AvKjx`v, Avwg I

tmB AvK;x`v tcvlY Kwi| Avwg wek|vm
 Kwi th, gynvæš` mvjvjuû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg ch©š— Gtm tkl n†q tM†Q
 (†Mvjv†gi tNvlYv 21†k A†±vei 1891 L,,:
 hv Zvejx†M timvjZ 2q LÊ 2q c,,: Aš—
 f©y³)| Zvici mvg²vR`ev†`i cÖ†ivPbvq
 Av†iv GKUz AMÖmi n†q e†j- ÔAvwg bex
 bB, Z†e Avjvn ZvÔAvjv Avgv†K
 bevqbKvix ÔKvjxgÕ evwb†q†Qb; hv†Z,
 Avwg Øx†b gy`—dvi bevqb Ki†Z cvwi|
 (†Mvjvg iwPZ Ô†giv†Z Kvgvjv†Z
 BmjvgÕ 383 c,,:) ax†i ax†i tm ej†Z Avix
 ‡ Kij, ÔAvwg bex bB, Z†e Avwg
 Ôgyn`vmÕ| bex nlqvi thvM`Zv iv†L,
 Z†e KvH©Z: tm bex b†n| (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ÒnvgvgvZzj eykivÓ Gi
 mvivsk, 99 c,,:) AZtci tm e†j: Ôgyn`vm
 nj Amæú~Y© bex | tm thb bexMY I
 DæšZM†Yi g†a` cy†ji b`q thvMm~ÎÕ|
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÕ
 529 c,,:) AZtci tm e†j Avwg H gvmxn
 hvi mæú†K© ivm~jyvn mvjvjuû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg msev` w`†q tM†Qb|
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi iwPZ ÔGRvjvZzj
 AvlnvgÕ 83 c,,:)
 cwi†k†l e†j ÔH Avjvni kc_! hvi nv†Z
 Avgvi cÖvY, wZwbB Avgv†K tCÖiY
 K†i†Qb Ges Avgv†K bex bv†g AwfwnZ
 K†i†Qb| Avi Avgvi `vwei mZ`Zv cÖgv†Y
 wZb j¶ wb`k©bv ejx cÖKvk K†i†QbÕ |
 (†Mvjv†gi nvKxKZzj Inxi cwiwkó, 68 c,,:)

A_P t̄m wb†RB BwZc~†e© e†j†Q th,
 Ògynvæš` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi c†i th e`w³ beyq†Zi `vwe Ki†e t̄m
 gymvBjvgv Avj Kv³⁄₄v†ei fvB Ges Kv†di
 I LexQÓ (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvÄv†g Av_gÕ 28
 c,,:) Av†iv t̄m e†j†Q- Ôth e`w³ gynvæš`
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi c†i
 beyq†Zi `vwe Ki†e, Zv†K Avgiv Awfkvc
 t`B| (†Mvjv†gi †Nvlyv hv ÔZvejx†M
 timvjv†ZiÕ Aš—f©y³, 6ó LÊ 2q c,,:)
 Gfv†e bevq†bi `vwe n†Z Zvi cÔPv†ii
 m~Pbv nq Ges beyq†Zi `vwe†Z wM†q
 mgvß nq| D†jL` th, th wKZv†ei cÄvk LÊ
 cÖKvk Kivi Rb` t̄m †Nvlyv w`†qwQj
 Dnvi gv† cuvP LÊ cÖKvk K†i†Q| hLb
 Puv`v `vZv†`i c¶ ††K Zv†K wRÁvmv
 Kiv nj, t̄m DËi w`j- ÔcuvP I cÄv†ki g†a`
 iay GKUv we`yi cv ©K`| (†Mvjv†gi
 Ôevivnx†b Avng`xqviÕ f~wgKv, 5g LÊ
 7c,,t)

Zvi Pvj-Pjb I Pwi†:

Kvw`qvb†`i G t̄bZv I fÊbex
 Pvw†w†K `„wó †Kvb ††K bwRi wenxb
 wQj| Ggb †Kvb Mvj-g` t̄bB hv t̄m Rv†b
 bv Ges Zvi cÖwZc¶ I we†ivaxi cÖwZ
 t̄m Zv e`envi K†iwb| GK`v t̄m †Kvb GK
 e`w³i wbw`©ó mg†q gviv hvlqvi
 fwel`ØvYx K†iwQj, wKš' Zvi fwel`r evYx
 Abymv†i t̄m e`w³ H wbw`©ó mg†q
 gviv hvqwb| ZLb Zv†K †Kvb †Kvb Av†jg

wRÁvmv Kiþjb þh, Zzwg bex eþj `vweKi
Ges Avjvni Inx e"ZxZ K_v ej bv Zþe Avj-
vni cÖwZkÖ" wZ c~Y© bv nlqv tKgb
Kþi mæþe nq? ZLb `jxj cÖgvY mn Zvþ`i
DËi t`lqvi cwieþZ© tñ Zvþ`iþK Ges
mg— gymjgvb Avþjgþ`iþK Mvwj w`þZ
ii" Kþi| Zvi fvl" wQj Gifc- Ôc,,w_exþZ iKi
nþZ Acweî Avi wKQy tþB, wKš' H mKj
Avþjg hviv Avgvi weþivwaZv Kþi Zviv
iKi nþZI Acweî| tñ AvþjgMY! tñ g,,Zþ`n
f¶Y Kvix MY Ges tñ Acweî AvZþvi
AwaKvixMY! (tMvjvþgi AvÄvþg Av_g, 21
c,,:) tñ Avþiv eþj: Ôtñ `yf©vMv Åcev`
Kvix MY! Rvwb bv, G Amf" `j j¾vþeva
Kþi bv tKb? Zvþ`i tPnviv Kvj Kþi t`qv
nþeÖ| (tMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi AvÄvþg Av_g
58 c,,:) tñ Zvi wei"xev`xþ`i GB eþj
Mvwj t`q þh, lþ`i tKn tKn KzKzþii b"vq,
tKn tþKþo evþNi b"vq Ges tKn iKþii
b"vq |Ö (tMvjvþgi ÔLyrevþq
BjnvwgqvÖ 150c,,t) Zvi kl"þ`iþK
e"vcKfvþe G mKj Mvwj w`þql tñ mš'ó
nqwb, eis wbw`©ó e"w³eM©þK Zvþ`i
bvg DþjL Kþi Mvwj w`þZ_vþK| þhgb
eþjþQ- Ôtñ Aväyj nK bvgx kqZvþbi
tMvjvg! tZvi g,,Zz" tñvK|Ö (tMvjvþgi
ÔAvÄvþg Av_gÖ 58 c,,:) tñ Avþiv eþj:
Aväyj nK Avgvþ`i weRq mn" KiþZ cvþi
wb| tKbbv, Zvi AvMÖn tñ tþb RviR mš
—vþb cwiYZ nq|Ö (tMvjvþgi ÔAvblqvi"j
BmjvgÖ 30 c,,:) Zvi wei"xev`xþ`i gþa"

mvÕ`yjn bvgx GK e`w³ wQ†jb| Zuvi
 m̂šy†L †m Zvi wbR Pwiĭ cÖKvk K†i e†j
 Ô†n †cÖZ, DZi, cvwcô, kqZvb, Awfkß
 Avnv̂š†Ki exh©, Lexm, gyd†m`,
 wg_`vev`x, nZfvMv | †ek`vi cyĭ! (Avjvn
 cvbvn, Avjvn cvbvn, Kvw`qvbxb`i bexi
 Ggb Dw³ n†Z) (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvÄv†g
 Av_gÕ 281 c,,:) cÖwm× gybvwhi
 ZK©evwMk †kL QvbvDjvn Ag„Zmix†K
 GB e†j m†x^vab K†i- Ô†n KzKzi, †n
 g„Z†`n fŲYKvix, ! (AvÄv†g Av_gÕ Gi
 wUKv, 25 c,,:) Av†iv m†x^vab K†i- Ô†n
 Avey Rv†nj †n KvKZvo-qv mš—vb |
 wekĭvm NvZK!Õ (†Mvjv†gi ÔGRv†R
 Avng`xÕ 43 c,,:) fviZe†l©i R%obK
 kvB†L Zix-KZ†K †m GB e†j m†x^vab
 K†i- Ôwg_y`K, Acev`Kvix, LexQ, we”Qy
 Ges †n Kzjiv f~wgi KxU! (hv GB †k†Li
 evm`vb) †Zvi Dci Avjvni Awfkvc!
 Bewj†mi Kvi†Y ZzB Awfkß n†qwQm|
 ZzB nj _givnxi †kL, | nZfvMvÕ|
 (†Mvjv†gi Ôbyhyjy gvmxnÕ 75| 76 c,,:)
 GKwU Aviex KweZvi Kwj†Z †m Zvi mKj
 kĭ”i D†jL K†i e†j:-
 (mKj kĭ”iv gv†Vi ĩKi n†q †M†Q|
 Avi Zv†`i bvixMY Zv†`i m̂šy†L KzKzixi
 b`vq|)
 (†Mvjv†gi ÔbRgyj û`vÕ 10 c,,:)
 Kvw`qvbxbex Gi †P†q AwaK Ggb me
 Mvj g>` D”PviY KiZ hv Kvb ĩb†Z Pvq bv
 Ges gyLI D”PviY Ki†Z Pvq bv| we†kl K†i

H mKj Mvj-gþ`i e`envi hv Bmjvgx
 AvBþb Acevþ`i Rb` kvw`—þhvM` Aciva
 Ges GKRb mvaviY tјvKl Zv D`PviY KiþZ
 N„Yvþeva Kþi| GK`v tMvjvg cyĭ gvngy`
 Avng`, GK e`w³ Aci e`w³þK ÔZzB RviR
 mš—vbÕ eþj Mvwj w`þZ iþb ejj: lgi iv.
 Gi mgþq Gifc Mvwji Dci Acevþ`i kvw`—
 wnmvþe tKvov gviv nZ| wKš' AvR Kvj
 GK e`w³ Aci e`w³þK RviR mš—vb eþj
 Mvwj w`þZ iþbl tјvþKiv tKvb mvov t`q
 bv, G MvwjwU thb Zvþ`i KvþQ wKQyB
 bþn| (tMvjvg cyĭ gvngy` Avngþ`i
 ÔRygAvi LyZevÕ hv Kvw`qvbxi cwĭKv
 Avj-dRþji Aš—f©y³, 13B tde²y: 1922
 L„: cÖKvwkZ) AZGe tn tMvjvg cyĭ
 gvngy` Avng`! tZvgvi wcZv mæúþK©
 Zzwg wK ej? hLb tm tKvb gymjgvb
 AvþjgþK GB eþj Mvwj t`q ÔZzwg tZvgvi
 AcweĭZvi Øviv AvgvþK Kó w`þqQ| tn
 bZ©Kxi tQþj! ZzB hw` Ac`— nþq
 g„Zz`eiY bv Kwim, Zvnþj Avwg mZ`
 bex bBÕ| (tMvjvþgi AvÄvþg Av_g 88
 c„:) tZvgvi wcZv Ges tZvgvi bex, hvi
 Zzwg Ljxdv, ej tZv tm tKvovi Dchy³
 nþjv wK bv?
 fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi fvÊvþi Gifc Mvj-g`
 AþbK iþqþQ| tm Zvi wei`xev`xMYþK
 cÖvqk: ejZ: ÔAgyK nvivgRv`v, AgyK
 tek`vi mš—vb|Õ DæšþZi AþbK wewkó
 tјvK l tбZvþ`iþK tm Gifc Akxj Mvj-g`
 w`þqþQ| GK`v tm mg`— DæšZþK Zvi

A™ çyZ kãvewj Øviv m†æ^vab K†i†Q:
 ÔG mKj cy—Kvw`i cÖwZ mKj gymjgvb
 fv†jvevmvi †Pv†L †`L†e Ges Dnvi
 gv†idZ †_†K DcK...Z n†e, Avi, Avgv†K
 MÖnY Ki†e Ges Avgvi `vlqvZ wek|vm
 Ki†e, wKš' †ek`vi mš—vbivB wek|vm
 Ki†e bv, hv†`i Aš—†ii Dci Avjvn †gvni
 K†i w`†q†QbÕ| (†Mvjv†gi Ô†givZz
 KvgvjvwZj BmjvgÕ 547 c,,:) gymjgvb†`i
 GKRb †kÕô Av†jg†K †m GB e†j Mvwj
 w`†q e†j: ÔZzwg H fv†e bZ©b KiQ
 †hgb bZ©Kxiv g†Â bZ©b K†i| (†Mvjv†gi
 Ôû³⁄vZzjvnÕ Avix 87 c,,:) GKRb
 wL³÷vb e`w³†K †m Mvwj w`†q e†j:
 ÔGUv nj RviR mš—v†bi j¶Y †h, †m
 mwVK c†_ P†j bv|Õ (†Mvjv†gi
 ÔAvblqvi“j BmjvgÕ 30 c,,:) Avi wn>`y
 ag©vejæ^x†`i†K GB e†j Mvwj †`q:
 ÔZviv RviR mš—vb Ges nxb ^fv†ei
 †jvK|Õ (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvwiqv ag©Õ 54
 c,,:)

GB nj Kvw`qvbv bexi Pwi†li mvaviY
 bgybv| Ab`\_vq, †m G e`vcv†i mKj
 mxgv j•Nb K†i†Q| G e`vcv†i Zvi †Kvb
 Rywo †bB| Ggb †Kvb †jvK wK cvlqv
 hv†e? †h c~Y© PviwU c,,ôv ïay jvÔbZ
 wj†L Kv†jv K†i†Q| nu`v †m-B H e`w³! †h
 Zvi GKwU cy—†Ki c~Y© PviwU c,,ôv
 ÔjvÔbZÕ kã wj†L Kv†jv K†i†Q| †m Zvi
 wei“xev`x†`i Dci jvbZ jvbZ jvbZ G
 kãwU†K GK nvRvi evi wj†L†Q| (†Mvjvg

Kvw`qvbxi Ôbyi“j nKÕ 118-122 c,,:
 t`Lyb|) wL^a÷ a†g©i GKRb †jv†Ki Dci
 nvRvi evi jvbZ K††Q| (Zvejx†M †imvjZ)
 Zvi cy—Kvw`†Z G RvZxq Mvj-g†>`i
 e`envi A†bK| GgbwK †Kvb †jvK Av†Q
 †h, bexMY†K Mvwj †`q? nu`v! fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbxB Avjvni bex Cmv†K
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Mvwj w`†q e†j: ÔCmv
 Zvi wb†Ri e`vcv†i GK_v e†Z cv†iwb †h,
 wZwb mr| †Kbbv, †jv†Kiv Zv†K g`cvqx
 Ges e` Pwi† e†j RvbZ| (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ÔwP†Ë fR†biÕ UxKv 172
 c,,:) †m Av†iv e†j: Cmv AvjvBwn mvjvg
 tek`v†`i cÖwZ Suz†K c†owQ†jb|Õ
 †Kbbv, Zuvi gvZvgnxMY tek`v wQ†jb|
 (Avjvn cvbvn) (,j†gi ÔAvÄv†g Av_gÕ G
 cwiwk†ói wUKv, 7c,,t)
 Avð†h©i welq, GiKg Akvjxb |
 AwfkßKvix e`w<sup>3</sup> `vweK†i †h, †m bex|
 †m wb†RB e†j†Q: ÔMvj-g>` Kiv
 wQïKM†Yi KvR b†n | Avi, gywgb e`w³
 AwfkßKvix n†Z cv†i bvÓ | (†Mvjv†gi
 ÔGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÕ 66 c,,: Avevi Zvi
 †Q†j e†j†Q: gvbyl hLb civwRZ n†q hvq
 Ges Zvi `vwei mg_©†b †Kvb cÖgvY
 cvq bv, ZLbB MvjvMvwj Aviæ† K†i| Avi,
 hZ †ewk †m MvjvMvwj Ki†e, Zvi civRq
 ZZ †ewk cÖgvwYZ n†el (†Mvjvg cy†
 gvngy` Avng†`i ÔAvblqvi“j †LjvdZÕ
 15c,,t) wµwgbvj Av`vj†Zi `yBRb wePviK
 Kvw`qvbX fÊbex†K †`vlx mve`— K†i

e†‡Qb th, tm (†Mvjvg) Am" Pwiĭ,
 Akvjxb fvlv Ges Akxj kã cÖ†qvMKvix|
 Zvi KvQ †_†K A½xKvi MÖnY K†‡Qb th,
 tm thb Zvi wei"xev`x†`i cÖwZ cybivq
 Gifc kãvewj cÖ†qvM bv K†i | †Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbv wb†RB ^xKvi K†‡Q
 th, tm G A½xKvi K†‡Q| tm Gi D†jL K†i
 e†j: ÔAvwg bv†q†e nvKx†gi mæšy†L
 A½xKvi K†iwQ th, Avwg Gici G ai†bi
 Akxj kãvewj Avi e`envi Kie bv|Õ
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔwKZveyj
 evwiq`nÕ f~wgKv, 13 c„:)
 GB nj PvwiiwĭK `„wó†KvY †_†K
 Kvw`qvbv bexi ^ifc Ges Zvi
 MvwjMvjvR| Avgiv Zvi wbR cy`—K I fvlv
 n†Z GLv†b wKQyUv D†jL Kijvg|

Zvi AvPvi-e`envi:

Zvi tjb †_†bi Ae`v GB th, tm GKwU
 †NvIYv cÖPvi Kij: ÔAvgvi mKj
 Abymvix†`i Dci KZ©e` n†jv Zviv thb
 cÖ†Z`K gv†m Zv†`i gv†ji GKUv Ask
 Avgvi Kv†Q cvVvq | G †NvIYvi ci Avwg
 wZb gvm A†c¶v Kie| th e`w³ G mg†qi
 g†` Zvi wKQy gvj Avgvi Kv†Q cvVv†e
 bv, Avgvi gywi`M†Yi ZvwjKv n†Z Zvi
 bvg gy†Q †djeÕ| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 Ôjvlûj gvn`xÕ 1g c„:) Avi GKevi tm
 †NvIYv w`j: Kvw`qvbv a†g©i Rb` mK†ji
 wKQy `vb Kiv DwPZ| KviY, UvKv cqm v
 Qvov †Kvb KvR Kiv mæ†e b†n| ivm~jyj-

vn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi hy†M,
 gymv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Ges Ab" mKj bexi
 hy†M Gfv†e `v†bi UvKv GKwîZ Kiv
 n†q†Q| ZvB G w`†K Avgvi Rvgv†Zi j¶"
 Kiv KZ©e" Ges mæfve" `vb mg~n
 GKwîZ Kiv DwPZÕ| (†Mvjv†gi †Nvlyv hv
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKv Ôe`†i cÖKvwkZÕ 9B
 RyjvB, 1903 L,,:) Ô†L`g†Z BmjvgÓ bvg
 †`lqvi Kvi†Y †jv†Kiv Zvi Kv†Q eo eo
 A†¼i UvKv cvVv†Z ii" K†i| wKš' G UvKv
 ,†jv †Kv_vq e"q Kiv nj ? G cÖ†kœi DÊ†i
 GKRb wewkó Kvw`qvbv †bZv e†j: GK`v
 Avwg, LvRv Kvgvjyîxb (Kvw`qvbv†i
 Ab"Zg †bZv) I Aa"vcK gynvæš` Avjx
 (jv†nvi Kvw`qvbv Rvgv†Zi Avgxi) Puv`v
 Av`vq Ki†Z †Mjvg| iv—vq Aa"vcK LvRv
 Kvgvjyîxb Av†jvPbv Ki†Z jvM†jb †h
 cÖ_g cÖ_g Avgiv †jvKRb†K ejZvgt
 Avwæ^qv Ges mvnvevM†Yi gZ Rxeb
 Aeja^b Kiv Avgv†`i DwPZ Ges Zviv
 †hifc KvR K†i †M†Qb Z`a" c Avgv†`i KvR
 Kiv DwPZ| Zviv †gvUv Kvco cwiavb
 Ki†Zb Ges †gvUv fvZ †L†Zb| Avi, Avjvni
 iv—vq Zv†`i ab mæú` e"q Ki†Zb| Avgiv
 G mKj K_v ejZvg Ges †jvKRb †_†K
 GgbwK Avgv†`i gwnjv†`i †_†Kl Puv`v
 Av`vq K†i Kvw`qv†b cvVvZvg| wKš' Gi
 ci hLb Avgv†`i `¿x MY I Ab"vb"†`i `¿x
 MY Kvw`qv†b †M†jb, ZLb Zviv lLvBKvi
 Ae`v †`†L ivMvwš^Z n†q wd†i Avm†jb

Ges ejtjb tZvgiv eoB wg_“vev`x| Avgiv
 wbR tPv†L bex l mvnvex†`i Rxeb hvcb
 t`†L G†mwQ, Zv†`i `¿x l gwnjv†`i
 t`Ljvg LyeB cÖvPzh© l `^v”Q†`”i
 g†a” Rxeb hvcb Ki†Qb| evwn†i Gi `k
 fv†Mi GK fvMI t`Lv hvq bv| A_P UvKv
 cqmV Zv†`i Rb” cvVvb nq bv eİs Avjvni
 c†_ e”q Kivi Rb” cvVvb nq| Avgiv PvB†j
 G mæú` wb†R†`i Rb” e”q Ki†Z cviZvg|
 tKbbv, Avgv†`i G mæú` nvjvj Dcv†q
 AvgivB AR©b K†iwQ | myZivs Gici Avi
 wKQyB Avgiv `vb Kie bv| (Kvw`qvbX
 gydwZ Qilqvi kvn wjwLZ ÖKvkdZj
 BLwZjvdÖ 13 c,,:) tMvjvg cyÎ G ev—e
 mZ”†K Kvw`qvbX cÖ`Ë Zvi Ryg Avi
 LyZevq `^xKvi K††Q th, Öjyw`qvb
 wbevmxÓ (fvi†Zi GKwU kni) GK e”w³
 GK`v etj†Q Avgiv AwZ K†ó Ges
 `yie`vq Kvw`qv†b Puv`v cvVvB, Avi
 tmLv†b G UvKv ,†jv tMvjvg Avng†`i
 `¿xi AjsKvivw` Ges tcvkvK cwi†”Q†`
 e”q Kiv nq| myZivs G mg— Puv`v
 w`†q jvf wK? hLb G msev` gvmx†n
 gvID†`i Kv†Q tCuŠ†Qvj ZLb tm ejj: Gi ci
 Avgv†`i Kv†Q wKQy tCÖiY Kiv H e”w³i
 Rb” nvivg| AZtci Avgiv t`Le G†Z
 Avgv†`i wK ¶lwZ nq| (tMvjvg cyÎ l Zvi
 Ljxdv gvngy` Avng†`i fvly hv
 Kvw`qvbX cwÎKv Avj dR†jÖ cÖKvwkZ,
 31 AvM÷ 1938 L,,:) GKevi hLb fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbXi Dci G AvcwË DVj th, a†g©i

bv†g †h mg̃ — Puv`v Av`vq Kiv nq, Zv
 †m Zvi wb†Ri | Zvi ̃x M†Yi Rb̃ e`q K†i
 †d†j| ZvB , †jvK m̃šy†L Gi wnmve
 cÖKvk Kiv DwPZ| DĚ†i †m ejj- Avwg
 †Kvb e`emvqx bB †h, Avgvi wbKU Dnvi
 wnmve ivLe Ges Rwgq†Zi †Kvlva`¶| bB
 †h, Dnvi wnmve w`e Avwg Rwg†b Avj-
 vni cÖwZwbwa| ZvB, Avgvi wbKU G
 wRÁvmv Kiv m̃š†e bq †h, Avwg Dnv
 †Kv_vq LiP K†iwQ Ges †Kv_vq e`q
 K†iwQ| mwZ`Kv†ii Cgvb`vi ZṽvB, hviv
 Zv†`i m̃ú` Avgv†K `vb Kivi ci Zv†`i
 ey†S AvmyK ev bv AvmyK Avgv†K
 wRÁvmv K†i bv | AvcwĚ D̃lvcb Kiv
 Cgvb P†j hvlqvi KviY e†j g†b Kwil
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi †NvIYvi mvivsk hv
 Kvw`qvbxi cwĭKv ÔAvj dR†jÕ cÖKvwkZ,
 19 †m†p̃^i 1936 L,,:.)

G mKj Awf†hvM Kvix MY Kvw`qvbxi
 eo eo †bZv wQ†jb| †Mvjvg cyĭ gvngy`
 Avng` eY©bv w`†"Q †h, Rbve †Mvjvg
 Zvi g,,Zz̃i c~†e© e†j†Qb Aa`vcK LvRv
 Kvgvjyĭxb | †kL gynṽš` Avjx Avgvi
 cÖwZ Lvivc aviYv †cvIY K†i Ges Avgv†K
 Acev` †`q †h, Avwg Ab`vq fv†e †jv†Ki
 m̃ú` f¶Y Kwil GUv Zv†`i Rb̃ DwPZ
 b†n| GgbwK A` Aa`vcK gynṽš` Avjx
 (Kvw`qvbxi †bZv) Avgvi wbKU GKwU cĭ
 cvwV†q†Q, hv†Z †m e†j†Q †h, wbqwgZ
 LiP†Zv AĭB n†"Q| Z†e Aewkó m̃ú` hv
 nvRvi nvRvi UvKv n†e Zv †Kv_vq e`q

Kiv n†"Q? Zvici AZ"š— ivMvwš^Z n†q
 ej†jb: Zviv e†j th, Avgiv nvivg f¶Y KiwQ
 A_P Gme UvKv cqmvi mwnZ Zv†`i †Kvb
 mǎúK© †bB|hw` Avwg Zv†`i †_†K
 wew"Qbœ n†q cwo Z†e Zv†`i Kv†Q
 Gme mǎú` GgbwK GKwU cqmvi Avm†e
 bv| (byi"İx†bi wbKU †Mvjvg cy†li wjwLZ
 cĭ hv gynvǎš` Avjx Kwv`qvbxi wjwLZ
 ÔnvKxKZzj GL†ZjvdÕ bvgK cy—†Ki Aš
 —f©y³, 50 c,,:)

Gme tjb-†`†bi e"vcv†i tm GZB bx†P
 †b†g†Q th, GK`v tm †NvIYv w`j, cÂvk
 L†Êi GKLvbv cy—K tm Qvcv†Z Pvq| th
 e"w³ AwMÖg UvKv cvVv†e, Zvi Kv†Q
 A†a©K g~†j" wKZve cvVvb n†el d†j,
 A†bK mv`v wm†` †jvK Gi Øviv cÖZvwiZ
 n†q cÂvk L†Êi UvKv cvwV†q w`j| wKš'
 Zvi g„Zz" ch©š— G cy—†Ki gvĭ cuvP
 LÊ e"ZxZ Avi Qvcv nqwb| hLb †jvKRb
 Zv†K wRÁvmv Kij th, Avcwb Avgv†`i
 Kv†Q cÂvk LÊ Qvcvevi cÖwZkÖ"wZ
 w`†q†Qb Ges Gi g~j"l MÖnY K†i†Qb|
 DĚ†i tm Ggb K_v ejj hv we†eKevb†`i
 Dc†`k e†U|Zvi DĚ†ii weeiY nj GB nu`v,
 Avwg cÂvk LÊ Qvcvevi cÖwZkÖ"wZ
 w`†qwQ mZ" wKš' cuvP l cÂv†ki g†a"
 gvĭ GKwU we`yi cv_©K"| Kv†RB Avwg
 cÖwZkÖ"wZ f½ Kwiwb| (†Mvjv†gi
 Ôevivnx†b Avng`xqviÕ f~wgKv 5g LÊ
 7c,,t)

hLb tјvKRb Zv†`i Aewkó g~j" tdiZ PvBj
 ZLb DĚ†i †m ejj: GUv Avјvni †`lqv
 mǎú`| Gi GKwU cqmvl Avwg KvD†K
 †diZ †`e bv, Abyifcfv†e Avwg KvD†K G
 cÖ†kœi Revel †`e bv| †Kn hw` Avgvi
 wbKU Gi wnmve Pvq Z†e †m †hb Gici
 Avi Avgv†K wKQyB bv †`q| (†Mvjv†gi
 †NvlYv hv Kvw`qvbх cwĭKv ÔAvj
 wnK†gÕ cÖPvwiZ Ges 21 gvP© 1905
 Bs cÖKvwkZ|) Zvi cyĭ ekxi Avng` e†j†Q:
 Avgv†K Avăјvn Avj wmbœ~i
 Kvw`qvbх e†j†Q: GK e"w³ Rbve
 †Mvjv†gi wbKU G†m GKUv dZlqv PvBj
 †h, Zvi fMœx wKQy mǎú` ††L †M†Q,
 †m GKRb †ek`v bvix wQj, †ek`v e„wĚi
 Øviv mǎú` DcvR©b KiZ| nhiZ Zv†K DĚi
 w`†jb: G hy†M G mǎúwĚ Bmjv†gi
 †mevq e`q Kiv †h†Z cv†i| (†Mvjvg cyĭ
 ekxi Avng†`i wјwLZ wmivZzj gvn`x,
 340 c„:) D†jL†hvM" †h, †Mvjv†gi hy†M
 Zvi `„wó†Z †m Qvov Avi †KnB Bmjv†gi
 Lv†`g wQj bv|

Zvi wg_`vPvi mg~n:

fĚbex Kvw`qvbх wg\_`v mǎú†K© e†j:
 Ôwg_`v nj mKj N„Y" e`i g~jÕ|
 (†Mvjv†gi Dw³ hv ÔZvejx†M †imјv†ZiÕ
 Aš—f©y³ 7g LĚ, 28 c„:) †m Av†iv e†j:
 wg_`v ejv gyiZv` (ag©vš—wiZ) nlqvi
 †P†q Kg Aciva b†n|(†Mvjv†gi
 ÒAvievC†biÓ nvwmqv, 3 bǎ^i 24 c„:)

wKš' tm wb†RB wg_v ej†Z Af'' — wQj|
 Zvi me†P†q eo wg_v nj Avjvni cÖwZ
 wg_v Av†ivc Kiv th, wZwb Zv†K ivm~j
 evwb†q†Qb Ges Zvi Kv†Q Inx
 cvwV†q†Qb| G e''vcv†i Avwg K†qKUv
 cÖe†Ü A†bK Av†jvPbv K†iwQ| ZvB
 Avwg GLv†b Avi `xN©vwqZ Ki†Z PvB
 bv |
 Aci GKwU cÖavb wg_v nj: KziAv†bi
 bvg wb†q Ggb K_v e†j hv KziAv†b tbB|
 tm e†j†Q, Avjvn ZvÔAvjv e†j†Qb:

(†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Ôbyi"j nKÕ 1g LÊ
 46 c,,:) A_P KziAv†bi †Kv_vl G fvl" cvlqv
 hvq bv| †Mvjvg G Gevi†Zi A†bKevi
 cybive,,wË K†i†Q , †Kbbv, tm ÔdiBqv`
 `i†` evjvMÕ bvgK Zvi cy—†K G
 GeviZ†K KziAv†bi Dx,,wZ w`†q Pvievi
 D†jL K†i†Q, 8,10,17,23, c,,| Zvi
 †NvlYvejx†Zl Zv D†jwLZ i†q†Q, hv
 ÔZvejx†M timvj†ZiÕ Aš—f©y³ 3q LÊ
 194 c,,: Ges 7g LÊ 39c,,t)
 tm Avi GK `v†b e†j†Q: KziAv†b Av†Q,
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔnvKxKZzj InxÕ
 154 c,,:) Avi GUvl KziAvb mæú†K© Zvi
 GKUv `úó wg_v| tm Zvi wKZve
 ÔZvR†KivZzk knv`vZvBbÕ G e†j†Q:
 Ô†`Lyb, KziAv†b Kix†g AvjvncvK wK
 e†jb:

(†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔZvR†KivZzk knv`vZvBbÕ 34 c,,:)G GeviZ mg~n Zvi cy—Kvw`†Z GifcB cvlqv hvq| A\_P G ,†jv A†bKevi gyw`ªZ n†q†Q| Gi Øviv ïay Zvi GUvB D†k` th, gvby†li g†b G m†>`n m,,wó Kiv th, KziAv†bi g†a` cv\_©K` i†q†Q| KziAv†bi Dci thgb wg_`v-tivc K†i†Q Z`ª“c ivm~jyjvn mvj- vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dcil wg_`v- tivc K†i†Q| tm wj†L†Q : ivm~jyjvn†K wKqvgZ mœú†K© wRÁvmv Kiv nj th, wKqvgZ KLb AbywôZ n†e? DĖ†i wZwb ej†jb: mg— gvbe RvZxi Dci AvR†Ki w`b n†Z GKkZ erm†ii g†a` wKqvgZ AbywôZ n†eÕ| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔGhvjjvZzj AvlnvgÕ 253 c,,:) A_P ivm~jyjvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg KLbl Ggb Dw³ K†ib wb th, mg— gvbe RvZxi Dci GKkZ erm†ii g†a` wKqvgZ AbywôZ n†e| †KnB Zv cÖgvY Ki†Z cvi†e bv| tm ivm~jyjvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg†K Av†iv wg\_`v Av†ivc K†i e†j†Q, ivm~jyjvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb: ÔhLb †Kvb kn†i evjv- gwQeZ AeZxY© nq, knievmxi Rb` Zr¶Yvr G kni Z`vM Kiv DwPZ| b†Pr Zviv Avjvni mv†_ hy×Kvix†`i Aš—f©y³ n†q hv†e|Õ (gywi`M†Yi cÖwZ †Mvjv†gi †NvlYv hv Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv ÔAvj- wnK†gÕ cÖPvwiZ, 24 AvM÷, 1907 L,,:)

GUv ivm~jyivni bv†g GKwU wg_“v I
RNB“ Acev`|

†m Ab“ GK “v†b G wg_“v Dw³ K††Q:
Qnxn nv`x†m Av†Q †h, gvmx†n gvID`
kZvãxi cÖv†š— AeZxY© n†eb Ges
wZwb †PŠĭ kZvãxi Bgv g n†ebŎ|
(†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔbymiZzj n†KiŎ
cwiwkó 188c,,t)

mKj bexi Dci †m Acev` w`†q e††Q:
c~e©eZ©x mKj bexi lnx GKev†K“ e†j
†h,gvmx†n gvID` †PŠĭ kZvãx†Z Rb¥
MŎnY Ki†eb Ges wZwb cvÄv†eB Rb¥
MŎnY Ki†eb| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
ÔAvievCbŎ 25 bœ^i,23 c,,:) GUv “úó
wg_“v Ges cÖKvk“ Acev`| KviY mKj
bex†Zv `y†ii K_v GKRb bexi wbKU I G
A†_© †Kvb lnx cvlqv hvq bv| Avjvni
bex Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg Dci †m
wg_“v-†ivc K††Q †h, ÔwZwb Mvwj
Mvjv†R Af“— I KzPwiëvb wQ†jb| ^ah©
bv _vKvi Kvi†Y wZwb mvaviY wel†q
ivMvwš^Z n†q DV†ZbŎ Av†iv †m KUv¶
K†i e†j: ÔCmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
wg_“vq Af“— wQ†jbŎ| (†Mvjvg
Kvw`qvbxi Rgxcgv†q AvÄv†g Av_†gi
wUKv, 5c,,t)

Zvi Dci Av†iv wg_“v-†ivc K†i e†j: ÔCmv
AvjvBwnm mvjvg cyi“lZi n†Z ewÂZ
wQ†jb, hv gvby†li Rb“ AwZ DuPz
cÖksmbxq ,YŎ| (gvKZzev†Z

Avngw`qv, hv †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi wPwV
c†i mgwó, 3q LÊ, 28c„t|)

Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg Dci †m Av†iv
wg_`v-tivc K†i e†j†Q: Cmv AvjvBwnm
mvjvg hv`yKi wQ†jb hv wKQy Zvi †_†K
cÖKvk †c†q†Q Zv G hv`yi e†jB cÖKvk
†c†q†QÔ| (†Mvjv†gi ÔGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÔ
309 c„:)

Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi Dci Zvi
wg_`vmg~n c~e©eZ©x Ôbeyq†Zi
`vwe`vi..... AegvbbvÔ kxl©K Z...Zxq
cÖe†Ü D†jL K†iwQ| †m Cmvi AvjvBwnm
mvjvg cÖwZ we†Øl ivLZ, we†kl K†i G
D†i†k` th, †m †hb Cmvi AvjvBwnm
mvjvg PvwîK ,Yvej aŸsm K†i w`†Z
cv†i, hv†Z †jvKRb Zvi †`vl`wUi Dci
AvcwË Dìvcb Ki†Z bv cv†i|

bex ivm~jM†Yi Dci Zvi wg_`vPvi Av†iv
A†bK i†q†Q| Avgiv GLv†b GZUzKzB D†jL
Kiv h†_ó g†b Kwil

Zvi wg_`vPv†ii Av†iv K†qKwU bgybv nj
GB: ÔMZ K†qK eQ†i Avgvi nv†Z j¶vwak
†jvK eqAvZ K†i†Q|Ô (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
ÔZzndvZzb b`lqvÔ) Kvw`qvbxi
g`vMvwR†b †Mvjv†gi †Nvlyv cÖPvwiZ
n†q†Q, G ch©š— Avgvi nv†Z cÖvq GK
j¶ †jvK Zlev K†i†Q |Ô (Kvw`qvbxi
g`vMvwRb wiwfd Ae wiwjwRDÝ,
†m†Pα^i 1902 L„:) Gi mv†o wZb ermi
ci †m wj†L†Q, ÔAvgvi nv†Z cÖvq 4j¶
†jvK Zlev K†i†Q|Ô (ZRwjqv†Z Gjvwnqv,

3c„t, 3iv gvP© 1906 L„: gyw`ªZ|) GKB
 e³e` Zvi ÔnvKxKZzj InxÕ bvgK cy`—‡K
 D‡jL K‡i‡Q| ÔAvwg nvRv‡iv iKwiqv
 Av`vq KiwQ th, G ch©š— Avgvi nv‡Z
 Pvi jvL tjuK Kzdzi l cvcvPvi n‡Z Zlev
 K‡i‡QÕ| (†Mvjv‡gi ÔnvKxKZzj InxiÕ
 cwiwkó 117 c„:) Zvi g„Zz`i †PŠi eQi ci
 Zvi cyî l Zvi Ljxdv †Nvlyv K‡i‡Q th,
 Kvw`qvbxi msL`v Pvi cuvP jvL †cuŠ‡Q
 †M‡Q| (Kvw`Avbx cwîKv ÔAvj-dRj 26
 Ryb, 1922 L„:) wKš' miKvix Av`g igvix
 fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi l Zvi cy‡li fvl` wg`v
 cÖwZcboe K‡i †`q| Zvi †Q‡j GB e‡j
 `^xKvi K‡i‡Q. ÔmiKvix Av`g igvix
 Abyhvqx cvÄv‡e Kvw`qvbxi`i msL`v
 Qvâvbœ nvRvi Ges fvi‡Zi Ab`vb` AÂ‡j
 Kvw`qvbxi`i msL`v wek nvRvi e‡j
 Abygvb Kiv hvq| Ggwb fv‡e Avgv‡i
 msL`v wQqvËi nvRv‡i `uvovqÕ|
 (†Mvjvg cyî Ges Kvw`qvbxi`i Ljxdv
 gvngy` Ang‡i fvlY hv Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv
 Avj-dR‡ji Aš—f©y³, 21 Ryb1934 L„:)
 myZivs Zvi wg`v my`úó| 1906 mv‡j
 †Mvjvg ej‡Q th Zvi Rvgv‡Zi tjuK msL`v
 Pvi-jvL| wKš' AvVv‡iv ermi c‡ii Av`g
 igvix ej‡Q th, †Mvjvg cy‡li Dw³
 Abyhvqx bvix l wkî mn Zv‡i msL`v
 wQqvËi nvRv‡ii AwaK b‡n| nvq j³⁄⁴v,
 nvq kig| Ggwbfv‡e 1899 m‡b tm th
 Dw³ K‡i‡Q Dnvl wg`v| tm e‡j‡Q:
 ÔAvgvi wZb nvRv‡ii AwaK fwel`ØvYx

ev⁻—evwqZ I mZ^{''} cÖgvwYZ n†q†Q|Õ
 ÒnvKxKZzj gvn`xÓ 8c,,t 1899 mv†j
 gyw`ªZ| wKš' `yB ermi ci th wb†R†K
 wg_`v cÖgvwYZ K†i wj†L†Q: Avgw
 wb†R ††LwQ th, G ch©š— Avgvi GKkZ
 cÂvkwU fwel`ØvYx ev⁻—evwqZ n†q†Q|
 (GRvjvZzj MvjZvÕ 7 c,,: 1901 mv†j
 gyw`ªZ|)

Zvi Aci GKwU wg_`vPvi nj, †m wj†L†Q:
 ÒAvgvi †gv†RRv mg~n GK wgwjq†bil
 Awak|Ó (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi iwPZ
 ÔZvR†KivZzk kvnv`vZvBbÕ 41 c,,:)
 myZivs wg_`v I Acev` Rbve Mwvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ^fv†e cwiYZ n†q †M†Q| Zv
 m†Ë|i †m e†j th, wg_`v ag©vš—wiZ
 nlqvi †P†q Kg Aciva b†n| (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvievCbÕ wKZv†ei
 nvwmqv 35 bœ^i 24 c,,:|) †m Av†iv e†j:
 ÔAcev`Kvixi Dci Avjvni jvÕbZ Ges Avj-
 vni Kv†Q Zvi †Kvb gh©v`v †bB|Õ
 (†Mvjv†gi ÔbymiZzj nKÕ 10 c,,:)

GB†Zv nj Kvw`qvbxi K\_v| Aci w`†K
 ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Ôhvi g†a` G PviwU ^fve i†q†Q †m
 LuvwU gybvwdK, Avi hvi g†a` Gi GKwU
 i†q†Q Zvi g†a` †bdv†Ki GKwU Pwiî
 i†q†Q, hZ¶Y bv †m Zv eR©b K†i:(1)
 hLb Zvi Kv†Q AvgvbZ ivLv nq ZLb †m
 wLqvbZ K†i, (2) hLb K_v e†j ZLb †m
 wg_`v e†j, (3) hLb Aw^{1/2}Kvi K†i ZLb f^{1/2}

Kþi (4) Ges hLb SMov Kþi ZLb Mvwj-
MvjvR Kþi| ¹
fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi gþa" G mKj Pwiþli me
þjvB eZ©gvb wQj| thgb Avwg Gi we-
—vwiZ eY©bv w`þq Avmjvg|

Zvi Z_vKw_Z Bjnvg mg~n

Zvi Pwiþli eY©bv cÔmþ½ Avgiv Zvi
wKQy Gjnvþgi DþjL KiþZ PvB| hvþZ
cvVK RvbþZ cviþeb þh, G mg— Inx
þKvb aiþbi Ges Gi Dþĳk" B ev wK? Avjvni
Kvjvg wK A_©nxb nlqv hyw³ msMZ?
thfvþe fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi þMvjvg Avgv`
Gi wPĳ Zzþj aþiþQ| þMvjvg Avgv` eþj:
ÔAvgvi KvþQ Bjnvg AvmþQ- 11
BbkvAvjvnÕ| (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvj-
eykivÕ 2q LÊ, 65c,,t) Gici þm ev Zvi
Ab" þKvb Abymvix Gi þKvb e"vL"v þ`q
wb þh, Ô11 BbkvAvjvnÕ Gi wK A_©?
þm Avþiv eþjþQ: Zvi KvþQ Bjnvg
AvmþQ- ÔDchy³ e"w³Õ (Avj-eykivÕ 2q
LÊ, 84 c,,) Dchy³ e"w³wU þK? Gi þKvb
cwiPq þbB| Avþiv eþjþQ: Avþĳc AZ"š—
AvþĳcÕ| (þMvjvþgi BjnvgvþZi mgwó
ÔAvj-eykivÕ 2q LÊ 57 c,,) Avþiv GKwU
Gjnvg: ÔþPŠaix i—g AvjxÓ (Avj-eykiv
2q LÊ, 88c,,t hv Kvw`qvbxi cwĳKv Ôe`þii
Aš—f©y³, 1g LÊ, 32 M,,t) Avþiv GKwU
Bjnvg: ÔdRjyi ingvb `iRv LyþjþQÕ| (Avj-

¹ eyLvix l gymwjg|

eykiv, 2q LÊ, 90 c,,:) Ges ÔZzwg Avgvi
mš—vb†`i mgZzj`Õ| (AvievCb,
nvwmqv, 23 c,,: 4 bᵛ^i|)

GB nj Bjnvvgv†Zi bgybv| Rvwb bv, G
†jvi A© wK? Av†iv A™ᵛyZ K_v nj,
†Mvjvg Avng` wb†RB G_†jvi A_© Rv†b
bv| Gifc BjnvvgvZ †Mvjvg Avng`
Kvw`qvbxi wbKU A†bK Av†Q| eis
AwaKvsk BjnvvgvZ G ai†biB|

Zvi cwiYwZ I g„Zz“:

†Mvjv†gi g„Zz“ Zvi wg_`vi Dci †gvni
tg†i w`†q†Q| †m Avjvni ivm~j, KziAvb I
bexM†Yi Dci wg_`v†iv†ci Kvi†Y †m
wb†Ri Dci jvÕbZ †U†b G†b†Q| Av†jgMY
Zvi m†½ Av†jvPbv K†i†Qb Ges Zv†K
ms†kvab Kivi I Bmjv†gi w`†K wdw†q
Avbvi wbõj †Póv Pvwj†q†Qb| hLb Zviv
Kzdz†ii Dci Zvi †R` I `„pZv, ag©vš—
wiZ nlqv I beyq†Zi wg_`vev`xi Dci Abp
†`L†Z †c†jb, ZLb Zv†K P`v†jÄ Ki†jb Ges
Zvi m†½ gybvRviv Ki†jb| Zvi wg_`v
`vwei AmviZv cÖKvk K†ib| `jxj cÖgvY
†ck Kivi mKj cÖ†Póv mgvß nlqvi ci
mK†jB HK`g†Z Zvi Kzdz Ges
wg_`vPv†ii dZlqv cÖ`vb Ki†jb| G mKj
Av†j†gi g†a` kxl© `vbxq n†jb fviZ
Dcgnv†`k gymjgvb†`i c†¶
cÖwZ†ivaKvix I Bmjv†gi Zid †_†K
gybvRvivq AMÖMvgx gnvb †kL Avjvgv
QvbvDjvn Ag„Zmix| Zvi Ges †Mvjvg

Kvw`qvbxi gta" AþbK,tjv weZK© Ges
wjlwLZ I tgŠwLK evnvQ-gyevnvQv
nþqþQ| Zþe, weRq me©`v GB Avjvn
lqvjv e"w³ ¹ I Bmjvþgi exi cyi"þli cþ¶B
wQj| Gi dþj fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi ivþM Rjþj
DþV Ges 1907 L,,óvþãi 15B GwcÖþj
GKwU cÖPvi cî wewj Kþi| GþZ wbþæv³
K_v,tjv tjLv wQj: ÖweQwgjvwni
ivngvwbi ivnxg, Avgiv Avjvni cÖksmv
KiwQ Ges Zuvi mæšvwbZ ivm~þji cÖwZ
`i" cwo| ÖtjvþKiv þZvgvþK msev`
wRÁvmv Kþi Bnv wK mwZ"? Zzwg eþj
`vl, nu"v, Avjvn Avgvi cÖfy-
cÖwZcvjþKi! wbðqB GUv mZ" | ²
D-—v` Qvbdjvni cÖwZ þcÖwiZ| th
tn`vþqþZi Abymvix Zvi Dci Qvjvg|
Avcbvþ`i g"vMvwRb Avnþj nv`xþm
`xN©w`b hver AvgvþK wg"vev`x I
dvþmK ejv nþ"Q Ges me©`v G
g"vMvwRþb AvgvþK gvjvDb, Kv³/₄ve,
`v<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vj I gydþm` bvþg AwfwnZ KþiþQb |
weþk| cÖPvi KþiþQb th, Avwg
Acev`Kvix, wg\_y"K, `v³/₄vj Ges Avgvi
gvmxwnqþZi `vweþZ Avwg wg"vev`x|
Avwg Avcbvi KvQ þ_þK AþbK Kó þcþqwQ
Ges ^ah© aviY KþiwQ| wKš' hLb Avwg
þ`Ljvg th, Avwg mZ" cÖPvþii Rb"

¹1 Avjvgv ikx` þiRv Zvi cÖwkx ÔAvj gvbviÖ
g"vMvwRþb kvqL Qvbdjvn Ag,,ZmixþK GB bvþg
AwfwnZ KþiþQb|

²2 myiv BDbym-53

Avw`ó, Avi Avcwb Avgvi Dci wg`v
 Acev` w`†q wek!†K Avgvi w`†K AMÖmi
 n†Z evav cÖ`vb Ki†Qb| myZivs GLb
 Avwg t`vqv KiwQ th, hw` Avwg
 wg`vev`x | Acev`Kvix nB, thgb Avcwb
 Avcbvi g`vMvwR†b cÖPvi Ki†Qb, Zvn†j
 thb Avcbvi RxeİkvB Avwg aŸsm n†q
 hvB| †Kbbv, Avwg Rvwb th, †Kvb
 wg`vev`x | wech©q m„wóKvix †ewk
 w`b euv†P bv| eis †m Zvi kİ“i RxeİkvqB
 jvwÃZ | Ac`— n†q g„Zz`eiY K†i| Avi,
 Zvi g„Zz`†Z Avjvni ev>`vM†Yi DcKvi
 wbwnZ i†q†Q| KviY, †m Avi Zv†`i†K
 c_áo Ki†Z cvi†e bv| Avi, hw` Avwg
 wg`vev`x | Acev`Kvix bv n†q _vwK
 Ges Avjvni mv†_ K_v ejvi gh©v`v jvf
 K†i _vwK Ges Avwg cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn
 gh©v`v jvf K†i _vwK Ges Avwg
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn nB, Zv n†j Avwg
 t`vqv KiwQ Zzwg thb Avjvni weavb
 Abyhvqx Awek!vmx†`i cwiYvg n†Z
 gyw³ jvf bv Ki| Avwg †NvIYv KiwQ, th
 kvw— iay Avjvni wbKU †_†K nq thgb
 †cM | K†jiv, DnvØviv hw` Zzwg Avgvi
 Rxeİkvq g„Zz`eiY bv Ki Z†e Avwg
 fwel`ØvYx KiwQ bv eis eiKZgq gnvb
 Avjvni wbKU †_†K cÖKvk` gxgvsmv
 †P†qwQ| Avwg Avjvni Kv†Q cÖv_©bv
 KiwQ, †n Avgvi cÖfy, whwb mewKQy
 ††Lb, gnvkw³ ai, me©Ávbx, whwb
 mewKQyi Lei iv†Lb| †n Aš—†ii inm`

ÁvZ, Avwg hw` †Zvgvi `„wó†Z wg_y`K
 I wech©q m„wóKvix n†q _vwK Ges ivZ
 w`b †Zvgvi Dci Acev` w`†q _vwK, Z†e,
 †n Avjvn, D`—v` Qvbdjvni Rxe†bB
 Avgv†K aŸsm K†i `vl Ges Zv†K I Zvi
 RvgvZ†K Avgvi g„Zz`i Øviv Avbw>`Z Ki|
 Avgxb| †n Avjvn! Avi Avwg hw` mZ`
 nB Ges Qvbdjvn evwZj cš`x I Avgvi
 Dci Zvi Av†ivwcZ Acev` mg~†n
 wg_`vev`x n†q _v†Kb, Z†e, Zv†K Avgvi
 RxweZve`vq NvZK e`vwa †hgb †cM,
 K†jiv BZ`vw` Øviv aŸsm K†i w`b|
 Avgxb| †n cÖfy! Avwg eo Kó †c†qwQ
 Ges Qei K†iwQ| wKš' GLb Avwg †`LwQ
 †h, wZwb mxgv AwZµg K†i †d††Qb
 Ges Avgv†K †Pvi, Rei `LjKvix hv†`i Øviv
 wek! ¶wZMÖ`— nq Zv†`i †P†q| AwaK
 Acivax g†b K†ib| Avi, Avgv†K Avjvni
 m„wó† †nq e`w³ e†j aviYv K†ib| wZwb
 `yi-`~iv†š— cÖPvi K††Qb †h, Avwg ev`
 —†e wech©q m„wóKvix, jyÉbKvix,
 †jvfx, wg_`vev`x, Acev`Kvix I N„Y`
 e`w³| hw`I Gme K_vi cÖwZwµqv nqwb|
 Avwg G†Z `ah© aviY K†iwQ, wKš'
 Avwg †`LwQ †h, Qvbdjvn G mKj
 Acev` Øviv Avgvi `vlqvZ†K Ges Avgvi
 wbwg©Z BgviZ†K aŸsm Ki†Z Pvq|
 ZzwgB Avgvi cÖfy, ZzwgB Avgv†K
 †cÖiY K†iQ| GRb` †n Avjvn! †Zvgvi
 cweÎZvi AvuPj a†i †Zvgvi AvkÖq MÖnY
 KiwQ| Avcwb Avgvi I Qvbdjvni g†a`

wVK dqmvjv Kfi w`b| Avi, th
wg_`vev`x | wech©q m,,wóKvix Zv†K
mZ`ev`xi RxweZve`vqB aŸsm Kfi
w`b| A\_ev, Zv†K g,,Zz` mgZzj` wec†`
cwZZ Ki`b| tn Avgvi wcÖq cÖfy, Avcwb
GUvB Ki`b| Avgxb| Qyæšv Avgxb|
Òtn Avjvn! Avcwb Avgvi | Avgvi Kl†gi
g†a` mwVK dqmvjv Kfi w`b| Avi Avcwb
n†jb DĚg dqmvjvKvixÓ| (myiv Avj-
Avivd-89)
cwi†k†l, Avwg D`—v` QvbwDjvni Kv†Q
Avkv Kie, wZwb thb, G cÖPvi cŵU Zvi
g`vMvwR†b cÖKvk K†ib| Gici Zvi hv
B"Qv Gi mv†_ hy³ Ki†Z cv†ib| GLb
dqmvjv Avjvni nv†Z b`—| tJLK, Avj-
vûm mvgv` Gi ev`vn †Mvjvg Avng`
Avj gvmxûj gvID`| Avjvn Zv†K my`
ivLyb Ges mvnvh` Ki`b|(†Mvjvg
Kvw`qvbxi †NvIYv hv 15 GwcÖj 1907
L,,: cÖPvwiZ Ges ÔZvejx†M †imvjZÕ 10
LÊ 120 c,,: Aš—f©y³, Kv†mg Kvw`qvbxi
KZ©...K mw³/₄Z gvRgyqvZz GjvbwZj
†MvjvgÕ|) G †`vAv†Z †Mvjvg Avng`
Kvw`qvbxi mZ`ev`xi RxweZve`vq
wg_`vev`xi g,,Zz` Kvgbv K†i| A_©vr
hw` †Mvjvg Avng` mZ`ev`x n†q_v†K
Z†e Zvi RxweZve`vq †kL QvbwDjvn
g,,Zz` eiY Ki†eb| (Avi, hw` †kL QvbwDj-
vn †Mvjvg Avng`†K wg\_y`K ejvi †¶†
mZ`ev`x n†q_v†Kb Zv n†j Zvi Rxelkvq
†Mvjvg Avng` gviv hv†e|) G †NvIYv |

t`qvi `k w`b ci tMvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKvq cÖKvk Kij: ÔQvbvDj-
 vn mæú†K© h ejv n†q†Q Zv Avgvi
 wb†Ri c¶ t_†K bq eis Avjvni c¶ t_†K|
 AvR iv†ZB G t`vqv mæú†K© Avgvi
 wbKU Gjnvvg n†q†Q- ÔDwRey `vlqvZv`
 `vqxÕ G Gjnv†gi A_© nj GB th, Avgvi
 cÖv_©bv M„nxZ n†q tM†QÕ|
 (Kvw`qvbv cwîKv Ôe`iÕ 25 GwcÕj
 1907 L„: cÖKvkwZ|) KvH©Z: Zvi G
 cÖv_©bv M„nxZ n†q hvq| Ges Zvi I
 QvbvDjvni g†a mwVK dqmvjv n†q
 hvq| MYbv Abyhvqx wZb gvm `kw`b ci
 Avjvni wm×vš— I dqmvjv Ggb fqvbK
 AvKv†i Zvi Kv†Q tcuŠ†Qvj, hv tm
 kÖ†xq †kL QvbvDjvni Rb AvKv•¶v
 KiwQj | nu`v, H Ae`vq Ges H †iv†MB
 tm Avµvš— nj| Gi weei†Yi cÖwZ cvVK
 g†nv`†qi g†bv†hvM AvKl©Y KiwQ:
 tMvjvg cyî I Kvw`qvbv†i wewkó †bZv
 ekxi Avng` tMvjv†gi Rxeb e„Ëv†š—
 wjL†Q: Avgvi gv Avgv†K e†j†Qb, Rbv†ei
 (†Mvjv†gi) Lvlqvi ci ciB cvqLvbbvq hvlqvi
 cÖ†qvRb nj, Gici GKUz wb`av tM†jb,
 Avevi cvqLvbbvq hvevi cÖ†qvRb nj|
 AZtci Avgv†K AewnZ bv K†iB Av†iv `y
 GK evi tM†jb| Zvici Avgv†K RvMv†jb|
 ZLb Avwg t`L†Z †cjvg th wZwb AZ`š—
 `ye©j n†q c†o†Qb| GgbwK, wZwb Zvi
 LvU ch©š— tnu†U th†Z m¶g nb wb|
 GRb Avgvi Lv†UB e†m co†jb| ZLb

Avwg Zvi kixi gjtZ I `vevtZ jvMjvg|
 GKUz ctiB Avevi cvqLvbvi cÖtqvRb
 Abyfe Ktjb, wKš' Gevi cvqLvbvq thtZ
 bv tcti LvtiUi wbKtUB cÖtqvRb tmti
 wbtjb| cÖtqvRb tmti GKUz wekÖvg
 wbtjb| AZtci ewg Avmj| ewg Kivi ci wPr
 ntq cotjb| LvtiUi KvtiVi mvt_ Zvi gv_vi
 Uoi jvtM Ges Zvi Ae'v tkvPbxq ntq
 ctol (tMvjvg cyi ekxi Avngti i ÖwmivtZ
 gvn`xÖ 109 c.,:) Zvi kti wjtLtQ: th ivti
 Rbve (tMvjvg) Amy' ntq cotjb, tm ivti
 Avwg Avgvi Kvgivq NywgtqwQjvg| hLb
 Zvi tivtiMi Ae'v gvivZtK AvKvi aviY Kij
 ZLb M.,tni tjtKRb AvgvtK RvMvj, Avwg
 Zvi wbKU wMtq Zvi Kó tLtZ tctvg|
 AvgvtK wZwb G etj mta^vab Ktjb:
 Avwg Ktjivq Avmtš— ntq ctowQ| AZtci,
 wZwb Avi tKvb K_v `úó Kti etZ cvtib
 wbl GgbwK, ciw`b mKvj `kUvi ci gviv
 hvbl (tMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ktiiti ÖnvqvZ
 bvwmio 14 c.,:|)

ZLbKvi w`tbi fviZxq

KtitiQ. ÖfEbex tMvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
 hLb Ktjivq Avmtš— nj ZLb Zvi g„Zz`i
 c~te© Zvi gyL w`tq cvqLvbv wbM©Z
 nw"Qj| tm cÖtqvRb mvtiZ cvqLvbvq
 emv wQj, GgZve'vq Zvi g„Zz` NtUÓ|
 Abyjcfvte gynvtš` BmgvCj Kvw`qvbxi
 eY©bv Kvw`qvbxi cwltKvq cÖPvwiZ nq:
 Öwei"xev`xiv etj th, g„Zz` Kvti
 gvmxtñ gvIDti gyL w`tq cvqLvbv tei

nw"Qj| (gynvæš` BmgvCjKvw`qvbxi
 eY©bv Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv ÔcqMv†g
 myjvnÕ Gi g†a" 3iv gvP© 1939 L,,:)
 †gvUK_v, g„Zz" Avmj, wKš' wK Ae`'vq
 Avmj? Ggb Ae`'v hv ïb†jB cÖvY
 wknwiqv D†V| †m 26 †g 1908 L,,: mKvj
 mv†o `k NwUKvq gviv hvq| (Kvw`qvbxi
 cwîKv ÔAvj wnKgÕ 28 †g 1908 L,,: Ges
 Ômx†Z gvn`xÕ cÖf„wZ Kvw`qvbxi cy`
 —Kvejx|) †gvUK_v, †m gviv hvq Ges
 QvbxDjvn RxweZB iB†jb | GgbwK Zvi
 g„Zz"i ci cÖvq Pwjk ermi RxweZ ††K
 Kvw`qvbxi`i cÖvmv` a~wjmv` Ges
 Zv†`i g~†jvrcvUb KiwQ†jb| Ggwbfv†e,
 Avjvn ZvÔAvjv G wg_`vev`x†K Zvi
 Rxe†bi †kl gyn,†Z©l wg_`v mve`—
 K††Qb| `ywbqv†Z kvw— w`†q†Qb Ges
 ciKv†j i†q†Q Zvi Rb" Av†iv K†Vvi l mej
 kvw—| gnvb Avjvn mZ"B e†j†Qb- Òli
 †P†q eo Rvwjg Avi †K? †h Avjvni Dci
 wg_`v†ivc K†i A_ev e†j: Avgvi Dci lnx
 G†m†Q, A_P Zvi Kv†Q †Kvb lnx
 Av†mwb, Ges †h e†j Avjvn †hifc bvwrj
 K††Qb Avwgl Z`a" c bvwrj Ki†Z cvwi|
 hw` Avcwb †`L†Z †c†Zb! G Rvwjgiv hLb
 g„Zz" hš¿Yvq cwZZ nq, Avi, †d†i—viv
 Zv†`i n— mæúÖmviY K†i e†j,
 †Zvgv†`i†K AegvbbvKi kvw— †`qv
 n†e, †Kbbv, †Zvgiv Avjvn mæú†K©

AmZ" K_v ejtZ Ges AnsKvi fti Avjvni
 AvqvZ mg~nK A^xKvi KiZÓ|¹
 jYxq welq, fÊbex tMvjvg jvtnvfi g„Zz“
 eiY Kti| Zvici Zvi jvk Kvw`qvfb n—vš
 —wiZ Kiv nq| (ÔmxizZj gvn`xÔ
 ÔnvqvZ bexÔ cÖf„wZ|) Gfvte Zvi
 g„Zz“i ctil mve— nq th, tm beyqtZi
 `vweZ wg`vev`x| tKbbv, ivm~jyvn
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv`
 KtiZQb th, Avjvn Zuvi bexK tmB
 `vfbB g„Zz“vb Ktib, thLvfb Zvi
 mgvwa` nlqv Avjvni KvZQ cQ>`bxq|²

mßg cÖeÜ

fÊbex Kvw`qvbX I Zvi fwel“ØvYx
 mg~n:

beyqtZi Ab“Zg `jxj nj: fwel“ØvYx ev—
 evwqZ nlqv A_©vr Avjvni BjnvG Øviv
 Mvte ev fwel“Zi msev` ev—te
 cwiYZ nlqv| Gi D`vniY nj- ivm~jyvn
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e`tii hyx
 KvZdi evwnbxi civwRZ nlqvi fwel“ØvYx
 KtiwQZb| e`tii hyx Avixç nlqvi c~te©
 wZwb etjwQZb: ÔAwPtiB `jwU civwRZ
 nte Ges c„ô cÖ`k©b Kti wdti hvteÓ|³
 A_ev ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg e`tii hyx msNwUZ nlqvi
 GKw`b c~te© cÖwZc¶ tbZvfi wbnZ

¹ myiv Avj AvbAvg-93

² wZiwGRx|

³ myiv Avj- Kvgvi-45

nlqvi ~'vb mæúþK© fwel"ØvYx
KþiwQþjb| lgi iv. †_þK AvbvQ iv. eY©bv
KþiþQb th, ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg MZKj" Avgvþ'iþK gykþiK
tbZvþ'i wbnZ nlqvi ~'vb †`wLþq
ejwQþjb: ÒBbkvAvjvn AvMvgxKj" GUv
AgyþKi wbnZ nlqvi ~'vb Ges BbkvAvjvn
AvMvgxKj" GUv AgyþKi wbnZ nlqvi
~'vbÓ| lgi iv. eþjb: ÓþmB mËvi Kmg!
whwb ZuvþK mZ" Øxb w`þq
cvwVþqþQb- Zviv H mxgv GKUZl
AwZµg Kþiwb hv ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg wba©viY Kþi
w`þqwQþjbÓ| (gymwjg) ivm~jyjn mvj-
vju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avþiv
fwel"ØvYx nj: tivg l cvim" mg^avþUi ab
fvËvi mg~n gymjgvbþ'i nvþZ wewRZ
nlqvi K_v mn Avþiv AþbK fwel"ØvYxi
ev—evqbl †Kbbv, ivm~jMY wbþRi c¶
†_þK †Kvb fwel"ØvYx Kþib bv eis Zuviv
hv eþjb Zv Avjvni c¶ †_þKB eþjb| Gi
cÖwZ Bw¹/₂Z Kþi gnvb Avjvn eþþQb:
ÒwZwbB nþjb A`„k" mæúþK© ÁvZ, Zuvi
A`„k" RMr mæúþK© Zuvi gþvbxZ
ivm~j e"ZxZ Avi KvDþK AewnZ Kþib
bvÓ|¹

AvjvncvK Avþiv eþþQb: ÒAvcwb KLbl
aviYv Kiþeb bv th, Avjvn Zvi
ivm~jMYþK †`qv cÖwZkÖ" wZ f¹/₂ Kiþeb,

¹2 myiv Rxb- 26 l 27

†Kbbv, Avjvn ZvAvjv civμgkvjx I
 cÖwZ†kva MÖnYKvixÓ|¹
 Gi Øviv cÖgvwYZ nq th, hv msMwVZ
 n†e bv Ggb †Kvb welq msNwUZ nlqvi
 msev` †`qv ivm~†ji c†¶ mæçe bq|
 †Kbbv, Zv Avjvni bxwZi cwicš`x Ges
 Avjvni evYx†K wg_`v cÖwZcbæKvix,
 A_P AvjvnB me©vwaK mZ`ev`x| fÊbex
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi Zvi GB Dw³ⁱ
 Øviv GK_v `^xKvi Ki†Q: ZvlivZ I KziAvb
 DfqB fwel`ØvYx mg~n†K beylqv†Zi
 me†P†q D^{3/4ij} cÖgvY e†j mve`— K†i†Q
 (†Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi ÔB†—dZvÔ
 3c„t)| †m Av†iv e†j†Q: Avjvni Gjnv
 mg~n ev—evwqZ bv nlqv Amæçe|
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Ô†givZzj gv†idvZÔ
 83 c„:) G wfwÊ†ZB Avgiv G cÖe†Ü
 beyq`Z I †imvjv†Zi `vwe`vi †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i fwel`ØvYx mg~†ni Av†jvPbv
 Ki†Z PvB| †m `vweK†i th, †m Avjvni lnx
 I Zvi m†æ^vab Øviv mæšvwbZ| †m
 e†j†Q: ÔAvwg Avgvi lnx†Z H ifc
 wek|vm Kwi thgb ZvlivZ BwÄj I
 KziAv†b wek|vm Kwi Ô| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÔAvievCbÓ 4 bæ^i 25 c„:) †m Av†iv
 e†j†Q: ÔAvwg bex Ges Avjvni
 m†æ^vab I Zvi Kv†Q cÖv_©bv Kwi
 wZwb Zv c~iY K†ib Ges Zvi A`„k`
 RM†Zi A†bK wKQy Avgvi Kv†Q

¹³ myiv wnRi-47

D`&NvUb K#ib| Avi, Avgv#K we#k|i
 inm"-ejx m#ú#K© AewnZ K#ib, hv
 fwel"#Z msNwUZ n#e| G Rb"B Avgv#K
 bex ejv nq| (jv#nv#ii ÔAvgÔ bvgK
 cw#Kvq #Mvjvg Avng#`i #cÖwiZ c# 23
 tg, 1908 L,,:) Gi Av#jv#K Avgiv #`Le, #m
 wK ev-—weKB Avjvni m#x^vab Øviv
 m#švwbZ Ges fwel"#Zi inm"vejx
 m#ú#K© ÁvZ? A_ev #m Avjvni Dci
 wg_v Acev` w`#Q? #Kbbv, #m-B
 wb#R G wbqg wba©viY K#i#Q th, Avgvi
 mZ" wg_v hvPvB#qi Rb" Avgvi fwel`r
 evYx mg~n #_#K DËg I my>`i Avi
 wKQyB #bB| (#Mvjv#gi #givZzj
 KvgjvZÖ 232|)

th gvb`Ê #m wb#RB wba©viY K#i#Q
 Avgiv Dnv Øviv Zvi mZ"-wg_v hvPvB
 Ki#Z PvB| Zvi fwel"ØvYxi weeiY #`lqvi
 c~#e© Zvi #`qv fwel"ØvYxi msÁv D#j-
 L Kiv Avwg msMZ g#b Kwil #m Avjvni
 bex Cmv#K AvjvBwnm mvjvg AvµgY
 K#i e#j: ÔG wgmwKb BmivCjx e"w³i
 fwel"ØvYx Avi wK? f~wgK#ú, `ywf©¶
 I hyx weMÖn BZ"vw`|Ö G mKj welq#K
 fwel"ØvYx Ges Mv#q#ei msev` #Kb
 ejv nj? Zv Avgvi #evaMg" bq|
 f~wgK#ú I `ywf©¶ wK Avw` n#Z
 msNwUZ n#"Q bv? Ges we#k|i #Kvb
 bv #Kvb As#k me©`vB hyx weMÖn
 Pj#Q bv? myZivs GB Avn#šK (Avjvn
 cvbvn) G mKj welq#K fwel"ØvYx bvg

w`j tKbÓ? (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvÄv†g Av_gÕ
Gi cwiwkó 4c„t|) †m Av†iv e†j: Ôbex
e`ZxZ Ab`vb`ivl hyx-weMÖn,
f~wgKxú l wec`vc` cÖf„wZi msev`
w`†Z cv†i|Ó (†Mvjvg Avng†`i
Ôevivnx†b Avng`xqvÕ 468 c„:|) G
`ywU fv†l` fÊbex Kvw`qvbv Avgv†`i†K
AewnZ K††Q †h, fwel`ØvYx mg~n
A`^vfvweK n†Z n†e Ges G„†jv
máú†K© †Kvb wel†qi we`gvb
c~e©vfm Øviv AvbygvwbK msev`
†`lqvi mæfvebv _v†K bv| †Kbbv, Gifc
msev` †`lqv cÖ†Z`K eywx máúbœ
Ávbx e`w³i c†¶B mæfe| A_P †Mvjvg
Avng†`i fwel`ØvYx mg~†n G mKj
e`†K †K>`ª K††B AvewZ©Z n†`Q, hvi
we`—vwiZ weeiY mæsy†L Avm†Q|
GLv†b Gi GKwU D`vniY Zz†j aiwQ|
fÊbex Kvw`qvbv e†j†Q: Avjvn ZvAvjv
Avgvi Kv†Q cÖKvk K††Qb †h, cÖPzi
e„wó ewl©Z n†e| hli`b RbemwZ
mg~n weaY`— n†q hv†e| Zvici KwVb
f~wgKxú n†e| Kvh©Z:

AZ`waK e„wó n†qB †M†Q| wKš' GLb
ch©š— Avgiv f~wgK†xú A†c¶lvq
AvwQ|Õ (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔnvKxKZzj
InxÕ 304 c„:)A_P Avw` †_†KB e„wó
n†`Q, we†kl K†i e„wó tgŠmy†g †h †Kvb
e`w³ e„wó nlqvi fwel`ØvYx Ki†Z cv†i|
Gw`†K å†¶c bv K†il Avwg †Mvjvg
Avng†`i GK GKUv fwel`ØvYxi D†jL Kie

Ges G₁†jv†K Zvi Dw³ Abyhvqx Zvi mZ[~]
 wg_~vi gvcKvwV wn†m†e Dc⁻vwcZ
 Kie| we†kl K†i H mg⁻— fwel[~]ØvYx th
 †jv mα[^]†Ü †m wbw[`]©ó mg†qi wfZ†i
 msNwUZ nlqvi K_v ~úó K†i e†j†Q Ges
 GK_{vl} e†j†Q th, Avjvni KvQ ††K AewnZ
 bv n†q †m msev<sup>`</sup> †`qwb| hw[`] G₁†jv ev⁻
 —evwqZ bv nq Zvn†j †m Ggb Ggb n†e
 Ges Zvi mv†_ Ggb Ggb e[~]envi Kiv n†e|
 G cÖm†½ Zvi GKwU fwel[~]ØvYx j¶ Ki[~]b,
 hv †m AwZ k³fv†e G e†j e^{~3} Ki†Q: Ôhw[`]
 Avgvi Dw³ Abymv†i Bnv msNwUZ bv
 nq, Zvn†j Avwg me©cÖKvi kvw⁻—
 MÖn†Y cÖ⁻‘Z AvwQ| Avgvi gyL thb Kvj
 Kiv nq, Avgv†K thb Acgvb Kiv nq Ges
 Avgvi Mjvq iwk jvwM†q thb duvwm
 †`lqv nq| Avwg gnvb Avjvni kc_ K†i
 ejwQ, Avwg hv ejwQ Zv msNwUZ nlqv
 GKvš— Acwinvh©| AvKvk I c_„w_~exi
 cwieZ©b nlqv mα†e wKš’ Avjvni K_v
 cwieZ©b nlqv mα†e bq| hw[`] Avgvi K_v
 wg_~v nq Z†e Avgvi Rb[~] †Zvgiv k~j
 ^Zwi K†i ivL| kqZvb LexQl gvjDb†i
 †P†q AwaK Awfkvc Avgv†K `vl|Õ
 (†Mvjvg Kvw[`]qvbX ÔAvj nviejy
 gyKvïvmÕ 188 c_„:) †`Lv hvK, H
 fwel[~]ØvYxwU wK hv msNwUZ bv n†j
 †m duvwm Kv†ó Szj†Z cÖ⁻‘Z wQj? GUv
 ZviB fvlvq Avwg †QvU GKwU f~wgKvi
 ci D†jL Kie hv cvVK†K mα~Y©

welqwu Abyaveb KiþZ mvnvh" Kiþel
GUv wbgœifc:-

1893 L„óvþã fviZeþl©i GKwU kni
ÔAg„Zmþi ÔAvãjvn Av_g bvþg GKRb
wL^a÷vþbi mwnZ þMvjvg Avngþ`i
weZK© AbywôZ nq| AþbK `xN©
AvþjvPbvi cil Zviv þKvb gxgvsmvq
tçuSQþZ cvþiwb Ges Zvþ`i þKD
cÔwZcþ¶i Dci Rqx nþZ cvþi wb| þMvjvg
Avngþ`i G `vweþZI th, tm Avjvni Inxi
Øviv mvnvh" cÔvß| dþj tm Ggb GKUv
Zvgvkv KiþZ PvBj hlviv tm H AcgvbþK
gyþQ tþjþZ cvþi, hv GKRb mvaviY
wL^a÷vþbi mvþ_ civwRZ nlqvi KviþY Zvi
Dci AvcwZZ nþqwQj| myZivs 1893
mvþji 5B Ryb ZvwiþL tfvi nþZ bv nþZ
tm þNvlYv w`j th, tm Avjvni wbKU nþZ
AewnZ nþqþQ th, Avãjvn Av_g cþbþiv
gvþmi gþa" A_©vr 1894 mvþji 5B
tmþþx^þii gþa" gviv hvþel cÔKvk _vþK
th, D³ Avãjvni eqm ZLb þQlwÆ eQþii
EþaY© wQj| GLb Avwg Zvi g~j fvl"
eY©bv KiwQ| þMvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvb
eþj: ÔAvR ivþZ Avgvi KvþQ hv
D`&NvwUZ nþqþQ Zv nj GB- Avwg
gnvb Avjvni `ievþi AZ"š— KvKzwZ I
webþqi mwnZ t`vqv Kijvg wZwb thb G
e"vcvþi AvgvþK GKUv gxgvsmv Kþi t`b|
ZLb Avjvn AvgvþK wb`k©b cÔ`vb Kiþjb
th, wg_`vev`x hw` nþKi cÔwZ
cÔZ"veZ©b bv Kþi Zþe tm cþbþiv

gv†mi g†a" g„Zz" eiY Ki†e Ges
 mZ"ev`x mǣšvb l gh©v`v jvf Ki†e| Avi,
 hw` wg\_`vev`x 1893 mv†ji 5†g n†Z
 c†b†iv gv†mi g†a" g„Zz" eiY bv K†i Ges
 Avgvi Dw³ ev—evwqZ bv nq Z†e
 Avwg mKj cÖKvi kvw— MÖn†Yi Rb"
 cÖ`Z AvwQ| Avgvi gyL thb Kvj Kiv nq,
 Avgv†K AcgvwbZ Kiv nq Ges Avgvi
 Mjvq`wo jvwM†q Avgv†K duvwm t`lqv
 nq| Avwg gnvb Avjvni kc_K†i ejwQ th,
 Avgvi Dw³ ev—evwqZ n†e Ges Dnv
 ev—evwqZ nlqv Awbevh©|Õ (Avj-
 nieyj gyKvïvm 188 c„:) Kvw`qvbxi
 AZ"š— fqsKi cwi†e†k A%œah© n†q GB
 fwel`ØvYx ev—evq†bi A†c¶v KiwQj|
 GLb Avwg Ggb wKQyi eY©bv w`w"Q
 hïviv H cwi†ek mǣú†K© AewnZ nlqv
 hv†e, th cwi†e†k fÊbex tMvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi l Zvi`j emevm KiwQj|
 fwel`ØvYxi tgqv` tkl nlqvi KvQvKvwQ
 mg†q tMvjvg Avng` Zvi R%œbK gywi†`i
 wbKU cî wjL†Q, hvi bgybv nj GB,
 mǣšvwbZ fvB i"—g Avjx,
 Avm&mvjvg AvjvBKzg lqvivngvZzj-
 vwn lqvevivKvZzn, wU†KU mn Avcbvi
 cî t†qvwQ| fwel`ØvYxi wbw`©ó tgqv†`i
 Aí wKQyw`b evwK Av†Q| Avjvni Kv†Q
 t`vqv Kwi wZwb thb Zvi ev>`vMY†K
 cix¶v n†Z i¶v K†ib| tmB wPwýZ e"w³
 Avãjvn Av_g wc†ivRcy†i (fvi†Zi GKwU
 kni) wbivc`l my` t`†n Ae`vb Ki†Q|

Avjvn Zvi `ye©j ev>`vMY‡K cix¶v n‡Z
 i¶v Ki“b| Avgxb| Qy‡šv Avgxb| Avwg
 fvj AvwQ| †Zvgiv †k‡Li wbKUI cĭ wjL‡e
 thb wZwbl G †`vqvq kixK _v‡Kb|
 (A_©vr Aväyjn thb G †gqv‡`i wfZ‡i
 g„Zz`eiY K‡i|) Avm-mvjvgÕ| †Mvjvg
 Avng`, Kvw`qvb n‡Z|Õ (i“—g Avjxi
 wbKU †Mvjvg Avng‡`i wPwV hv †Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi cĭvewji mgwó ÔgvKvwZ‡e
 Avngw`qvÕ bvgK cy`—‡Ki Aš—f©y³ 5g
 LÊ, 3 b‡^i 128 c„:) †Mvjvg cyĭ l
 Kvw`qvb‡ †bZv ekxi Avng` wj‡L‡Q:
 Avgv‡K Aväyjn wQbæyix e‡j‡Qb th,
 Aväyjn Av_‡gi wbw`©ó †gqv‡`i hLb
 gvĭ GKw`b evwK ZLb Rbve gvmxn
 Avgv‡K Ges nvxg` Avjx‡K wb‡`©k
 w`‡jb th, gmyi Wv‡ji wKQy `vbv wb‡q
 Dnvi Dci KziAv‡bi †Kvb GKwU myiv
 co‡Z| m~ivwUi bvg Avwg GLb fy‡j
 †MwQ, Z‡e GK_v `šiY Av‡Q th Dnv
 m~iv‡q dx‡ji b`vq †QvU| Avgiv c~Y©
 GK ivZ †j‡M †_‡K AwRdvwU †kl Kijvg|
 Zvici Rbve gvmx‡ni (†Mvjvg) wbKU
 †Mjvg Ges Zvi m‡šy‡L `vbv,‡jv †ck
 Kijvg| wZwb Avgv‡`i‡K wb‡q
 Kvw`qv‡bi evwn‡i DĖi cÖv‡š—i w`‡K
 tei n‡jb Ges ej‡jb, ÔGLbB Avwg G
 `vbv ,‡jv cyivZb GKwU K,‡c wb‡¶c Kie|
 hLb Avwg G `vbv ,‡jv wb‡¶c Kie ZLb
 †Zvgiv wcQb wd‡i ZvKv‡e bv Ges `ª“Z
 wd‡i Avm‡e|Õ Avgiv Gifc Kijvg Ges

wcQb w`†K bv ZvwK†q `ª“Z P†j
 Avmjvg| (†Mvjvg Zbq ekxi Avng†`i
 mxivZzj gvn`x 1g LÊ 159 c,,:)
 GLb Avgiv Kvw`qvbxi †jLK BqvKze Avjx
 Kw`qvbxi ÔmxivZzj gvmxwnj gvID`Õ
 bvgK cy`—K n†Z wbw`©ó †gqv†`i †kl
 w`†bi Ae`v eY©bv KiwQ| †m ej†Q:
 ÒAv_g†K †`lqv wbw`©ó †gqv†`i †kl
 w`b Avmj, Kvw`qvbxi†`i †Pnviv njy`
 eY© aviY Kij Ges Zv†`i Aš—i Aw`i n†q
 DVj| Avgv†`i †KD †KD Avãjvn Av_†gi
 g„Zz`i Dci wei“xev`x†`i mv†_ evwR
 aij| Avi, ^bivk“ I AbyZvc Zv†`i†K k|vm
 i“x K†i w`†qwQj| Zv†`i wKQy †jvK Avj-
 vni Kv†Q Zvi g„Zz`i Rb` †`vqv K†i
 bvgv†Ri g†a“ D“P`^†i Kuv`†Z jvMj|
 Zv†`i G wPrKvi I AvZ©bv` Ggb ch©v†q
 †cuš†QwQj †h, A†bK wei“xev`xivl
 Zv†`i Rb` e`w_Z n†q DVj| (BqvKze
 Kvw`qvbxi ÔmxivZzj gvmxwnj gvID`Õ
 7 c,,:|) G mg`— KvbœvKvwU I AwRdv
 Z`we†ii ci wK NUj? G fwel`ØvYx wK ev`
 —evwqZ nj Ges Avãjvn Av_g wK
 g„Zz`eiY Kij? GmKj cÕ†kœi DÊi fÊbex
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i k|ii Zvi wbKU wjwLZ
 GKwU c†Î Gfv†e w`†“Q: Ôm‡\$vwbZ
 gvljvbx mv†ne! Avjvn Avcbv†K wbivc`
 ivLyb| Avm&mvjvgy AvjvBKzg
 lqvivngvZzjvn| AvR †m†P‡^†ii mvZ
 ZvwiL| fwel`ØvYxi †kl †gqv` wQj cuvP
 †m†P‡^i| Avwg fwel`ØvYxi K_v wb†q

Av†jvPbv KiwQ bv eis Avcwb th Bjnv†gi
 K_v D†jL K†iwQ†jb, Zv Avgvi ˘ſiY n†"Q-
 Ôhw` c†b†iv gvm mg†qi g†a` G
 wg_˘vev`x g„Zz˘eiY bv K†i Ges Avgvi
 Dw³ ev˘—evwqZ bv nq, Zvn†j Avwg
 cÖ˘'Z ne.....| GLb th†nZz G
 fwel˘ØvYx ev˘—evwqZ nj bv Ges
 Avãjvn Av_g wbivc`, my˘' I RxweZ
 Av†Q, g„Zz˘eiY K†iwb| Avgvi aviYv th,
 G fwel˘ØvYxi †Kvb e˘vL˘v †˘qv mæfe
 b†n..... gynvæſ` Avjx Lvb|Õ (†Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbxi wbKU gynvæſ` Avjx
 Kvw`qvbxi wjwLZ cÎ hv BqvKze Avjx
 Kvw`qvbxi iwPZ ÔAv†qbv†q nKjbygvÕ
 Gi Aſ—f©y³, 100-101 c„:|) †Kvb †Kvb
 Kvw`qvbxi Gi e˘vL˘v w`†Z wM†q e†jwQj
 th, Avãjvn Av_g Lªxóag© †_†K wd†i
 wM†q†Q| wKſ' Avãjvn Av_g G†`i†K
 AcgvwbZ K†i Ges Zvi H †NvIYv Øviv
 G†`i †Kvb e˘vL˘vi AeKvk iv†Lwb, hv †m
 wbw`©ó mgq AwZevwnZ nlqvi `kw`b
 ci Òldv`viÓ cwÎKvq cvwV†qwQj| Bnv†Z
 GK_v wQj Ô†Mvjvg Avng` Avgvi g„Zz˘
 mæú†K© th fwel˘ØvYx w`†qwQj Dnvi
 cÖwZ Avwg Avcbv†`i `„wó AvKl©Y
 KiwQ, Avwg Avcbv†`i†K AewnZ KiwQ
 th, Avwg Avjvni AbyMÖ†n my˘' I
 wbivc` AvwQ| Avwg ib†Z †cjvg th,
 †Mvjvg Avng` ej†Q, Avwg Lªxóag© n†Z
 cÖZ˘veZ©b K†iwQ| Avwg †NvIYv KiwQ
 th, GUv wg_˘v, Avwg wLª÷vb wQjvg

Ges GLbl wL^a÷vb AvwQ, thgb c~te©
 wQjvg| Avjvn th Avgv†K L^axób
 evwb†q†Qb Zvi Rb" Avwg Avjvni
 iKwiqv Av`vq KiwQ|Õ (jv†nv†ii Idv`vi
 cwîKvq Aväyjn Av_†gi †NvIYv 15
 †m†p^x^i 1894 L,,:) Ggwb fvte fÊ
 wg_`vev`x Ges Avjvni m^xú†K© wg_`v
 Acev` iUbvKvix Ac`— I jvwÃZ nq| †m
 e†jwQj: AvKvk I c,,w_ex `vbPz`Z nlqv
 m^x†e, wKš' G fwel"ØvYx e`wZµg nlqv
 m^x†e b†n| (Avj-nviey gyKvîvm 188
 c,,ôv|) D†jwLZ Aväyjn Av_g `xN©w`b
 RxweZ _v†K Ges G Awfkß fÊbexi gv_v
 bZ nq| eis kqZvb LexQ I gvjDb†`i †P†ql
 AwaK jvbZ Zvi Dci cwZZ nq| †m `^qs
 Zv wb†Ri Rb" cÖKvk K†iwQj Ges Avjvn
 ZvÕqvjv Zv†K G c,,w_ex†Z Rb mg†¶
 jvwÃZ K†ib| BwZc~te© hv†`i P¶z
 Ly†jwb Zv†`i P¶zl Ly†j hvq| hvi fv†M`
 tn`v†qZ wQj †m tn`v†qZ cÖvß nq|
 GUvl cÖgvwYZ nq th, Avjvn Zvi bex
 ivm~jMY†K jvwÃZ I Ac`— K†ib bv |
 wZwbB e†j†Qb: ÔAvjvni cÖwZ Gifc
 aviYv Ki†eb bv th, wZwb Zvi
 ivm~jMY†K †`qv cÖwZkÖ"wZ f¹/₂
 Ki†eb|¹

¹1 myiv Avj-wnRi- 47

wØZxq I Z...Zxq fwel"ØvYx: ¹

Gici Avwg tMvjvg Avngt`i wØZxq
fwel"ØvYxi D†jL Ki†Z PvB| cvV†Ki eySvi
myweavi Rb" Gi GKwU msw¶ß f~wgKv
cÖ`vb KiwQ| Zv nj GB, fÊbex tMvjvg
Avng` Kvw`qvbxi Avng` teM bv†g
GKRb AvZ¥xq wQj| tm tMvjvg Avngt`i
mv†_ mæú,,³ tKvb GK e"vcv†i tMvjvg
Avngt`i gyLv†c¶x nq Ges Zvi mvnvh"
cÖv ©bv K†i| ZLb DÊ†i tMvjvg Avng`
ejj: ÕAvwg tZvgv†K G k†Z© mvnvh"
Kie th, tZvgvi tg†q tgvnvæ\$`x teMg†K
Avgvi Kv†Q weevn w`†Z n†e|Õ Gmgq
Zvi eqm cÂv†ki E†aÿ© wQj Ges tm wQj
wewfbœ tiv†M Avµvš—; thgb h²v,
eûg~Î I c¶lvNv†Zi Abyifc tivM| Avng`
teM G kZ© MÖnY Ki†Z A`^xKvi Kij| d†j
fÊbex tMvjvg Avng` cvM†ji gZ n†q hvq
Ges Zv†K wewfbœ iK†gi ûgwK w`†Z
_v†K| GB tg†qi cÖwZ Zvi Avmw³ GZB
cÖej n†qwQj th, tm fwel"ØvYxif†c
tNvIYv w`j Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgvi wbKU
fwel"ØvYxif†c cÖKvk K†i†Qb th, Avng`
te†Mi eo tg†qi weevn Avgvi mv†_ n†e|
Z†e, Zvi cwievi cwiRb Gi we†ivwaZv
Ki†e Ges G†Z euvav m,,wó Ki†e| wKš'
Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgvi mv†_ Zvi weevn
t`†eb Ges mgy`q cÖwZeÜKZv `~i

¹2 g~j wKZv†e wØZxq fwel"ØvYx wjLv n†q†Q
cÖK...Zc†¶ Gi g†a" `ywU fwel"ØvYx mwbo†ewkZ
Kiv n†q†Q| (Abyev`K)

Kiþeb| †KnB Gi ev⁻—evqþb cÖwZeÜKZv
 m„wó KiþZ cviþe bv|Ó (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi Ò&GRvjvZzj AvlnvgÓ 396
 c„ôv) †m Avþiv ejj th, gynvæš`x teMþgi
 mwnZ weevn AeavwiZ| Avwg Avgvi
 cÖfyi kc_ Kþi ejwQ, GUv mZ` Ges
 †Zvgiv Gi ev⁻—evqþb evavi m„wó KiþZ
 cviþe bv| gnvb Avjvn eþjþQb Avwg
 wbþRB †Zvgvi mwnZ Zvi weevn w`þq
 w`jvg Ges †KnB Avgvi wm×vþš—i
 cwieZ©b KiþZ cviþe bv|Ó (†Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbxi ÒAvj-
 ûKgyQ&QvgvexÓ 40 c„:) †gvUK_v,
 †Mvjvg G e`cvþi DþjL KiþQ th, wek|
 cÖfy ^qs GþK Zvi mvþ_ weevn
 w`þqþQb Ges Zvi dqmvjvþK †Kn wdivþZ
 cviþe bv| GRb`B †m GZ †Rvivþjvfvþe
 eþjþQ, G fwel`ØvYx AekB ev⁻—evwqZ
 nþe Ges Gi ev⁻—evwqZ nlqv AeavwiZ|
 AZci †m eþj: GB fwel`ØvYx A_©vr G
 tgþqwUi Avgvi mvþ_ weevn nlqv
 ALÊbxq fvM`wjwc| hvi †Kvb Ae`vþZB
 cwieZ©b nþe bv| †Kbbv, Avwg Gjnvþgi
 gþa` G evK`wU wcwQþq Òjv Zve`xjv wj
 KvwjgvwZjvnÓ (Avjvni dvqmvjvi †Kvb
 cwieZ©b †bB|) Gi A_© nj, Avgvi G
 fwel`ØvYx Aek`B ev⁻—evwqZ nþe|
 KviY, GUv ev⁻—evwqZ bv nþj Avjvni
 Kvjvg A_©nxb nþq coþe| (ÒBkþZnvi`j
 †MvjvgÓ 16 Aþ±ei 1894 L„:) Gil Awak
 †m eþjþQ- Ôhw` G fwel`ØvYx ev⁻—

evwqZ bv nq Zte Avwg AZ"š— N,,wYZ
 e" w³†Z cwiYZ ne| tn wbte©v†aiv (Zvi
 wei"×ev`x†`i m†x^vab Ki†Q) GUv
 gvby†li †Kvb evbvb K_v bq Ges †Kvb
 N,,wYZ I Acev` iUbvKvixi †Ljv b†n, eis
 GUv Avjvni mZ" cÖwZkÖ"wZ| wZwb
 Ggb gvÖey` hvi evYxi cwieZ©b nq bv
 Ges Ggb cÖfy hvi B"Qv c~i†Y †Kn evav
 m,,wó Ki†Z cv†i bvÖ| (†Mvjv†gi AvÄv†g
 Av_g Gi cwiwkó 54 c,,:) G fwel"ØvYxi
 duv†K †m Avng` I Zvi AvZ†xq ^R†bi
 mv†_ †hvMv†hvM Ki†Z jvMj| KLbl
 Zv†`i†K Avkv †`q, Avevi KLbl Zv†`i†K
 ûgKx †`q, hv†Z Zvi G Avkv c~Y© Ges
 fwel"ØvYx mg~n ev—evwqZ n†q hvq|
 †m Avng` te†Mi Kv†Q cî wjLj, hvi e³e"
 nj GB- ÖkÖ†xq fvB Avng` teM| Avjvn
 ZvAvjv Avgv†K wbivc` ivLyb| Avwg
 GBgvî gyivKvev †kl Kijvg| mv†_ mv†_
 Avgvi wb`³v Avmj| ZLb Avwg ^†cœ
 †`Ljvg, Avjvn& Avgv†K wb†`©k w`†"Qb
 th, Avwg †Zvgv†K G g†g© AewnZ Kie,
 Zzwg thb †Zvgvi Kzgvix eo tg†qwU†K
 Avgvi wbKU weevn w`†q `vl, hv†Z
 Zzwg Avjvni g½j, eiKZ, `vb I m†šv†bi
 AwaKvix n†Z cvi Ges †Zvgvi wec`vc`
 thb `~i n†q hvq| Avi, hw` Zzwg †Zvgvi
 tg†q Avgv†K cÖ`vb bv Ki, Zv n†j Zzwg
 fr©mbv I kvw—i m†šyLxb n†el Avjvn
 Avgv†K th wb†`©k w`†q†Qb Zv Avwg
 †Zvgv†K †cuŠ†Q w`jvg| hv†Z Zzwg Avj-

vni cyi`vi I mǝʂvb jvf KiʒZ cvi, Ges
†Zvgvi Dci Avjvni AbyMÖʒni fvÊvi Lyʒ
hvq| ZvQvov Zzwg Avgvi KvʒQ th `iLv`
— wbʒq GʒmwQʒj ZvʒZ Avwg `^vŋi
w`ʒZ cÖ`Z AvwQ| Dciš', Avgvi mg`—
mǝúwË †Zvgvi Ges Avjvni| Avwg
†Zvgvi cyÍ AvwRR †eʒMi Rb`I mycvwik
KiʒZ cÖ`Z AvwQ, hvʒZ †m cywj
wefvʒM PvKzwi jvf KiʒZ cvʒi|
Abyifcfvʒe, Avwg ZvʒK Avgvi GK weivU
abx gywiʒ`i Kb`vi mvʒ_ weevn w`ʒq
w`e|Ó (Avng` †eʒMi KvʒQ †Mvjvg
Kvw`qvbxi wjwLZ cÍ hv Ôbex`—vʒq
MvʒqeÖ †_ʒK M„nxZ 100 c„:, †de²y:
1888 L„:|) †m Avi GKwU cÍ Zvi KvʒQ
wjʒLʒQ: Ôhw` Zzwg AvgvʒK †Zvgvi
tgʒq `vb Ki Ges Avgvi mwnZ Zvi
weevn `vl Zv nʒj Avwg †ZvgvʒK Avgvi
`vei mǝúwË I evMvʒbi GKwU eo Ask
cÖ`vb Kie Ges †Zvgvi tgʒqʒK Avgvi
mgy`q mǝúwËi GK Z...Zxqvsk w`ʒq
t`e| Avwg hv ejwQ Zv mZ`| Zzwg hv
Pvl Zv Avwg †ZvgvʒK t`e| Avgvi gZ
AvZʒxqZv iŋvKvix Avi KvDʒK Zzwg
LuyʒR cvʒe bv| (†Mvjvg Avng`
Kvw`qvbxi ÔtgivʒZ KvgvjvʒZ BmjvgÖ
573 c„:|) hLb †m †Lj th G mKj Drmvn I
AvMÖn `vb †Kvb KvʒR AvmʒQ bv| ZLb
†m Avng` †eʒMi KvʒQ bZ nʒq Zvi Ki“Yv
wfŋv KiʒZ jvMj| †m Zvi wbKU G gʒg©
Avʒiv GKUv cÍ wjLj: ÔAvwg Avcbvi

Kv†Q AZ“š— Av`e I bg^aZvi mv†_ Avmv
 KiwQ †h, Avcbw Avgvi Kv†Q Avcbvi
 tg†q†K weevn †`qvi cÖ—vewU MÖnY
 Ki†eb| †Kbbv, G weevnwU Avcbv†`i Rb`
 eiK†Zi KviY n†e Ges Avjvni AbyMÖ†ni
 `iRv mg~n hv Avcbviv Kíbv Ki†Z cv†ib
 bv Zv Avcbv†`i Rb` Ly†j hv†e| nqZ
 Avcbviv Rv†bb, G fwel“ØvYx nvRvi
 nvRvi GgbwK j¶ j¶ tjv†Ki Kv†Q cÖPvwiZ
 n†q †M†Q Ges wek|evmx G fwel“ØvYx
 ev—evq†bi A†c¶v Ki†Q| nvRvi nvRvi
 wL^a÷ ag©vejx^xiv G
 fwel“ØvYx ev—evwqZ bv nlqvi
 AvKv•¶v Ki†Q, eis GUv wb†q Zviv
 Avgv†`i wei“†x nvwm VvÆv Ki†Q| wKš’
 Avjvn ZvAvjv Zv†`i†K jvwÃZ Ki†eb Ges
 Avgvw`M†K mnvqZv Ki†eb| GRb` Avwg
 Avcbvi Kv†Q Avkv KiwQ †hb G
 fwel“ØvYx ev—evwqZ nlqvi e`vcv†i
 Avgv†K mn†hvwMZv K†ib| (Avng`
 te†Mi wbKU †Mvjv†gi cî 17 RyjvB 1892
 L„: hv ÔKv†jgv†q dR†j ingvbXÕ cy—K
 n†Z M„nxZ 123 c„:|) hLb G cÖ†Póvql
 tm mdjKvg n†Z cv†i wb ZLb tm Zvi
 `yÕcyÎ myjZvb Avng` I dRj Avng†`i
 wbKU cî wjLj, Zviv †hb Zv†K G e`vcv†i
 mvnvh` K†i| KviY, dRj Avng` Avng`
 te†Mi fvwMbx†K weevn K†iwQj| Avi
 Avng` te†Mi gvZ...Kz†ji mwnZ
 myjZv†bi AvZ×xqZv wQj| Abyifcfv†e
 tm Zvi `¿x myjZvb Avng†`i gvZvi Kv†Q

cĭ wjLj| wZwb thb Zvi Ae`'vb Øviv G
 e`vcv†i †Póv K†ib| Avi hw` Zviv Zv†K
 mvnvh` bv K†i, Zvn†j myjZvb Avng`
 dRj Avng` cÖ†Z`†K Zvi mǎúwĚ n†Z
 ewÂZ n†e Ges Zv†`i gv ZjvjvK cÖvßv
 n†e|Õ Avevi, †m GKUv mvaviY †Nvlyv
 w`j hvi eY©bv GB- Ôhw` Avng` te†Mi
 Kb`v Avwg e`ZxZ Ab` Kv†i m†½ weevn
 e†m Z†e H w`bB myjZvb Avng` Avgvi
 mǎúwĚ n†Z ewÂZ n†q hv†e Ges Zvi
 mv†_ Avgvi †Kvb mǎúK© _vK†e bv|
 Avi, Zvi gvl ZvjvK cÖvßv n†q hv†e|
 Avgvi cyĭ dRj Avng`l Avgvi mǎúwĚ n†Z
 ewÂZ n†e hw` †m Zvi `¿x Avng` te†Mi
 fvwMbx†K ZvjvK bv †`q| myjZvb
 Avng†`i b`vq Zvi mv†_ Avgvi †Kvb
 mǎúK© _vK†e bv| (fĚbex †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi †Nvlyv, 2†g 1891 L„: hv
 ÒZvejx†M wimvjZÓ Gi Aš—f©y³ 2q LĚ
 9c„t) G mKj fxwZ cÖ`k©†bi g†a` G
 D†`k` wQj Zviv thb Avng` teM†K Zvi
 tg†q †Mvjv†gi Kv†Q weevn w`†Z eva`
 K†i| wKš' Avjvn hv B`Qv Zv-B K†ib|
 Avng` te†Mi Kb`v gynvǎš`x teM†gi
 weevn myjZvb teM bvgK R%œbK
 ^mwb†Ki mwnZ mǎúboe n†q †Mj| Avi, G
 wg`vev`x Acev` iUbvKvix Av†¶c,
 AbyZvc l nZvkvi wfZi Rxeb hvcb Ki†Z
 jvMj Ges wb†Ri Dci AwfmǎúvZ Kzov†Z
 jvMj hv †m wb†RB wba©viY K†iwQj
 Ges wb†Ri Rb` cÖ†qvM K†iwQj| †m

eþjwQj: Ôhw` G fwel"ØvYx ev—evwqZ
 bv nq, Zþe Avwg meþPþq N„wYZ e" w³
 ne|Õ (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvÄvþg
 Av_gÕ Gi cwiwkó 54 c„:) Zvi G
 fwel"ØvYx ev—evwqZ nq wb, hvi
 mæúþK© †m eþjwQj. ÔGUv Avjvni mZ"
 cÖwZkÕ" wZ Ges Avjvni evYxi †Kvb
 e" wZµg †bB|Õ AvjvncvK ZvþK Rb mgþ¶
 jvwÄZ KþiþQb| wKš' †m Zvi Kg©aviv
 †þK weiZ nqwb Ges †m H K_vi Dci AUj
 iBj th, †þKvþbv Ae"vq Zvi mvþ_
 gynvæš`x teMþgi weevn nþe| †Kbbv,
 AvKvþkB Zvi mvþ_ gynvæš`x teMþgi
 weevn nþq †MþQ| Zþe Zvi eZ©gvb
 ^vgx AwPþiB g„Zz"eiY Kiþe| Zvici †m
 ejþQ: GUv mZ" th, Avgvi mvþ_
 gynvæš`x teMþgi weevn nq wb, Zþe
 GUv wbwðZ th, AwPþiB Avgvi mvþ_ Zvi
 weevn nþe| thgb fwel"ØvYxþZ DþjL
 iþqþQ,| G fwel"ØvYx ev—evwqZ
 bv nlqvq †jvK AvgvþK wbþq Dcnvm
 KiþQ| Zþe, G fwel"ØvYx Avwg Avgvi
 wbþRi c¶ nþZ †`B wb, eis Avjvni lnx
 Øviv Avwg eþjwQ| Avwg mZ" ejwQ th,
 Ggb GKw`b Avmþe thw`b G mKj
 we`æfcKvixþ`i gv_v j³/4vq bZ nþq
 hvþe..... | Avi, †gþqwU RxweZ Ae"vq
 Avgvi KvþQ Avmþe Ges Avgvi mþ¹/₂ Zvi
 weevn nþe| Avwg GþZ `„p wek|vm
 iwL| †Kbbv, Avjvni cÖwZkÕ" wZi
 e" wZµg nq bvÕ| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi

†Nvlyv, hv gÄyi Kvw`qvbAi ÔgÄy†i
 GjvnxÕ bvgK cy—†Ki Aš—f©y³, 144
 c,,:) †m Av†iv wj†L†Q: ÔAvwg Avjvni
 wbKU KvKzwZ wgbwZi mwnZ cÖv_©bv
 Ki†j Avgvi Kv†Q GjnvG Avmj: ÔAwP†iB
 Avwg Zv†`i†K Avgvi wb`k©bv ejx
 †`Lve, G †g†qwU weaev n†e Ges Zvi
 ^vgx I wcZv wZb erm†ii g†a`
 g„Zz`eiY Ki†e| AZtci GB gwnjv Avgvi
 wbKU Avm†e Ges †KnB G†Z evav
 m„wó Ki†Z cvi†e bvÕ (†Mvjv†gi BjnvG
 hv Ôbex—v†q Mv†qeÕ n†Z M„nxZ|)
 †m Avil e†j: H Avjvni kc_! whwb
 gynvæš` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †K
 mZ` ag© w`†q cvwV†q†Qb| GUvl ev—
 e †h, Avgvi mv†_ gwnjvwUi weevn n†e|
 GB msev`†K Avwg Avgvi mZ` wg_`vi
 gvb`Ê wba©viY KiwQ| Avwg Zv Avjvni
 c¶ †_†K msev` cÖvwßi ciB ejwQ|
 (†Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbx i ÔAvÄv†g
 Av_gÕ 223 c,,:)

Gw`†K `xN©Kvj AwZevwnZ n†q †Mj,
 wKš' gynvæš`x †eM†gi ^vgx ^mwbK
 e`w³ A`_ I _jxi bx†P Rxeb hvcb K†il
 g„Zz`eiY K†iwb Ges fÊbex wg\_`vev`x
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i wbKU gynvæš`x †eMg
 wd†i Av†mwb| d†j PZzw`©K †_†K Zvi
 Dci Awfkvc I Mvj-g>` ewl©Z n†Z jvMj|
 †m †`vqvi gva`†g me©†kl †Nvlyv w`j:
 cweÎ I gnvb Avjvni Kv†Q †`vqv KiwQ, †n
 gvÕey`, me© kw³gvb I me©Á, hw`

Avng` teþMi Kb`vi weevþni fwel`ØvYx
 †Zvgvi wbKU nþZ nþq _vþK, Zvnþj Zzwg
 Zv ev`—þe cwiYZ Ki| hvþZ GUv †Zvgvi
 gLjyþKi Dci cÖgvYifþc MY` nq Ges Gi
 Øviv wnsmyK LexQþ`i gyL eÜ nþq hvq|
 Avi hw` GB fwel`ØvYx †Zvgvi wbKU
 nþZ bv nþq _vþK, Zvnþj tn Avjvn!
 AvgvþK jvwÄZ I Ac`— Kþi aÿsm Kþi
 w`b Ges Avcbvi `„wóþZ AvgvþK Awfkß
 I weZvwoZ Ki“b|Õ (†Mvjvg Avngþ`i
 †NvLYv 27 Aþ±vei 1894 L„: hv Kwmg
 Kwv`qvbxi ÔZvejxþM timvjvþZi Aš—
 f©y³, 3q LÊ 186 c„:)

Kvh©Z: Avjvn ZvAvjv G Awfkß I
 weZvwoZ e`w³þK Zvi ¹

`xN© evBk ermi hver G fwel`ØvYxþK
 ev`—evwqZ Kivi Rb` wewfbœ cÖþPón
 Pvjvþbvi ci AcgvwbZ, jvwÄZ I ewÄZ
 Ae`vq aÿsm Kþib| †Kbbv, tm cÖ_g
 evþii gZ 1886 mvþj G fwel`ØvYx Kþi
 Ges 1908 mvþj tm g„Zz`eiY Kþi| Avi, G
 gwnjvwU Zvi exi `^vgxi msmvþi †_þK G
 fÊbexi Aš—iþK Rjvwjþq Ges Zvi
 fwel`ØvYx mg~n I K...wlg-Ag~jK
 `vwe`vlqvþK wg_`v cÖgvY Kþi teuþP iBj
 2

¹ fÊbex Kwv`qvbxi GB fwel`ØvYx ev`—evwqZ bv
 nþj D³_Y`yþUv Zvi wbþRi Dci Avþivc KiwQ| Zvi
 fwel`ØvYx ev`—evwqZ nqwb|

² gynvæ\$`x teMg cÖvq GKkZ eQi RxweZ _vKvi ci
 1966 mvþji bþæ^i gvþm g„Zz`eiY Kþib|

Avi Zvi $\sim^{\wedge}$ vgx GB mdj cÖwZ#hvMx
 †Mvjvg Avng#`i g,,Zz`i ci PwjK erm#i
 AwaK Kvj RxweZ wQj| G AvNvZwU wQj
 Kvw`qvbvx#`i wei“#x GKwU giY AvNvZ|
 GLbl Zviv gv_v bZ K#i Av#Q Ges G
 msKU †_#K †ei nlqvi †Kvb c_ Luy#R
 cv#”Q bv| †Kbbv, Zv#`i fÊbex me©`v G
 fwel“ØvYx#K Zvi mZ” wg_”vi
 gvcKvwVif#c MY” K#i#Q| GK_v aZ©e”
 wQj †h, hLb Zviv G †jvKwU#K Acev`
 iUbvKvix I wg_”vev`x Rvb#Z cvi#e ZLb
 Zviv mwVK c#_ wd#i Avm#e| †Kbbv,
 Avjvni evYx I cÖwZkÖ“wZ mg~#ni
 cwieZ©b Am#e| †Mvjvg| Zv $\sim^{\wedge}$ xKvi
 K#i#Q| wKš’ e#i| wfZi †h Aš—i Av#Q Zv
 (we#kl we#kl †i#i) AÜ n#q hvq| Zvi
 wg_”v cÖKvk cvlqvi cil Zviv Zvi
 ag©Z”vM K#iwb|

PZz_© fwel“ØYx:

D³ fwel“ØvYx †Mvjvg Avng`#K wg_y”K I
 `v^{3/4}vj mve”— Kivi Rb” h#_ó wQj| wKš’
 Kvw`qvbvx#`i wewkó †bZv I Avwgi
 gynv#š` Avjx jv#nvwi Kvw`qvbv e#i#Q:
 ÖGUv wVK †h, Avgv#`i Bgvv e#i#Qb:
 gynv#š`x †eM#gi mwnZ Zvi weevn n#e
 Ges GUvl wVK †h, gynv#šv`x †eM#gi
 Zvi weevn nqwb| wKš’ Zv mÊ;l Ab”vb”
 fwel“ØvYx hv ev—evwqZ n#q#Q
 †m_#jv ev` w`#q GKwU fwel“ØvYxi
 Kvi#Y †jvKwU#K wg_”vev`x ejv hvq bv|

(gynvǝʂ` Avjxi cÖeÜ hv Kvw`qvbxi
 cwîKv ÔcqMv†g myjv†nÕ cÖPvwiZ 16
 Rvbyqvwi 1921 L,,:|) cÖ_gZ: GUv Zvi
 Bgvv fÊbex †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
 Dw³i wecixZ| †m e†j†Q: Ôwei“x ev`xiv
 †R†b ivL, Avgv†`i mZ“-wg\_`v hvPvB†qi
 Rb` G fwel`ØvYx n†Z AwaK my>`i |
 Dc†hvMx Avi wKQy †bB|Õ (†Mvjv†gi
 Ôwgiv†Z Kvgvjv†Z BmjvgÕ 288 c,,:)
 myZivs fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi G
 fwel`ØvYx†K we†kl K†i Zvi mZ` wg_`vi
 gvckvwV evwb†q†Qb|
 wØZxqZ: †m G fwel`ØvYx†K wewfbœ
 kǎ Øviv AZ`š— †Rviv†jv fvlvq e`³
 K†i†Q. †hgb, GUv ev`—evwqZ nlqv
 AcwieZ©bxq dqmvjv Ges Avmgv†b Zvi
 mv†_ gynvǝʂ`x †eM†gi weevn mǝúbœ
 n†q †M†Q, Ges `^qs Avjvn Zvi mv†_
 gynvǝʂ`x †eM†gi weevn mǝúbœ
 K†i†Qb|Õ G fwel`ØvYx Avjvni H mKj
 evYxi Aš—f©y³ hvi †Kvb cwieZ©b
 NU†Z cv†i bv|Õ hw` G fwel`ØvYx ev`—
 evwqZ bv nq Z†e †m Awfkß | weZvwoZ
 n†e|Õ BZ`vw` BZ`vw`.....|
 G me m†Ë;| Avwg Zvi Ab`vb`
 fwel`ØvYxi cwîYwZ D†jL KiwQ, hv†Z, G
 mZ` Av†iv AwaK `úó n†q D†V hv
 c~†e©B `úó n†q †M†Q Ges G†Z †hb
 Kv†iv m†>`n | BZ`—Z: Kivi AeKvk bv
 v†K| G wg`vev`x fÊbex Zvi `¿xi
 Mf©ve`vi fwel`ØvYx K†i e†j†Q- H Avj-

vni Rb" mKj cÖksmv whwb Avgv†K G
e„xve`'vq PviwU †Q†j `vb K†i†Qb Ges
cĀg †Q†ji mymsev` w`†q†Qb|Ō
(†Mvjv†gi g~j eY©bv hv Zvi cy`—K
Ōgvlqvwneyi ingvbŌ G D†jwLZ, 139
c„:|) G BjnvvgwU 1903 L„: Gi Rvbyqvwi
gv†mi cŌ_gw`†K wQj Ges wVK H gv†mi
28 Zvwi†L 1903 L„: fĒbex wg_`vev`x
†Mvjvg Avng†`i `x GKwU mš—vb
cÖme Kij| Z†e GUv wK wQj? Kb`v?
nu`v, Kb`vB? wKš' †ewk w`b euv†Pwb,
eis K†qK gvm c†iB †m gviv †Mj| Avevi
Zvi `x Mf©eZx nj Ges †m fwel`ØvYx
Kij, Ōmæfvš— †Q†j Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e, †m
n†e my`k©b myPZzi mš—vb|Ō
(†Mvjv†gi Avj-eykiv 2q LĒ, 91 c„:|) G
fwel`ØvYx Øviv Zvi D†ik` wQj,
Rbmvavi†Yi g†b G aviYv m„wó Kiv †h,
1903 mv†ji fwel`ØvYx Øviv G Mf©B
D†ik`, BwZ c~†e©Kvi Mf© b†n| Gici
wK nj? Avjvni Kz`iZ †`Lyb! G Acev`Kvix
wg_`vev`x†K Avjvn Kxfv†e Ac`—
K†i†Qb Ges G Bjnvvg I fwel`ØvYxi gvl
GK gvm ci †Kgb K†i Zv†K wg_`vev`x
mve`— K†ib| 1904 mv†ji 24 Ryb
†Mvjv†gi `x Avevi cÖme Kij| Zv wK
Kb`v? Aek`B Kb`v| Zvi bvg ivLv nj
ŌAvgvZzj nvwdR|Ō wKš' mæfvš—
myPZzi my`k©b †Q†j Rb¥ MÖnY
K†iwb? Aek`B Rb¥ MÖnY K†iwb| Zv
m†Ēi| †Mvjvg Zvi Rxe†bi †kl ch©š— evi

evi GK_v eþjþQ th, Zvi Ggb GKwU mš—
 vb Rb¥ MÖnY Kiþe th Zvi AcgvbþK
 weþašZ Kiþe Ges Zvi fwel`ØvYx cÖ_g l
 wØZxq Mþf©i Rb` RwoZ wQj bv|
 cybivq þm Zvi Bjnvq l weþkl mš—vþbi
 fwel`ØvYx 1907 mvþji 16 þmþþx^i
 þNvIYv Kij- ÔAvwg þZvgvþK GKRb
 ^ah©kxj þQþji mymsev` w`w"Q|Ö
 (Kvw`qvbxcwÍKv e`i hv 1907 mvþji 16
 þmþþx^i cÖKvwxZ Ges Avj eykiv 2q LÊ
 163 c„:|) Aþ±vei gvþm þm Zvi wØZxq
 Bjnvq þNvIYv Kij: ÒAwPþiB Avwg
 þZvgvþK GKUv þQþj `vb Kiel tn cÖfy,
 AvgvþK GKUv cweÎ mš—vb `vb Ki|
 Avwg þZvgvþK Ggb þQþji mymsev`
 w`w"Q hvi bvg nþe BqvnBqv| (þMvjvþgi
 Aþ±veþii Bjnvq hv Zvi Bjnvþgi mgwó
 Avj eykivi Aš—f©y³| 2q LÊ 136 c„:|)
 wKš' Avþ¶þci welq- ÔcweÎ þQþj l
 ^ah©kxj þQþj Rb¥ MÖnY Kþiwþ| KviY,
 GB Bjnvþgi KþqK gvm cþiB 26 tk tg
 1908 mvþj þMvjvg Avng` gviv hvq,
 hvþZ þm Zvi Kg©dj tcþZ cvþi| AvgvZzi
 nvwdR bvgœx th tgþqwU 1904 mvþj
 Rb¥ MÖnY KþiwQj, þmB Zvi þkl mš—vb|
 G AvNvZwU Zvi Rxeþbi cÖ_g AvNvZ
 wQj bv , eis BwZc~þe© 1886 mvþj þm
 Gi wZ³ ^v` MÖnY KþiþQ| wKš' þm GZB
 wbþe©va wQj th, þm G þ_þK þKvb
 wk¶v MÖnY KiþZ cvþiwþ|

cÂg fwel"ØvYx:

G fwel"ØvYx Avwg we—vwiZ eY©bv
Kiel 1886 mv†ji 20 †de^aqvix Zvwi†L
hLb †Mvjvg Avng†'i ˘x Mf©eZx wQj,
ZLb †m †NvIYv w`j th, Avjvni wbKU
†_†K Zvi Kv†Q Bjnvg G†m†Q| Gi eY©bv
nj GB: ÔAvjvn Ki"Yvgq `qvjy whwb
mewKQy Ki†Z cv†ib Avgv†K msev`
w`†q†Qb th, Zvi GKwU wb`k©b cÖKvk
Ki†eb, hv ing†Zi wb`k©b.... cÖKvk`
wb`k©b..... my`k©b, mǻšvwbZ l cweI
mš—vb.....Rv†nix ev†Zbx Áv†b
cwic~Y©.....wcÖq †Q†j, †mŠfvM"evb,
AvDqvj l Av†L†ii Ges nK l Djvi cÖKvk
˘'j, thb AvKvk †_†K Avjvn ˘^qs AeZiY
K†i†Qb| (G mKj Zzjbv n†Z Avjvni AvkÖq
Kvgbv KiwQ, Zviv hv ej†Q Zv †_†K Avj-
vn A†bK E†aY©|) G †Q†jwU Lye
ZvovZvwo eo n†e Ges Kv†qw`MY†K gy³
Ki†e Ges wewfbœ RvwZ Zvi †_†K eiKZ
jvf Ki†e| (†Mvjv†gi †NvIYv, 20 †de^at
1886 mvj, hv Kvwmg Kvw`qvbxi
ÔZvejx†M †imvjvZÖ Gi Aš—f©y³, 1g LÊ
58 c.,:|) †m ˘úó K†i ej†Q th, G gnvb mš
—vbwU eZ©gvb Mf© †_†KB Rb¥ MÖnY
Ki†e| (†Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
ÔZvwZǻšZz nvwKKvZzj lnx, 135 c.,:|)
AZtci †Mvjv†gi ˘x G ,†jv XvK-†Xvj
wcwU†q †NvIYv †`lqvi ci Ges
AvZ©bv`c~Y© Bjnvgv†Zi ci GwcÖj
gv†m GKwU mš—vb cÖme Kij| wKš'

fÊbex wg_`vev`xi `vwe Abymv†i mš—
vbwU †Q†j wQj bv, eis †g†q wQj| Zvi
bvg ivLv nj ÔBmgZÕ| Zvici †m gv† cuvP
ermi eq†m 1891 mv†j gviv †Mj|
Kvw`qvbxi Aaxi AvMÖ†n Ggb GKwU
†Q†j mš—v†bi A†c¶vq iBj, †h n†e my>`i,
mæšvwbZ, †gavex, mZ` I D`P gh©v`vi
cÖZxK, wewfbæ RvwZ Zvi Øviv eiKZ
jvf Ki†e Ges †m ew>`†i gyw³ Ki†e| G
AwfÁZv AZ`š— wZ³ wQj| hw` G
wg_`vev`xi mvgvb`Zg eywx_ vKZ Z†e
†m G NUbvi mæšyLxb nlqvi c† G ai†bi
Avi †Kvb wg_`v BjnvG iUbv KiZ bvl
wKš' Zvi kqZvb Zv†K A†bK evi c_áo
K†i†Q hv†Z K†i †m jvĀbv, Ac`—Zv,
jvbZ I H mKj Mvj-g>` AR©b Ki†Z cv†i hv
†m wb†RB wb†Ri Rb` wba©vwiZ K†i†Q|
Avð†h©i welq †h, G m†Ěj| †m `vweK†i,
cÖe„wĚi ekeZ©x n†q †m †Kvb K_v e†j
bv, hv e†j Zv lnx e`ZxZ Avi wKQy b†n|
Õ (†Mvjv†gi AvievCb 3 bæ^i 43 c„:|)

lô fwel`ØvYx:

GLb Avgiv Zvi lô fwel`ØvYxi K_v D†jL
Kie, 1886 m†bi 20†k †deªqvix Zvwi†L
†m †NvIYv w`j ÔAvjvn ZvAvjv Avgv†K
G g†g© mymsev` w`†q†Qb †h, eiK†Zi
AwaKvwiYx `x MY †_†K Avgvi A†bK
_†jv mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e| G†i
KvD†K Avwg G Gjnv†gi c†i weevn Kiel
(Zvejx†M timvjv†Zi Aš—f©y³ †Mvjv†gi

Bjnvǵ, 1g LÊ, 58 c.,:|) G e³e"†K †m Zvi
wb†æv³ Dw³ Øviv Av†iv "úó K††Q-
ÒAvjvni KvQ †_†K Bjnvǵ cvlqvi ci 1886
mv†ji †de³qvix gv†m Avwg G †NvLYv
w`†qwQjvg †h, G †NvLYvi ci Avjvn
ZvAvjv Avgv†K weev†ni mymsev`
w`†q†Qb, AwP†iB Avwg eiKZgq
igYxMY†K weevn Kie Ges Zv†`i †_†K
Avgvi mš—vbvw` Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e|Ó
(†Mvjv†gi Ôgvnv†° AvLBqvi I AvmiviÕ
bvgK †NvLYvcĬ hv Zvejx†M wimvjv†Zi
Aš—f©y³ 1g LÊ 89 c.,:) AZGe, Zvi
fwel"ØvYx my"úó, †Kvb e"vL"v we†k-
††Yi cÖ†qvRb †bB| Zv nj †h, †Mvjvg
Kvw`qvbv 1886 mv†ji †de³qvix gv†mi
ci K†qKRb gwnjv†K weevn Ki†e Ges
Zv†`i †\_†K mš—vbvw` Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e|
Gici GKwU welq evwK i†q †Mj, Avi Zv nj
GB †h, G †NvLYvi ci †m KqwU gwnjv†K
weevn K††Q Ges Zv†`i †_†K Zvi KqwU
mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY K††Q? ev"—e Ae"v
G mæú†K© wK ewj? Gici †Mvjvg Avg`
A†bK gwnjv †Zv weevn K†iwb eis
GKwUI bv| Avi, mš—vbvw` jv†fi †Zv
cÖkæB D†V bv|

mßg fwel"ØvYx:

Zvi fwel"ØvYx mg~†ni Ab"Zg GKwU nj
GB- 1899 mv†ji 14 B Ryb Zvwi†L Zvi
GKwU mš—vb Rb¥ jvf K†i Ges Zvi bvg
iv†L Ô†gveviK Avg`Õ Zvi Rb¥ MÖn†Yi

KþqKw`b ci tm fwel`ØvYxifþc þNvLYv
 w`j th, G mš—vbwU ÔAvjvni GKwU
 b~i, cÖwZkÖ“Z ms`<viK, gnË; I
 AvwacþZ`i AwaKvix, gvmxn mv`„k`
 AvZ¥v, tivM wbivgq Kvix, Avjvni evYx I
 tmŠfvM`evb G mš—vb weþk|i mKj
 cÖvþš— L`vwZ jvf Kiþe, ew>` gy³ Kiþe
 Ges mKj cÖvþš— L`vwZ jvf Kiþe, ew>`
 gy³ Kiþe Ges mKj RvwZ Zvi Øviv eiKZ
 jvf Kiþe| (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 ÔwZiBqvKzj KzjweÕ 43 c.,:) AZtci G mš
 —vbwU Zvi Rþb¥i AvU ermi ci 1907
 mvþj Amy` nþq cþo| hli“b þMvjvg
 Avng` AZ`š— Aw`i nþq DVj| KviY,
 BwZc~þe© tm þNvLYv w`þqwQj th, G
 mš—vbwU Ggb Ggb nþe| myZivs h_v
 mæþe tm Zvi mKj cÖKvi wPwKrmv Kij|
 1907 mvþji 27 tk AvM÷ ZwviþL hLb Zvi
 tivM wKQyUv nvjKv nj, ZLb þMvjvg
 fwel`ØvYx ifþc þNvLYv w`j ÔAvjvn Avgvi
 KvþQ Bjnvg KþiþQb th, þ`vqvWU Keyj
 nþq þMþQ Ges tivM tmþi þMþQ| Gi A_©
 nj GB th, Avjvn ZvAvjv þ`vqv Keyj
 KþiþQb Ges gyeviK Avng` AvþivM` jvf
 Kiþe| (Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv Ôe`iÕ 29
 AvM÷, 1907 mvj|) fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi
 Avjvni kvþb G wg_v Acev` þNvLYv Kivi
 mvþ_ mvþ_ tivMwU bZzb Kþi wdþi Gj
 Ges 1907 mvþji 16 tmþþæ^i ZwviþL G
 cÖwZkÖ“Z ms`<viK mš—vbwU gviv
 þMj, th gnË; I AvwacþZ`i AwaKvix, tivM

wbivggKvix, gvmxn mv`„k“, mKj RvwZ
hvi cÖwZ A±c¶gvY wQj, †m ew>` gy³
Ki±e Ges RbM±Yi Dci †_±K Zv±`i KwVb I
fvix †evSv mwi±q †`±el (Ômxiv±Z
gvn`xÕ 40 c„: Ges Kvw`qvbv cwîKv
ÔAvj dRjÕ 30 †k A±±vei, 1940 L„:)

Aóg fwel`ØvYx:

†Mvjv±gi Ab`Zg GK fwel`ØvYx nj
ÔKvw`qvb bvgK Rbc±` †hLv±b Zvi
evm`vb †cM †ivM †`Lv †`±e bv|Õ †m
e†j±Q: wZwb mZ` gvÕey` whwb
Kvw`qv±b Zvi ivm~j cvwV±q±Qb,
wZwbB Kvw`qvb±K †ndvRZ Ki±eb Ges
†cM †ivM n±Z G±K i¶v Ki±eb| hw`I G
†ivM mËji ermi ch©š— Pj±Z _v±K|
†Kbbv, Kvw`qvb Zvi ivm~±ji Avevm
f~wg Ges Gi g±a`B (A\_©vr Kvw`qv±b
†cM cÖ±ek bv Kiv±Z) mKj RvwZi Rb`
wb`k©b i±q±Q| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
Ô`v±dDj evjvÕ 10 I 11 c„:) G
fwel`ØvYx±Z †Mvjvg Avng` `vwe Ki±Q
th, hw`I G±`±k †cM †ivM mËji ermi
ch©š— Pj±Z _v±K, Zey KLbl Dnv
Kvw`qv±b cÖ±ek Ki±e bv| wKš' †`Lv
†Mj, H Kvw`qv±b †cM †ivM cÖ±ek
K±i±Q, hv±K G fÊbex wg_`vev`x Zvi
Ae`vb Øviv weL`vZ K±iwQj| G±Z Zvi
ev`x wg\_`v cÖgvwYZ nq| A_P †m mgq
Kvw`qv±bi Av±k cv±ki MÖvg I kn±i †cM
e`vcK wQj bv Ges Gi cÖ±Kvc `vqvx wQj

bv| GgbwK GK ermi ch©š—I ˇ'vqx
 _v†Kwb| GLb Avgiv †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 wb†Ri c¶ †_†KB Gi cÖgvY †ck Kie| †m
 Zvi k¶ii gynvǻš` Avjx Lv†bi wbKU
 wjwLZ c†Î Kvw`qv†b †cM Qwo†q covi
 K_v D†jL K†i e†j: GLv†b †cM Pig ch©v†q
 †cuš†Q†Q| †jvK Avμvš— n†q K†qK
 NbUvi g†a" gviv hvq| AvjvnB Rv†bb †h,
 G cix¶v K†e †kl n†e! Avcbviv Ô†dbvBj
 Bb†dZjx†biÕ GKUv eo ev· wb†q
 Avm†eb; hvi g~j" cÖvq wek UvKv n†e|
 Avi, Avcbv†`i evwo†ZI †dbvBj cvVv†eb|
 (gynvǻš` Avjx Kvw`qvbxi wbKU cÎ, hv
 ÔgvKZzev†Z Avngw`qvi Aš—f©y³ 5g
 LÊ 112I 113 c„:|) iay ZvB b†n eis †cM
 Zvi evwo†ZI XyK†Q, nu"v, Zvi evwo†ZB
 hvi mǻú†K© †m e†j ÔAvgvi evox b~n
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi †bŠKvi gZ; †h
 GLv†b cÖ†ek Ki†e †m mKj wec`vc` n†Z
 i¶v cv†e| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 Ômwdbv†q b~nÕ 76 c„:|) wVK G
 evwo†ZB †cM cÖ†ek K†i Ges hv NUevi
 Zv NwU†q†Q; fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi Dc†iv³
 e"w³i wbKU wjwLZ Zvi Aci GK c†Î Zv
 ˇ^xKvi K†i†Q| G†Z †m wj†L†Q ÔAvgv†`i
 cwiev†iB †cM †ivM †`Lv w`†q†Q, G†Z
 MvlQvbyj Kexiv bvwgœ gwnjv Avμvš—
 n†q†Q| Avgiv Zv†K Ni _†K †ei K†i
 w`†qwQ| Ggwbfv†e D¯—v` gynvǻš`
 Øxbl Avμvš— n†q†Qb, Avgiv Zv†KI †ei
 K†i w`†qwQ| AvR Ab" GKRb gwnjv

Avμvš— n†q†Q, th w`wj n†Z G†mwQj
 Ges Avgv†`i evwo†Z Ae`'vb KiwQj..|
 Avwgl Amy`' n†q cwo| Ggb wK Avwg
 aviYv Ki†Z _vwK th, Avgvi l g„Zz`i g†a`
 gvî K†qK †m†KÛ Av†Q|Õ (gynv‡Š` Avjxi
 bv†g †Mvjv†gi cî, hv ÔgvKZzev†Z
 Avngw`qvi Aš—f©y³, 5g LÊ, 115 c„:)
 GB nj Kvw`qv†b †cM †ivM cÕ†ek bv Kiv
 m‡ú†K© †Mvjvg Avng†`i fwel`ØvYx;
 hvi m‡^†Ü †m ejZ th, ÔG†Z RvwZi Rb`
 wb`k©b i†q†Q| GB nj ev`—e mZ` Ges
 g~jZ: G†ZB i†q†Q RvwZi Rb` Zvi wg\_`v
 l Avjvn ZvAvjvi cÕwZ Zvi wg_`vPv†ii
 wb`k©b|

beg fwel`ØvYx:

gÄyi gynv‡Š` bv†g †Mvjv†gi GKrb
 gywi` wQj| Zvi `¿x Mf©eZx n†j †m
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i Kv†Q G†m msev` w`j|
 ZLb fÊbex wg_`vev`x Zvi Af`vm
 Abymv†i D†V `uvovj Ges fwel`ØvYxi“†c
 †NvIYv w`j ÔAvwg `^†cœ ††LwQ th,
 gÄyi gynv‡Š†`i GKwU †Q†j Rb¥ MÖnY
 Ki†e| Avgiv wRÁvmv Kijvg Zvi bvg wK
 n†e? ZLb `^†cœi Ae`'v Bjnv†gi Ae`'vq
 cwiYZ n†q †Mj Ges DË†i ejv nj-
 Ôewki“†İŠjvÕ| wKš' eyS†Z cviWQ bv th,
 gÄyi gynv‡Š` Øviv Kv†K D†İk` Kiv
 n†q†Q? (†Mvjv†gi Bjnv hv Kvw`qvb
 cwİKv ÔwiwfbÕ Gi Aš—f©y³, 1906
 m†bi gvP© gv†m cÖKvwkZ, 122 c„:|)

GK_v ˘úó th, gÄyi gynvǻš` Øviv H
 e˘w³B Dřik˘ th Gřm Zvi ˘žx Mf©eZx
 nlqvi msev` w`řqwQj| wKš' GřK A˘úó
 ivLvi Dřik˘ nj wbw`©ó Kři bv ejv|
 weřkl Kři fwel`ØvYx mg~řni gřa˘ Dřj-
 wLZ `ywU welřqi ˘^v` MÖnY Kivi ci řm
 A˘úó ivLřZ Pvq| Gi Zvrch© nj GB th,
 hw` Zvi řQřj mš—vb Rbř MÖnY Kři,
 Zře ZvřK ejv nře: ZzwgB Dřik˘ wQřj|
 Avi hw` Kb˘v mš—vb Rbř MÖnY Kři,
 Zře ZvřK GK_v ejřZ mnR nře th, Ab˘
 e˘w³ Dřik˘ wQj; ˘^qs Bjnvřg Gi ˘úó
 řKvb eY©bv řbB| Zviv lohšž Kij Ges
 Avjvn I e˘e˘v wbrejb| Avi, Avjvn
 mře©vĚg e˘e˘v MÖnY Kvix| ZvB Avj-
 vn cybivq ZvřK jvwÄZ KiřZ B"Qv Kiřb|
 gvĹ Pvi gvm ci G wg˘vev`x fĚbex
 řNvlYv w`j,- ÔAvgvi weklvm th, gÄyi
 gynvǻš` Øviv G e˘w³B Dřik˘, Ges Zvi
 ˘žx gynvǻš`x řeMřgi Mřf© mš—vb Rbř
 MÖnY Kiřel (G gynvǻš`x řeMg
 c~ře©vwjwLZ gynvǻš`x řeMg břn) Zvi
 bvg nře ewki"řřjv| wKš' eySřZ cviww
 bv th, gÄyi Avgn` Øviv KvřK Dřik˘ Kiv
 nřqřQ? (řMvjvřgi Bjnvg hv Kvw`qvb
 cwĹKv wiwfD Gi Aš—f©y³, 1906 mřbi
 gvP© gvřm cÖKvwkZ, 122 c„:|) GK_v
 ˘úó th, gÄyi gynvǻš` Øviv H e˘w³B
 Dřik˘ th Gřm Zvi ˘žx Mf©eZx nlqvi
 msev` w`řqwQj| wKš' GřK A˘úó ivLvi
 Dřik˘ nj wbw`©ó Kři bv ejv| weřkl Kři

fwel"ØvYx mg~†ni g†a" D†jwLZ `ywU
 wel†qi ^v` MÖnY Kivi ci †m A`úó
 ivL†Z Pvq| Gi Zvrch© nj GB †h, hw` Zvi
 †Q†j mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY K†i, Z†e Zv†K
 ejv n†e: ZzwgB D†ĭk" wQ†j | Avi hw`
 Kb`v mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY K†i, Z†e Zv†K
 GK_v ej†Z mnR n†e †h, Ab" e"w³ D†ĭk"
 wQj; ^qs Bjnv†g Gi `úó †Kvb eY©bv
 †bB| Zviv lohšĭ Kij Ges Avjvn I e"e`v
 wb†jb| Avi, Avjvn m†e©vĖg e"e`v
 MÖnYKvix| ZvB Avjvn cybivq Zv†K
 jvwĀZ Ki†Z B"Qv Ki†jb| gvĭ Pvi gvm ci
 G wg`vev`x fĖbex †NvIYv w`j,- ŌAvgvi
 wekĭvm †h, gĀyi gynvαš` Øviv G e"w³B
 D†ĭk", Ges Zvi ĭx gynvαš`x †eM†gi
 M†f© mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e| (G
 gynvαš`x †eMg c~†e©vwjwLZ
 gynvαš`x †eMg b†n) Zvi bvg n†e
 ewki"†ĭŠjv| GUvI mα†e †h, D³ mš—vb
 G Mf© †_†K Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e bv eis
 cieZ©x Mf© †_†K Rb¥ jvf Ki†e| wKš'
 Zvi Rb¥ MÖnY Kiv Acwinvh©| †Kbbv,
 †m Avjvni wb`k©b|Ō (†Mvjv†gi Bjnv
 hv ŌwiwfD Ae wiwjwRDÝŌ Gi Aš—f©y³
 Ryb 1906 L,,:|) Zvi c~e©eZ©x wZ³
 AwfÁvZvi Kvi†Y G fwel"ØvYx†Z †m Zvi
 AvZ†i¶vi c_ †i†L†Q| GRb" e†j†Q: Avwg
 Rvwb bv, D³ mš—vbwU G Mf© n†Z
 Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e A_ev cieZ©x Mf© †_†K
 Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e|Ō G mKj mZK©Zv
 Aeĭx^b Kiv m†Ėj| †m GKwU welq †Rvi

w`tq e†j†Q, Zv nj gynvǻš`x teM†gi
M†f© gÄyi gynvǻš†`i GKwU mš—vb
Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e| ZvB †m e†j†Q: gÄyi
gynvǻš†`i `¿x D³ mš—vb Rb¥ `vb Ges
G fwel`ØvYx ev`—evwqZ bv nlqv ch©š
— g„Zz` eiY Ki†e bv|Õ (†Mvjv†gi g~j
e³e`, hv wiwfD Gi Aš—f©y³, Ryb 1907
L„:|) NUj wK? 1906 mv†ji RyjvB gv†m
gÄyi gynvǻš†`i `¿x GKwU Kb`v mš—vb
cÖme Kij| Zvici †mB gwnjv Avi †Kvb
Mf© aviY bv K†i g„Zz` eiY K†i|
Kvw`qvbxi GB e†j ewki`†İŠjvi A†c¶vq
iBj th, Avjvn Rv†bb, Klb Ges †Kgb K†i
G fwel`ØvYx ev`—evwqZ n†e| †Kbbv,
Rbv†e gyKvİvm (†Mvjvg) gynvǻš`x
teM†gi gva`†g Zv ev`—evwqZ nlqvi
msev` w`tq†Qb| Avi, tePvwi †Zv
g„Zz`eiY K†i†Q|Õ nvq Avd†mvm!
(†Mvjv†gi Bjnv†gi Zi mgwó gÄyi
Kvw`qvbxi KZ©...K iwPZ ÔAvj-eykiviÕ
Aš—f©y³, 2q LÊ, 116 c„:|)

`kg fwel`ØvYx:

GK`v fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi mv†_ Wv: Aväyj
nvKxg bvgx GKRb gymjgv†bi SMov
euva†j wZwb Zv†K wg`vev`x e†j
P`v†jÄ Ki†jb Ges Zv†K gv†V bvgvi Rb`
AvnYvb Rvbv†jb| wKš' †Mvjvg Avng`
Zvi P`v†jÄ MÖnY Kivi cwie†Z© Zv†K
kvw—, wec`, Awfkvc I aYs†mi ûgwK
w`tZ jvMj Ges Zvi `^fve Abyhvqx

†NvlYv w`j- Avãyj nvKxg Avgvi Rxeïkvq
 gviv hvte, †Kbbv, †m Avgvi gvbvnwb l
 `yb©vg Ki†Q| Gifc e`w³ teu†P _v†K
 bv ... Ges.... Ges; wKš' Wvt Avãyj
 nvKxg Ab` ai†bi †jvK wQ†jb ZvB wZwbl
 †NvlYv w`†jb- ÔÊÊbex Kvw`qvbxi AvR
 †_†K c†b†iv gv†mi g†a` gviv hvte|Ô Avi
 G †NvlYvwU wQj 1907 mv†ji 4Vv †g
 Zvwi†L| GLb G mæú†K© fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbxi wbR gy†Li e³e` Avgv†`i ïbv
 DwPZ| †m wj†L†Q- ÔGLb Avi GK kl` †ei
 n†q†Q- cvwUqvjvi (fvi†Zi GKwU kni)
 Awaevmx Wvt Avãyj nvKxg| †m `vwe
 Ki†Q †h, Avwg Zvi RxweZve`'vq 1908
 mv†ji 4Vv AvM†÷i g†a` gviv hve| wKš'
 Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgv†K Gi wecixZ msev`
 w`†q†Qb, †m Avjvni AvRvte Avµvš—
 nte Ges Avjvn Zv†K aÿsm K†i ††eb|
 c¶vš—†i, Avwg Zvi Awbó †_†K wbivc`
 _vKe| G e`vcviwU Avjvni nv†Z b``—|
 G†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB †h, †h e`w³ Avjvni
 `„wó†Z mZ`, Avjvn Zv†KB mvnvh`
 Ki†eb|Ô (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvBbyj
 gvÔ†idZ, 321 l 322 c„:, 1908 mv†ji
 20†g Zvwi†L cÖPvwiZ|) †m Av†iv e†j†Q:
 Ôkl` Avãyj nvKxg †h Avgvi g„Zz`
 Kvgbv K†i , †m AwP†iB Avgvi P¶zi
 mvg†b mg~†j aÿsm nte, †hfvte
 nvwZlqvjv†`i†K mg~†j aÿsm Kiv
 n†qwQjÔ| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 ÔZve†mivnÔ)G fwel`ØvYxi wfwÊ†Z †m

Avþiv GKwU fwel"ØvYx Kij- Ôkî"iv
 Avgvi g„Zz" Kvgbv Kþi Ges G e"vcvþi
 fwel"ØvYxl Kþi| wKš' Avjvn ZvAvjv
 AvgvþK mymsev` w`þqþQb th Avwg
 Avwk eQi ev Gil AwaK Kvj teuþP_vKē|
 (†Mvjvþgi Ôgvlqv wneyi ingvbÕ 21 c„:|)
 tm †Rvi w`þq eþþQ th, tm 1908 mvþji
 14B AvM÷ ch©š— g„Zz"eiY Kiþe bv|
 eis Gici Avþiv `k eQi tm teuþP_vKē|
 GUv Rvbv K_v th, tm 1839 A_ev 1840
 mþb Rb¥ MÖnY KþiþQ| tm wbþRB
 KþiþQ- Avwg 1839 ev 1840 mvþj Rb¥
 MÖnY KþiwQÕ (†Mvjvþgi ÔwKZveyj
 evwiq"vnÕ Gi wUKv, 146 c„: Ges
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKv Ôe`iÕ 8 AvM÷ 1904
 L„:|) Ges (nvqvZzb bex cÕ_g LÊ, 49 c„:
 I Kvw`qvbvþ`i Ab"vb" cy—K) tm Avþiv
 wjþLþQ- Ô1857 mvþj Avgvi eqm tlvþjv
 ev mþZi eQi wQj| (†Mvjvþgi ÔwKZveyj
 evwiq"iÕ wUKv 146 c„:|) Ggwbfvþe tm
 G fwel"ØvYxþZ wZbwU fwel"ØvYx
 GKwîZ Kij| (1) fÊbex †Mvjvg Avngþ`i
 RxweZve"vq Aväyj nKxg g„Zz"eiY
 Kiþe| (2) Aväyj nvKxg th fwel"ØvYx
 KþiþQ tm Abymvþi 1908 mvþji 4Vv
 AvMþ÷i gþa" tm g„Zz"eiY Kiþe bv| (3)
 tm Kgcþ¶ 1919 ev 1920 mvj ch©š—
 c„w_exþZ teuþP_vKē| GLb Avgiv †`Le
 Zvi G mKj fwel"ØvYx wK ev—evwqZ
 nþqþQ? A_P †Mvjvg eþþQ bexMþYi
 fwel"ØvYx ev—evwqZ bv nlqv Amæ

ꝛe| (†Mvjv†gi Ômwdbv†q b~nÕ 5g c,,:)
 †m Av†iv e†j†Q- Avgvi mZ¨ wg¨v
 hvPvB Kivi Rb¨ Avgvi fwel¨ØvYx mg~n
 n†Z DĖg Avi wKQy †bB| (†Mvjv†gi
 Ô†givZzj KvgvjvZÕ 288 c,,:|)

†n cvVK! †n AbymÜvbx! weeiY j¶¨
 Ki“b! gynvæš` û†mb Kvw`qvbv
 wj†L†Q, ÔAvgv†`i Bvgv gvmxn gvID`
 (†Mvjvg) 25†g ch©š— my¨` wQ†jb
 Ges Kvw`qvbv cwĭKv ÔcqMv†g myjnÕ
 Gi D†ĭ†k¨ GKwU cÖeÜ wjLv; wKš`
 gvMwi†ei ci Amy¨` n†q co†jb.... Ges
 1908 mv†ji 26†k †g mKvj mv†o `k
 NwUKvq Zvi i“n Zvi m,,wóKZ©vi Kv†Q
 P†j hvq|Õ (gynvæš` ûmvBb Kvw`qvbxi
 cÖeÜ hv Kvw`qvbv cwĭKv Avj
 wnK†giÕ Aš—f©y³, 28 †g 1908 mvj|)
 †Mvjvg cyĭ ekxi Avng` Kvw`qvbv
 wj†L†Q- Ôgm†n gvID` 1908 mv†ji
 25†g ch©š— my¨` | Drdzj wQ†jb| wKš`
 Gkvi ci AvKw`šK fv†e Avgv†`i Kv†Q Zvi
 g,,Zz¨gyLx kh¨vkvqx nlqvi msev`
 †cuš†Qvj Ges 26 †g 1908 mv†j wZwb
 gviv †M†jb|Õ (†Mvjvg cyĭ ekxi Avng†`i
 Ômxiv†Z gvn`xÕ 7c,,t) Gfv†e
 wg¨vev`x fĖbex †Mvjvg Avng` G
 wZbwU fwel¨ØvYx†Z GKB mgq wZbwU
 wg¨vK_v e†j†Q| cÖ_gZ: Wv: Avãyj
 nvKxg KZ©...K wba©vwiZ mg†qB †m
 g,,Zz¨eiY K††Q| G†Z GUvB cÖgvwYZ nj
 †h, Wvt Avt nvKxg mZ¨ Ges †m wg¨v|

†Kbbv, †m BwZc~†e© e†j†Q- ÔAvjvn H
 e" w³†K mvnvh" K†ib †h Zvi `„wó†Z
 mZ" ev`x| wØZxqZ: Zvi fwel"ØvYx
 Abyhvqx Zvi Rxeĭkvq Avāyj nvwKg
 g„Zz"eiY K†ib wb | eis Zvi g„Zz"i cil
 wZwb `xN© w`b †eu†P wQ†jb| Z...
 ZxqZ: †m AvUlWÆ A ev DbmĚzi ermi
 eq†m g„Zz"eiY K†i†Q, Zvi fwel"ØvYx
 Abyhvqx Avwk | Z`ya© ermi eq†m
 b†n| G wel†q Avwg Zvi mæú†K© Zv-B
 eje hv †m wb†R e†j†Q: †h e" w³ beyq†Zi
 `vweK†i, Zvi fwel"ØvYx ev—evwqZ by
 nlqv Zvi Rb" eoB jvĀbv | Acgvb RbK|Ŏ
 (†Mvjv†gi ÔwZiqvKzj KzjyeŎ 107 c„:
 GwWkb GK Ges 268 c„: GwWkb 2|) GB
 K_vwU †m mZ" e†j†Q, hw`l Acivci A†bK
 wel†q †m mZ" e†jwb| G jvĀbvi †P†q eo
 jvĀbv Ges Acgv†bi †P†q Acgvb Avi wK
 n†Z cv†i? †m 20 †g GKwU cy—K cŎPvi
 K†i| hv†Z †m Zvi kĭ"i g„Zz"†K P"v†jĀ K†i
 Ges gvĭ Qqw`b ci †m Zvi kĭ"i cwie†Z©
 wb†RB AZ"š— jvwĀZ | wg_y"K †m†R
 g„Zz"eiY K†i| Ggwb fv†e †m Av†iv KZB
 bv wg_v e†j†Q| Zvi A†bK A†bK
 fwel"ØvYxi g†a" gvĭ `kwU Avgiv GLv†b
 D†jL K†iwQ, hv†Z †m wg_v cŎgvwYZ
 n†q†Q| Zvi `kg fwel"ØvYxi g†a" GKB
 mg†q wZbwU fwel"ØvYx Aš—f©y³
 i†q†Q, Avwg Zv BwZc~†e© e" w³
 K†iwQ| GZUzKz eY©bv †K Avgiv h†_ó
 g†b Kwil hw` Avgiv Zvi wg_v

fwel"ØvYx mg~n†K avivevwnK eY©bv
 Kwi Zvn†j eo GKwU fwjD†g Dnv
 msKzjvb Kiv hv†e bv †Kbbv, GZUzKz
 eY©bvB G †jvKwU Ges Zvi Øvex `vlqvi
 ev—e ifc mǣú†K© `úó aviYv cÖ`v†b
 h†_ó| †m wb†RB e†j†Q: Ôhw` †Kn
 GKwU wel†q wg_v cÖgvwYZ nq Z†e
 Ab_vb" wel†q Zvi Dci wek|vm ivLv hvq
 bvÕ| (†Mvjv†gi ÔAvBbyj gv†idvZÕ 222
 c„:|) AZGe `yÕ GKwU wel†q bq, eis
 eviwU fwel"ØvYx ev NUbv†Z Avgiv Zvi
 wg_vPvwiZv cÖgvY K†iwQ|
 G Av†jvPbvi cwiwk†ó Avgiv
 Kvw`qvbxi`i `vwe`vlqvi cÖwZ
 `„wócvZ Ki†Z PvB| I†`i ev`x- Ôhw`I
 Avgv†`i mg— fwel"ØvYx mZ" I ev—
 evwqZ nqwb, Z_vwc wKQyUv n†jl ev—
 evwqZ n†q†Q|Õ fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi Dw³
 hv Avgviv GB gvÎ D†jL K†iwQ, Dnvi
 cÖwZ `„wócvZ bv K†iB ejwQ- Ô†Kvb
 †Kvb fwel"ØvYx mZ" I ev—evwqZ
 nlqv GUvB cÖgvY K†i †h, fwel"ØvYxi
 †NvlYvKvix Avjvni c¶ †_†K e†jwb|
 †Kbbv, mǣšvb I gn†Ëji AwaKvix Avjvn
 KLbl mZ" e†jb Ges KLbl mZ" e†jb bv-
 Zv Amǣ†el eis Zuvi evYx me©`vB
 mZ", Gi e`wZµg mǣ†e b†n| G fÊbex hZ
 K_vB e†j†Q meB Zvi Av>`vR I Abygvb
 Øviv e†j†Q| KLbl Dnv ev—evwqZ nq
 Ges KLbl Dnvi e`wZµg nq; †hgb
 †R`vwZlx I AbygvbKvixiv K_v e†j_v†K|

Avi †R"vwZlxl AbygvbKvix‡`i‡K bex I
 Gjnv‡gi AwaKvix ejv nq bv|
 wØZxqZ: †h mg— NUbv mᄁú‡K©
 Kvw`qvbxi †Xvj wcUvq Ges evi evi
 cÖPvi K‡i †h, GUv †Mvjvg Avng‡`i
 fwel"ØvYx Abyhvqx msNwUZ n‡q‡Q;
 Zvi `ywU Ae"v i‡q‡Q:
 GKwU nj: †Mvjvg Avng` Av‡`Š G
 fwel"ØvYx K‡iwb, eis GUv msNwUZ
 nlqvi ci †m wb‡R A_ev Ab"iv G‡K Zvi
 mv‡_ mᄁú,,³ K‡i‡Q| Ġifc NUbv A‡bK hv
 c‡i Avgv‡`i eY©bvq Avm‡Q|
 wØZxqwU nj: Gi Dci fwel"ØvYxi msÁv
 cÖ‡hvR" nq bv| cÖ_gwUi D`vniY- cwÊZ
 `qvb>` bv‡g R%obK wn>`y e" w³ fÊbex
 †Mvjvg Avng‡`i we‡ivax wQj| †m
 ^vfvweK fv‡eB gviv †Mj| ZLb fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbxi Gi my‡hvM MÖnY Ki‡Z PvBj
 Ges †m †NvlYv w`j ÔAvwg fwel"ØvYx
 K‡iwQjvg †h, Avgvi wei"xev`x cwÊZ
 `qvb>` AwP‡iB gviv hv‡e, Ges ZLb †m
 gviv †Mj| G fwel"ØvYxi Dci kig evU
 bvgK GKRb wn>`y mv¶x Av‡Q|
 (Avngw`qv c‡KU eyK) Kvw`qvbxi G
 †NvlYv ibvi mv‡_ mv‡_ ÔkigevUÔ hv‡K
 Kvw`qvbxi ^v¶xif‡c MÖnY K‡iwQj
 †NvlYv w`j- †Mvjvg Avng` wg_y"K
 `v³/₄vj| Avwg KLbl Zvi †_‡K G fwel"ØvYx
 iwbwb| (cwÊZ j¶xiv‡gi ÔKzwjqvZÔ Ges
 ZvKRx‡e evivnx‡b Avngw`qvÔ|) Aa©
 kZvāxil AwaKKvj AwZevwnZ nlqvi ci

GLb ch©š— †Kvb Kvw`qvbX †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i †Kvb eB cy—K †_†K GUv
 cÖgvY Ki†Z cv†iwb †h D†jwLZ cwÊZ
 `qvb†`i g„Zz`i c~†e© †Mvjvg Avng` G
 fwel`ØvYx K†iwQj| Ggwbfbv†e Avãyj
 jZxd I Avãyi ingvb bv†g Kvw`qvbX
 `yÕe`w³ AvdMvwb—v†b B†i†Ri „ßPi
 e„wÊi `v†q wbnZ nj| hLb G msev`
 fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi wbKU †cuŠ†Qvj ZLb
 †m †NvIYv
 w`j| ÔBwZc~†e© †m Zvi cy—K
 evivnx†b Avngw`qv 511 c„ôvq G
 `yÕe`w³i wbnZ nlqv mæú†K©
 fwel`ØvYx K†i†Q Ges Zvi Bjnv
 Ô`yÕeKix RevB Kiv n†q†Q|Ó Gi cÖwZ
 Bw½Z K†i†Q| (†Mvjv†gi ZvR†KivZzk
 kvnv`vZvBb) Avi, †m e†j†Q G `yÕeKix
 Øviv G `yÕwbnZ e`w³†K D†lk` Kiv
 n†q†Q| (D†jwLZ wKZve|)
 GUv my`úó wg`v K_v| †Kbbv, †Mvjvg
 GZ-`y-f†qi nZ`vKv†Êi c~†e© D³ Bjnv†gi
 G g†g© †Kvb e`vL`v †`qwb| G Kv†YB
 †Mvjv†gi Kw_Z Bjnv (y eKixi RevB)
 Øviv Zvi fwel`ØYxi Dci Kvw`qvbX†i
 cÖgvY †ck Kiv åvš— I evwZj| Gi †P†q
 A™çyZ e`vcvi nj GB †h, BwZc~†e©
 †Mvjvg Avng` wb†RB wfbœ g†g© G
 Bjnv†gi e`vL`v w`†q†Q| GLb Zvi g~j
 fv†l`i cÖwZ j¶` Ki`b| fÊbex Kvw`qvbX
 e†j: ÔBjnv†g `yB R†enK...Z eKix Øviv

gynvɔʃ`x tɛMʔgi ˆ^vgx | Zvi wcZvʔK
eySvʔbv nʔqʔQ|¹
(†Mvjvʔgi AvÄvʔg Av_ʔgi cwiwkó 57
c.,:|) Zvi wbRˆ^ G eˆˆvLˆˆv t_ʔK wdʔi
hvlqv cÖeÄbv | cÖZviYv Qvov Avi
wKQy bʔn| GʔZ tʔvKwUi myʔhvM
mÜvbx | eûifcx nlqvi GKUv ˆúó wPĪ
cvlqv hvq| Kwv`qvbxi cÖZviYv g~jK
fvʔe tʔ mgˆ— welqʔK Zvi mvʔ_ mɔú,,³
KʔiʔQ, Zvi Aci GKwU D`vniY nʔ: Zvʔ`i
Dw³ ÖDˆ—v` gynvɔʃ` dqRx, Rbvʔei
(†Mvjvg) AbˆˆZg weiˆˆxevˆˆx wQʔjb|
Rbve Zvi g,,Zz`i fwelˆˆØvYx Kiʔjb|
Rbvʔei G fwelˆˆØvYx Ögvlqvwneyi
ingvb bvgK Zvi cyˆ—ʔK weˆˆgvb AvʔQ|
(Avngw`qv cʔKU eyK|) GUv RNbˆˆ
wgˆˆv | myˆˆúó cÖZviYv| †Kbbv, hviv
Kwv`qvbxi gZevʔ`i mwnZ mɔú,,³ Zvʔ`i
mevBʔK Avgiv gvlqvwneyi ingvʔbi
cÖ_g msˆˆ<iY t_ʔK G fwelˆˆØvYxwUʔK
cÖgvY KiʔZ PˆˆvʔjÄ KʔiwQ| wKš' G
PˆˆvʔjÄ MÖnY KiʔZ Aˆˆvewa †Kn Rb¥
MÖnY Kʔiwb| Ggwb fvʔe Avʔiv AʔbK
D`vniY AvʔQ| †Kvb NUbv NUʔjB †Mvjvg
Avng` ejZ, Avwg GUv msNwUZ nlqvi
c~ʔe©B G mɔúʔK© msevˆˆ w`ʔqwQ|
Zvi G cxwZʔZ Kwv`qvbxi Zvi g,,Zz`i
ci Zvi mvʔ Ggb me welq mɔú,,³ Kʔi hv

11 gynvαδ`x tēM†gi ~^vgx | Zvi wcZvi Av†jvPbv
BwZc~tē© Kiv n†q†Q|

†m Av†`Š e†jwb ev KLbl Zvi Kíbv†Z
 Av†mwb|
 wØZxq cÖKvi fwel`ØvYxi D`vniY mg~n
 A_©vr Ggb NUbvejxi msev` †`lqv hvi
 Dci fwel`ØvYxi msÁv cÖ†qvM nq bv,
 Zvl A†bK| GLv†b Avgiv Gi wKQyUv
 eY©bv †ck Kiel †Mvjvg Avng`
 fwel`ØvYx Kij- ÔAvgvi wei`xev`x†`i
 g†a` Ô`yBÕ bvgK GK e`w³ †m Avgvi
 mv†_ †gvevnvju (cvi`úwiK jvÕbZ Kiv)
 Ki`K ev bvB Ki`K †m gviv hv†el (Lv†`g
 Kvw`qvbxi Avngw`qv c†KU eyK 384
 c,,:) Abš—i Kvw`qvbxi e†j ÔcÖK...Z
 c†¶ Ô`yBÕ †Mvjvg Avng†`i fwel`ØvYx
 Abymv†i g,,Zz` eiY K†i†Q| (D†jwLZ
 wKZve) GUv l wK GKUv fwel`ØvYx?
 hw` GUv fwel`ØvYx n†q _v†K Zv n†j
 cÖ†Z`†Ki c†¶ G RvZxq fwel`ØvYx Kiv
 m††el †Kbbv, †Mvjvg Avng` G e`w³i
 g,,Zz`i mgq wba©viY K†iwb, eis †m iay
 G K_v e†j†Q `yB g,,Zz`eiY Ki†el †Kn wK
 wPiKvj †eu†P _vK†e? ÔG c,,w_ex†Z
 hvivB Av†Qb mKjB aŸsm cÖvß n†eb
 Ges GKgZ Avcbvi cÖfy whwb gnvb l
 gn†Ëji AwaKvix wZwbB Aewkó
 _vK†ebÓ|¹
 cÖ†Z`†KB g,,Zz`i ^v` MÖnY Ki†el²
 PvB †Mvjvg Avng` ejyK Avi bvB ejyK|
 Kvw`qvbxi wK G aviYv †cvlY K†i †h,

¹2 myiv Avi ingvb 26 -27

²1 myiv Av†j Bgivb 186 Ges myiv Avj- Avwα^qv-35

hw` tMvjvg Avng` fwel"ØvYx bv KiZ
 Zte `yB KLbl g„Zz" eiY KiZ bv? Ab`_vq
 Avi wK n†Z cv†i? hvi mvgvb"Zg eywx
 Av†Q, Zvi c†¶ GK_v ejv mææe b†n th
 GUv GKUv fwel"ØvYx| tMvjvg Avng`
 wb†RB GK_v ^xKvi K†i Avm†Q Ôth
 wel†q A^vfvweK wKQy †bB Zv
 fwel"ØvYx n†Z cv†i bvÖ| (†Mvjv†gi
 wZwiqvKzj Kzjye 1151 c„:) Zte `yB Gi
 g„Zz"i g†a" A^vfvweK wK Av†Q? th
 †KnB Rb¥ MÖnY Ki†e tm g„Zz"eiY Ki†e|
 †Mvjvg Avng` g†i†Q, Zvi mv_xMY Zvi
 cÖ_g Ljxdv wØZxq Lwjdv, Zvi †Q†j t†j,
 Zvi eÜz evÜe, Zvi ^x-MY I AvZ¥xq
 ^Rb mKjB g„Zz"eiY K†i†Q| nu"v, hw`
 fwel"ØvYx†Z Zvi g„Zz"i wbw`©ó mgq
 D†jL _vKZ Zv n†j Zv hyw³ msMZ nZ,
 †Mvjvg Avng†`i AwaKvsk fwel"ØvYx G
 ch©v†qi - AgyK g„Zz"eiY K†i†Q, †Kbbv,
 Avwg e†jwQjvg th tm g„Zz"eiY Ki†e|
 GB cÖKvi fwel"ØvYxi wØZxq D`vniY nj:
 Zviv hv†K XvK †Xvj wcvU†q cÖPvi K†i
 th, †Mvjvg Avng` f~wgKæú I t†M †`Lv
 †`lqvi fwel"ØvYx K†i†Q| G `ywU e"vcK
 AvKv†i msNwUZ n†q†Q| Avgiv Zvi g~j
 e³e" I Dnv evwZj nlqvi K_v D†jL Kivi
 c~†e© Gw`†K Bw^{1/2}Z Kiv mgxPxb g†b
 KiwQ th, f~wgKæú I t††Mi msev`
 cÖ`vb†K fwel"ØYx ejv hvq bv Ges Gi
 Dci fwel"ØvYxi msÁvl cÖ†hvR" nq bv|
 Ggb wK, †Mvjvg Avng†`i wbK†UI b†n|

thgb, Avgiv cÖ_g cÖeþÜ DþjL KþiwQ|
 Avgiv †Mvjvg Avngþ`i Avþiv wKQy `úó
 e³e` eY©bv Kie, hv c~þe© DþjL
 Kwiwb| fÊbex Kvw`qvbX fwel`ØvYx
 mg~þni DþjL Kþi eþj: Avwg mg`—
 welþqi fwel``vYx KþiwQ, Zv Avjvni
 Kz`iZ I Zvi ¶gZvi mvþ_ mæú„³|
 f~wgKæú, `ywf©¶, hyx weMÖn I
 wec`vc` mæúþK© †R`vwZlxþ`i msev`
 cÖ`vþbi gZ Avgvi fwel`ØvYx bþn|
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Ôevivnxþb
 Avngw`qvÕ 255 c„:) †m wjþLþQ:
 fwel`ØvYx mg~þni Dþik` nj `jxj
 cÖgvþYi gyLvþc¶x _vþK Zþe G
 fwel`ØvYxi dj wK? G Rb`B fwel`ØvYxi
 `úó I cÖKvk` nlqv DwPZ, hvþZ
 wek|evmx mivmwi Zv Pv¶zl †`LþZ cvq|
 (†Mvjvþgi Zzndvþq Kzjiv 121 I 122 c„:)
 †m Avþiv eþjþQ- Ôfwel`ØvYxi cÖwZ
 Gfvþe `„wócvZ KiþZ nþe th GþZ wK
 Ggb †Kvb A`^vfvweK wKQy AvþQ hv
 gvbyþli bvMvþji evwnþi A_ev GþZ wK
 Ggb wKQy AvþQ hvi mæúþK© Ávbx
 e`w³ †R`vwZwe©``v ev f~Z`we`vi
 mvnvþh` msev` w`þZ cvþi? cÖ_gwU
 nþe fwel`ØvYx Ges wØZxqwU nþe
 weÁvb|Ó (†Mvjvþgi ÔwZwiqvKzj KzjyeÕ
 155 c„:) BwÄþji gþa` nRiZ Cmv Avt. Gi
 mæúþK© msev` †`lqvi Dci gš—e` KiþZ
 wMþq †m eþj, f~wgKæú. hyx weMÖn
 g„Zz` Ges `ywf©¶ mæúþK© msev`

†lqv‡K fwel"ØvYx ejv hvq bv,
 (†Mvjv‡gi GRvjvZzj Avlnvg, 7g c,,:) Zvi
 cÖ_g Ljxdv I Kvw`qvbv‡i wewkó †bZv
 b~i"lxb wj‡L‡Q †h `ywf©¶, f~wgKxú,
 wec`vc` cÖf,,wZ cÖvK...wZK e`', G,‡jv
 mæú‡K© wbw`©ó mgq K‡i msev` bv
 w`‡j Zv‡K fwel"ØvYx ejv hvq bv|Ö
 b~i"lxbi Ôdmjyj †LZveÖ cÖe‡Üi
 cÖvi‡æ‡ †Mvjv‡gi †h fwel"ØvYxi K_v
 Avgiv D‡jL KiwQjvg, cybivq Dnv D‡jL
 KiwQ, hv‡Z Avgiv Dnv‡K Av‡jvP‡Ki
 eySvi myweav‡_© GB e³‡e"i mv‡_
 wgwjZ Ki‡Z cvwi| fÊbex wg`vev`x
 gnvb Avjvni bex Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 †K we`³fc K‡i e‡j‡Q, GB wbtmrvq e`w³
 Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg fwel"ØvYx wK
 wQj? f~wgKxú, `ywf©¶, hyx weMÖn
 msNwUZ n‡e...| Rvwb bv, G mg`—
 wel‡qi msev` †lqv‡K fwel"ØvYx I
 A`„‡k"i msev` †Kb bvgKiY Kiv nj! Avw`
 n‡Z wK f~wgKxú msNwUZ nq wb?
 c~e© †_‡KB wK `ywf©¶ †`Lv †`q wb?
 we‡k|i †Kvb bv †Kvb AÂ‡j wK Anin hyx
 Pj‡Q bv? Z‡e G wb‡e©va BmivCjx e`w³
 Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg (bvDRywejvn)
 †Kb G welq,‡jvi msev` †lqv‡K
 fwel"ØvYx bvg w`‡q‡Q| (†Mvjv‡gi
 AvÄv‡g Av_gÖ Gi UxKv, 4c,,t) Gme
 m‡Ë|i Rvwb bv Kvw`qvbvix †Kvb
 mvn‡m G Dw³ K‡i †h, †Mvjvg Avng` Zvi
 cy`—K ÔnvKxKZzj InxÖ 220 c,,ôvq †cM

Qwoþq covi fwel"ØvYx KþþQb Ges ev⁻
 —weKB Zvi fwel"vwb Abymvþi þcM
 Qwoþq cþoþQ|Õ Zviv Avþiv eþj- ÔwZwb
 Zvi cy⁻—K wmii"j þLjvdþZi 62 c„ôvq Zvi
 wei"xev`xþ`i gþa" þcM Qwoþq covi e⁻
 t`vqv KþiwQþjb Ges ev⁻—weKB Zv
 msNwUZ nþqþQ|Õ (Avngw`qv cþKU
 eyK)

Gi þPþq A[™]çyZ e"vcvi nj, DcþivwjwLZ
 K_vþjv ejvi ci þMvjvg Avng`wbþR
 Kxfvþe GUv ejvi `ytmvnm Kþi- ÒAvjvn
 AvgvþK AewnZ KþþQb þh, wKqvgZ
 mv`„k" GKwU KwVb f~wgKæú
 msNwUZ nþe....| G fwel"ØvYxi ci
 mZK©Zv Aeja^b Kiv Ges GþK fq Kiv
 DwPZ| G fwel"ØvYxi KviþY Avwg Nþi
 emevm þQþo w`þqwQ Ges Zvey µq
 KþiwQ| Avwg DnvþZ emevm KiwQ Ges
 nvRvi UvKvi gZ ZvþZ e"vq KþiwQ| þh
 e"w³ G fwel"ØvYx msNwUZ nlqvi `„p
 wek|vm ivþL þm Qvov Avi þK Ggb KvR
 Kiþe Ges G cwigvY UvKv e"vq Kiþe?Ó
 (þMvjvg Avngþ`i 1905 L„: 11B þg
 ZvwiþL þNvwLZ fwel"ØvYxi Dci
 cÖþhvR"? G fwel"ØvYx Ges BwZc~þe©
 þcM Qwoþq covi fwel"ØvYx wK ûeû
 Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg fwel"ØvYxi gZ
 bþn? AZGe þm ^qs hv KþþQ, Abyifc
 AvµgY Kij þKb? Zvi G Dw³wU AmZ"
 wg_v ev`xi K\_v ci`úi weþivax nlqv t_þK
 gy³ nþZ cvþi bv|Ó (þMvjvþgi Ôevivnxþb

Avngw`qviÕ cwiwkó 5g LÊ 112 c„:|)
mviK_v, Gme msev†`i Dci fwel`ØvYxi
msÁv cÖ†hvR` nq bv Ges G_†jv†K
fwel`ØvYx bvg †`lqv gyL©Zv l cÖeÂbv
Qvov Avi wKQy b†n| G m†Ê;l Avgiv G
mKj msev†`i Av†iv wKQy welqvw`i
Av†jvPbv Kie| cÖ_gZ: Avgiv †c†Mi
msev`wU D†jL KiwQ| Kvw`qvbxi
e†jÑ†Mvjvg Avng` Zvi nvKxKvZzj Inx
bvgK cy`—†K †cM Qwo†q covi
fwel`ØvYx K†i†Q| ev`—†e Zvi
fwel`ØvYx Abymv†i †cM †`Lv w`†q†Q| (
Avngw`qv c†KU eyK)

Avgiv ewj †Mvjvg Avng` †cM Qwo†q
covi c~†e© Av†`S G msev` †`qwb, eis
†`†ki †Kvb †Kvb AÂ†j G †ivM Qwo†q
covi ci G msev` w`†q†Q| †m wb†RI Zv
`^xKvi K†i†QÑÒ Avgvi beylq†Zi GKwU
wb`k©b njÑ, Avwg cvÄv†e (†Rjv) †cM
Qwo†q covi fwel`ØvYx K†iwQ, A_P ZLb
cvÄv†ei GKwU GjvKv Qvov Avi †Kv_vl
†cM we`g`gvb wQj bv...| eZ©gv†b
cvÄv†ei mKj GjvKvqB †cM Qwo†q
c†o†Q|(†Mvjvg Avng†`i nvKxKvZzj Inx
220 c„) †m Avil ej†Q: Avwg †cM
Qwo†q covi msev` w`†qwQ hLb
cvÄv†ei `ywU GjvKv Qvov Avi †Kv_vl
†cM we`g`gvb wQj bv| (gvjdzRv†Z
Avngw`qv 6ô LÊ) | G e`vcviwU eyS†Z
mvgvb`Zg wPš—vil cÖ†qvRb nq bv |

†Kbbv , †cM Ges Abyjfc gnvvgvix AvKv‡ii
 tivM mg~n (Avjvn Gifc bv Ki“b)
 hLb †Kvb GjvKvq †`Lv †`q ZLb Dnv
 ~^fveZ: Av‡k cv‡ki GjvKv mg~‡n
 Qwo‡q c‡o| myZivs †Mvjvg Avng‡`i
 fwel`ØvYx‡Z bZzbZ; wK Av‡Q?
 wØZxq welq nj, fÊ bex †Mvjvg Avng`
 `vwe KiZÑ ÔhLb tivM Qwo‡q co‡e, ZLb
 Zvi emZf~wg Kvw`qv‡b cÖ‡ek Ki‡e bv|
 A_P †cM iay Kvw`qv‡bB Qwo‡q c‡owb
 eis Dnv H evwo‡Zl cÖ‡ek K‡i‡Q hvi
 mæú‡K© †m ejZÑ Dnv b~‡ni
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg †bŠKvi gZ|
 Avgiv Zv c~‡e© m~Î mg~‡ni `„p
 cÖgvYvw` mn D‡jL K‡iwQ|
 Z...Zxq welqwU nj, fÊbex Kvw`qvb
 e‡j‡Q, ÔAvwg wei“xev`x‡`i Rb` e`
 †`vqv K‡iwQ, hv‡Z Zv‡`i g‡a` †cM tivM
 Qwo‡q c‡o|Ö (†Mvjv‡gi wQii“j wLjvdZ,
 62 c„:) Gi A_© GB `uvovq, hviv
 Kvw`qvb ag© MÖnY Ki‡e bv Ges
 †Mvjvg Avng‡`i we‡ivwaZv Ki‡e †cM
 iay Zv‡`i g‡a`B Qwo‡q co‡e| Ab`Î †m
 Gi we‡klY K‡i e‡j‡Q: Ô†cM tiv‡Mi kvw`
 — iay AZ`vPvix l Acivax‡`i Rb` nq|Ö
 (†Mvjv‡gi ÔZvdmx‡i LvWRbvZzj Bidvb,
 1g LÊ 131 c„:)
 wKš’ NUj wK? G †cM tiv‡M A‡bK
 Kvw`qvb Zv ~^xKvi K‡i‡Q| †m e‡j‡Q:
 ÔAvgv‡`i Rvgv‡Zi †Kvb †Kvb †jvK †cM
 tiv‡M gviv wM‡q‡Q|Ó (†Mvjv‡gi

ÔnvKxKZzj InxÕ 131 c,,:) ïay ZvB bq,
 eis GB Rbve wb†RI GZ fxZ wQj
 Ôgvmx†n gvID` gnvqvii mg†q GZB
 mZK© wQ†jb †h, hw` evwni ††K Zvi
 wbKU †Kvb cĭ AvmZ Ges wZwb Zv
 ´úk© Ki†Zb, ZLb m†½ m†½ Zvi
 `yÔnvZ ay†q wb†Zb|Õ (Kvw`qvbv
 cwĭKv ÔAvj-dRjÕ 1937 m†bi 28 †k †g
 Zvwi†L cÖKvwkZ|) wZwb eKixi †Mv—
 f¶Y †Q†o w`†qwQ†jb, †Kbbv, wZwb
 ej†Zb G†Z †c†Mi RxeVYy Av†Q| (†Mvjvg
 cyĭ ekxi Avng†`i mxiv†Z gvn`x 1g LĖ
 38 c,,:) Kvw`qvbv†`i g†a` †c†Mi
 K†VviZv Ggb ch©v†q †cuš†QwQj †h,
 wZwb Avjvni Kv†Q GB e†j KvKzwZ
 wgbwZ Ki†Z jvM†jb- †n Avjvn! Avgv†`i
 RvgvZ ††K G gnvqvix mwi†q w`b|Õ
 (Kvw`qvbv cwĭKv e`i 4Vv †g 1905 L,,:)
 GB nj †cM msµvš— msev†`i ev—e ifc,
 hv Kvw`qvbv†v †jvKRb†K cÖZvwiZ Kivi
 D†ĭ†k` e`envi K†i| f~wgKxú mæú†K©
 Zvi msev†`i weeiY nj wbgæifc: 1905
 mv†ji 4Vv GwcÖj Zvwi†L fviZ e†|©
 GKwU fqven f~wgKxú msNwUZ nq, hv
 Rwg D†ë w`†qwQj Ges †jvKRb†K aŸsm
 K†i w`†qwQj| emZevwol `vjv† †KvVv
 weaŸ— K†i w`†qwQj| Ges Rvb gv†ji
 AmsL` I Acwimxg ¶wZmvab n†qwQj| G

f~wgKxú ÔKvs_{iv} f~wgKxúÕ bv†g
cwiwPZ]¹

AZGe, fÊbex wg_`vev`x Kwv`qvbv G
f~wgKxú†K Zvi fwel`ØvYxi Rb`
my†hvm if†c MÖnY Ki†Z PvBj| †Kbbv,
`^fveZB fqven f~wgK†xúí ci Acivci
f~wgKxú msNwUZ n†q_v†K| ZvB †m G
f~wgK†xúí Pviw`b ci 1905 mv†ji 8B
GwcÖj Zvwi†L †NvIYv w`j- ÔAvR ivZ
wZb NwUKvi mgq Avgvi Kv†Q Inx
G†m†Q th, wKqvg†Zi b`vq GKwU fqven
f~wgKxú msNwUZ n†e| Avjvn ZvAvjv
Gi gva`†g Zvi b~Zb wb`k©b cÖKvk
Ki†eb.....| G f~wgKxú KLb msNwUZ
n†e? K†qKw`b ev K†qK mßvn A_ev
K†qK gvm ev K†qK ermi ci n†e Zv Avwg
mwVKfv†e Rvwb bvÕ| (†Mvjv†gi mZK©
evYx, 8B GwcÖj 1905 mvj, hv
ÔZvejx†M †imvjv†ZiÕ 10g LÊ 80 c„ôvq
mwbœ†ewkZ|) GUv †Mvjvg Avng†i
f~wgKxú msNwUZ nlqv mæú†K© cÖ_g
msev` wQj| mZK© evYxi mvZw`b ci
1905 mv†ji 15B GwcÖj Zvwi†L wØZxq
mZK© evYx cÖPvi K†i| Zv†Z Av†Q ÒAí
K†qKw`b ci GKwU fqsKi f~wgKxú
msNwUZ n†e hv c„w_ex Dwë†q †`†e
Ges Rbc` mg~n†K aÿsm K†i †`†e, Avi
gvbyl, MvQ cvjv l cv_i webó K†i †`†e|

¹1 Kvs_{iv} fvi†Zi GKwU kni| GLv†b D†jwLZ f~wgKxú
msNwUZ n†qwQj| ZvB Dnvi bvgvbymv†i G
f~wgKxú†K ÔKvs_{iv} f~wgKxúÕ e†j|

GUv AfŋY Pjɛ, wKš' c,,w_exi MwZ
 cwieZ©b Kɛi t`ɛe| GgbwK wRb |
 cŋxKzɛji Dcil Bnvi cÖfve coɛeŌ|
 (†Mvjvɛgi ŌbymiZzj nKŌ hv 1905 mvɛji
 15B GwcŌj ZvwiɛL wjwLZ 130 c,,:)
 AɛbKw`b AwZevwnZ nɛq †Mj, wKš'
 Kw_Z f~wgKɔú Avi nj bv| tɛvKRb ZvɛK
 wRÄvmv KiɛZ jvMj th, KLb Dnv
 msNwUZ nɛ? †Kbbv Avcbvi mKj
 fwel`ØvYx e`vcK, hvi †Kvb mgq mxgv
 tbB! †m Bw½ɛZ DĖi w`j th, Bnv AwZ
 wbKɛU| Avjvn ZvAvjv AvgvɛK msev`
 w`ɛqɛQb th, wKqvgZ mv`„k` GKwU
 fqsKi f~wgKɔú msNwUZ nɛe...| G
 fwel`ØvYxi KviɛY Avwg Nɛi emevm
 †Qɛo w`ɛqwQ Ges Zvey μq Kɛi DnvɛZ
 emevm Avixɛ KɛiwQ| (†Mvjvɛgi
 fwel`ØvYx hv 1905 mvɛji 11B tɛ
 ZvwiɛL †NvwIZ Ges ŌZeɛɛM †imvjvɛZi
 10g LĖ 96 | 97 c,,ôvq mwboɛɛewkZ|) G
 w`b ɛjvɛ AwZevwnZ nj A_P Zvi Abygvb
 | aviYv Abyhvqx f~wgKɔú msNwUZ nj
 bv| Zvi Dci KɛVvifvɛ AvcwĖ mg~n
 DìvwcZ nɛZ jvMj| GgbwK, †m 22ɛk tɛ
 ZvwiɛL Avðh© aiɛbi GKwU †NvIYv w`ɛq
 ejj: Avjvni InxɛZ DɛjwLZ f~wgKɛú
 A_© ev`—e f~wgKɔú nlqv Ri`wi bɛn|
 eis f~wgKɛú A_© KwVb wec`vc`l nɛZ
 cvɛi| hv †nvK, Avgvi aviYv th, f~wgKɔú
 Zvi cÖK...Z Aɛ_©B e`eüZ nɛqɛQ| G
 Rɛb`B Avwg Ni †Qɛo ZveyɛZ emevm

KiwQ| Avgvi wbKU Avil Bjnvg n†q†Q th,
 f~wgKǎú emš—Kv†j msNwUZ n†e|
 (1905 mv†ji 22 tk tg Zvwi†L †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i †NvIYv hv Kvw`qvbv
 g`vMvwRb wiwfd Ae wiwjwRI†YiÕ 4_
 L†Êi 344 c„: mwbœ†ewkZ|) cybivq
 †mUv wg_`v cÕgvwYZ nj| emš—Kvj
 Avmj I P†j †Mj wKš' f~wgKǎú msNwUZ
 nj bv, wKqvgZ mv`„k` f~wgKǎú nj bv,
 hvi cÕfve Rixb I c¶xKz†ji Dci co†e Zvi
 †KvbUvB nj bv| Zvicil †m Pzc _v†Kwb,
 eis j³/₄v ki†gi gv_v †L†q ejj: th f~wgKǎú
 mǎú†K© Avwg msev` w`†qwQ Zv
 Avgvi †`†k Ges Avgvi Rxeïkvq msNwUZ
 Acwinvh©| hZB Zv wcvQ†q hvK& bv
 †Kb †lv†jv eQ†ii AwaK wcvQ†q hv†e bv|
 Avgvi RxeïkvqB Zv msNwUZ nlqv
 Awbevh©| (†Mvjv†gi Ôbymi†Z n†KjiÕ
 cwiwk†ói wUKv, 98 c„:|)
 Gici wK NUj? fÊbex wg_`vev`x g„Zz`
 eiY Kij, wKš' f~wgKǎú msNwUZ nj bv|
 Kvw`qvbvix eva` n†q `^xKvi Kij th, G
 f~wgKǎú †Mvjvg Avng†`i Rxeïkvq
 msNwUZ nqwb| G†`i kxl©`^vbxq e`w³
 nj †Mvjvg cyĭ I Kvw`qvbv†`i Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avng`| †m `^xKvi K††Q-
 ÔRbve G f~wgKǎú msNwUZ nlqvi
 c~†e©B g„Zz`eiY K††QbÕ| (gvngy`
 Avng†`i Ô`vlqvZzj AvgxiÕ 231 c„:|)
 GLb †Kvb kn†iB f~wgKǎú n†j
 Kvw`qvbvix e†j- GUv †Mvjvg Avng†`i

fwel"ØvYxi Kvi†Y n†"Q| Zv†`i†K GK_v
wRÁvmv Kiv DwPZ th, †Zvgiv Kxfv†e
Zv ejQ? A_P †Zvgv†`i Bgvg I †Zvgv†`i
wg_y"K bex `úó K†i we—vwiZfv†e e†j
†M†Q th, G f~wgKxú Zvi Rxeİkvq Zvi
†`†kB msNwUZ n†e| †Mvjvg Avng†`i
fwel"ØvYxi c~†e© wK c„w_ex†Z
f~wgKxú msNwUZ nZ bv? Avwg g†b
Kwi, †Kvb eyw×gvb e" w³ Ggb Dw³ Ki†e
bv| 1905 mv†ji 5B †g Gi f~wgKxú
máú†K© †Mvjvg Avng` `vwe K†iwb th,
†m G máú†K© fwel"ØvYx K†i†Q Ges
Zvi f³†`i g†a" †Kn G K_v cÖgvY Ki†Z
cvi†e bv th, †m GUv msNwUZ nlqvi
msev` w`†q†Q|

GB nj H mg— msev†`i ev—e ifc hvi
Rb" Kvw`qvbxi XvK-†Xvj wcUvq| hw`I
GUv mZ" I ev—evwqZ nZ, Zeyl Bnv†Z
†Mvjvg Avng†`i bex, Bjnvg I lnx cÖvß
nlqvi `vwei `^c†¶ †Kvb cÖgvY n†Z cv†i
bv|

cÖ_gZ: G Rb" th, f~wgKxú I wec`vc†`i
msev` †`lqvi Dci fwel"ØvYxi msÁv
cÖ†hvR" nq bv, thgb c~†e© Gi eY©bv
†`lqv n†q†Q|

wØZxqZ: †Kvb †Kvb msev` mZ" nlqv
Ges †KvbwU wg_v nlqv GK_v eySvq
bv th, GUv Avjvni c¶ †_†K G†m†Q|
†Kbbv, hw` Bnv Avjvni c¶ †_†K nZ Z†e
†Kvb GKwUil e" wZµg nlqv mæ†e nZ bv|
G R†b" B†Zv †Mvjvg Avng` `^qs e†j†Q-

Ôhw` mgy`q fwel`ØvYxi ev`—evqb bv
 nq Zþe GKwUil ev`—evqb wek\vm
 thvM` bq| (†Mvjvþgi ÔwKZveyj
 evwiqvÕ 21 c„:|)

mvaviYZ: GUv` „wóþMvPi nq th, †Kvb
 GKUv mvaviY †jvK KþqKwU welq
 mæúþK© fwel`þZ msNwUZ nlqvi KviþY
 ZvþK bex ev Avjvni l|x ejv hvq bv| G
 K_vB fÊbex †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbv
 eþjþQ:- Ô†Kvb †Kvb dvþmK, dvþRi,
 e`wfPvix, †Pvi, nvivg gvj f¶YKvix, Avj-
 vni wbþ`©kvejxi wei“xvPiY Kvix Ggbl
 AvþQ th, †Kvb †Kvb mgq Zviv mZ`
 ^cœ †`þLÕ| (†Mvjvþgi ÔnvKxKþZ lnxÕ
 2q c„:|) †m Avþiv eþjþQ- ÔAviþe AwaK
 cwigvþY th mKj MYK wQj Zviv kqZvþbi
 wbKU nþZ Bjnvg cÖvß nZ| thfvþe Zvþ`i
 †Kvb †Kvb fwel`ØvYxl mZ` nþq thZÕ|
 (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔRniZzj BgvvÕ 17
 c„:|)

Avgiv Kvw`qvbvþ`i cy`—Kvw` †_þK
 Zvþ`iB fvlvq `úó cÖgvYvw` Øviv mve`
 — KþiwQ th, th mg`— fwel`ØvYxi Dci
 fwel`ØvYxi msÁv cÖþhvR` nq, Zvi
 GKwUil ev`—evwqZ l mZ` cÖgvwYZ nq
 wb| GgbwK thwUi Dci msÁv cÖþhvR`
 nq wb Zvl mZ` cÖgvwYZ nq wb| GUv
 wg_`vev`x l Acev` iUbvKvixi Dci Avjvni
 c¶ †_þK kvw`— ^ifc| Kvw`qvbvix
 Zvþ`i c\_åóZvi gþa` w`þknviv nþq †Nvi-
 cvK Lvþ`Q| †Kn †Kn †Rþb iþb Ges

mZ`þK tMvcb Kþi Avi tKn tKn AÁZv
ekZ: Ges ev`—e Ae`v mæúþK© AewnZ
bv vKvi KviþY| GB nj ev`—e I cÖK...Z
Ae`v| Avjvni wbKU cÖv ©bv GB th,
Zvþ`iþK thb wZwb mZ`þK mZ`ifþc
t`wLþq t`b Ges Zv AbyimiY Kivi ZlwdK
t`b; Avi, evwZjþK evwZjifþc t`wLþq t`b
Ges Zv eR©b Kivi ZvlwdK `vb Kþib|
wZwbB nþjb mþe©vËg eÜz I mþe©vËg
mvnvh`Kvix|

Aóg cÖeÜ

Kvw`qvbv gZev` I cÖwZkÖ`Z gvmxn:

Kvw`qvbvix wek|vm Kþi th, tkl
Rvgvbvq th gvmxþni AvMgþbi
cÖwZkÖ`wZ t`lqv nþqþQ wZwb nþjb
tMvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbv Ges wZwb
ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Gi msev` Abyhvqx tÖwiZ nþqþQb|
KvþRB mvaviYfvþe mKj gvbeRvwZ,
weþkl Kþi gymjgvbþ`i KZ©e` nj Zvi
AbyimiY Kiv Ges Zvi cÖwZ wek|vm
ivLv| GLb Avgvþ`i t`Lv DwPZ th,
ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Gi msev` Abyhvqx tK Avmj Ges Zvi
`vweB ev wK? fËbex Kvw`qvbv eþj:-
ÒAvwg H Avjvni kc_ KiwQ whwb
AvgvþK tÖiY KþiþQb Ges H Avjvni kc_
hvi Dci AwfkßMY e`ZxZ Avi tKnB Acev`

iUvq bv; wZwb Avgv†K †cÖiY K††Qb
Ges Avgv†K cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn
evwb†q†Qb|Ö (†Mvjv†gi †NvIYv hv
Zvejx†M timvjvZ G mwbœ†ewkZ,
eBwU †Mvjv†gi †NvIYv ejxi mgwó, 10g
LÊ, 18 c„:|) †m e†j: ÔAvgvi `vwe nj,
Avwg H cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn hvi
máú†K© mgy`q Avmgvwb wKZv†e
msev` †`lqv n†q†Q h, wZwb †kl
Rvgvbvq AvZ¥cÖKvk Ki†eb|Ö (†Mvjvg
Kvw`qvbxi ÔZzndv†q KjivÖ 195 c„:|)
†m Av†iv e†j: Ôeo eo lxxM†Yi Kvkd G
K_vi Dci GKgZ †h, gvmxn PZz`©k
kZvãxi c~†e© A_ev PZz`©k kZvãxi
cÖ_g fv†M AvZ¥cÖKvk Ki†eb| G mgq
AwZµvš— n†e bv| (G K_vwU †K e†j†Q?
Ges †Kv_vq e†j†Q?) GÜv `úó K_v †h,
PZz`©k kZvãx†Z Avwg e`ZxZ Avī †KnB
G c†i Rb` †NvIYv †`qwb| (Avwg eje:
nu`v G Rb`B †Kn G †NvIYv †`qwb †h,
me †jvK Ggb b†n †h †`vR†Li AwMœ†Z
cÖ†ek Kivi Rb` G mg— Acev` iUv†bvi
`ytmvnm Ki†Z cv†i|) G Rb` AvwgB
cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn|
Ó Zvi `vwei Dci GUv Avđh© ai†bi
cÖgvY| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi ÔGRvjvZzj
AvInvgÓ 685 c„:) wKš' c†i †m wb†RB G
`vwe GB e†j cÖZ`vnvi K†i †bq ÔAvwg G
`vwe K†iwQ †h, Avwg gvmxn mgZzj`,
AweKj cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn bB| †Kvb
†Kvb †evKv aviYv K†i†Q....| Avwg KLbl

G `vwe Kwiwb th, Avwg gwiqg cyl
 gvmxn| eis th e" w³ Avgvi mæúþK© G
 K_v ejte, tm Acev` iUbvKvix
 wg_`vev`x| Avgvi `vwe nj, Avwg
 gvmxn mgZzj"| A_©vr Avgvi gþa" Cmvi
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg tKvb tKvb
 Ava"vwZþK Yvewj, ^fve I Pwiþî
 msiw¶Z KþþQb| (GRvjvZzj AvInvg, 296
 c,,:) cybivq tm eþj: ÔAvwg G `v Kwiwb
 th, Avwg cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn Ges Avgvi
 cþi tKvb gvmxn Avmþeb bvÕ eis Avwg
 wek|vm Kwi Ges GK_v evi evi ejwQ th,
 Avgvi cþi GK gvmxn bþn eis nvRvi
 nvRvi gvmxþni AvMgb NUþZ cvþi|
 (tMvjvþgi ÔGRvjvZzj AvInvgÕ 296 c,,:)
 A_©vr AvgvþK GLb tgþb bvl Ges Ab"
 tKvb e" w³ hw` G `vweKþi th, tm
 cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn, Zþe ZvþKl tgþb
 bvlÓ| GB nj Kvw`qvbþ`i gvmxn th
 wg_`vev`xþ`i ^fve Abyhvqx Zvi `vwei
 gþa" AÜ DþUi b"vq w`þknviv nþq wePiY
 KiþQ| G aiþbi w`þknviv AvPiY I c`öjb
 Øviv Kvw`qvbþ`i Dþîk" nj mijgbv
 tjvKRbþK hvþ`i AwaKvsk gymjgvb, Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi AeZiY mæúþK©
 Zvþ`i AvKx`v wek|vþmi myþhvM MÖnY
 Kþi cÖZvwiZ Kiv| tMvjvg Avng` Ggb
 e" w³ hvi Aš—tmvik~b" m—v
 `vwe`vlqvi cÖwZ `„wócvZ Kiv t_þKl tm
 AþbK bxþP| Zvi ci`úi weþivax Dw³mg~n
 Zvi `vwe`vlqvþK wg_`v cÖgvwYZ Kivi

Rb" h₄_ó| G m₄Ē;l Avgiv G e"vcv₄i Zvi
 AvbygvwbK, wg_`v cÖjvc | Ag~jK Dw³
 mg~₄ni D₄jL K₄i GKUv Ávb m₄šZ
 Av₄jvPbv Ki₄Z PvB| hv₄Z, Avgiv cÖ₄Z"K
 m₄>`n tcvlYKvix | my₄hvM mÜvbx
 A₄c¶lgv₄Yi g~₄jvrcvUb Ki₄Z cvwi| G₄Z
 m₄>`n t₄B th, gnvb ivm~j mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx₄ni
 AvMg₄bi msev` w`₄q₄Qb Ges Zuvi
 ,Yvewj | e"w³Z;₄K my`úó K₄i eY©bv
 K₄i w`₄q₄Qb| hv₄Z kqZvb Zvi
 Abymvix₄`i₄K wb₄q tLjv Ki₄Z bv cv₄i|
 Avey ûivqiv iv. bex Kixg mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg t_₄K eY©bv K₄ib,
 wZwb e₄j₄Qb: ÔH Avjvni kc_ hvi nv₄Z
 Avgvi cÖvY! AwP₄iB gwiqg cyî b`vq
 wePviK kvmKif₄c tZvgv₄`i g₄a" AeZiY
 Ki₄eb, hyx iwnZ Ki₄eb Ges ab m₄ú`
 GZ AwaK n₄e th tKnB Zv MÖnY Ki₄e
 bv| Ggb wK ZLb GKwU gvî tmR`v
 c,,w_ex | Dnv₄Z hv wKQy Av₄Q Zv t_₄K
 DĒg n₄eÕ|¹

blqvm Be₄b mvgÖAvb iv. ivm~jyjn
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg t_₄K `v³/₄vj
 tei nlqv m₄ú₄K© GKwU `xN© nv`xm
 eY©bv K₄ib, ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e₄j₄Qb: gwiqg cyî
 gvmxn₄K hLb Avjvn ZvAvjv cvVv₄eb,
 ZLb wZwb `v₄g₄`<i c~e© cÖv₄š—i

¹¹ eyLvix | gymwjg

mv`v wgbvivi wbKU `yÕwU njy` e†Y©i
Pv`i cwiavb K†i Ges `yÕRb †d†i—vi
Wvbvi Dci nvZ `yÕwU †i†L AeZiY Ki†eb|
hLb gv_v lVv†eb ZLb Dnv †_†K gy³v
Si†e| †Kvb Kv†di Zuvi wbk|v†mi MÜ
†c†jB g„Zz`eiY Ki†e| Zuvi `ywó hZ `yi
ch©š— hvq ZZ `~i ch©š— Zvi
wbk|vml †cuŠQv†e| Zvi ci `v^{3/4}vj†K
avlqv K†i Ôjy`Õ bvgK cÕ†ek Øv†i nZ`v
Ki†eb|¹ (nv`x†mi †kl ch©š— ewY©Z)

Avey ûivqiv iv. †_†K ewY©Z Av†Q th,
ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Gikv` K†i†Qb: ÔH Avjvni Kmg hvi nv†Z
Avgvi cÕvY, Be†b gwiqg ÔivlnvÕ bvgK
`v†bi cw\_g†a` nR A_ev lgiv wKsev
DfqwUi Ae`vq be P†>`ai b`vq
Avwef©~Z n†eb|²

Ab` tilqv†q†Z Av†Q th, gwiqg cyĭ Cmv
AvjvBwnm mvjvg AeZiY Ki†eb..... Ges
ivlnv bvgK³ `v†b gwÄj Ki†eb| Zvici
†mLvb †_†K nR ev lgiv A_ev DfqwU
Ki†eb|⁴ ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg e†jb: Avwg gwiqg cyĭ Cmv
AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi AwaKZi
wbKUeZ©x| KviY, Zuvi l Avgvi gvSLv†b
Avi †Kvb bex †bB Ges Aek`B wZwb

¹² gymwjg, wZiwgwh, Avey `vD`, Be†b gvhv,
Avng` l nvwKg| Z†e kavejx gymwj†gi|

²³ gymwjg

³ gw`bv n†Z mËi wK†jvwgUvi `y†i g°vi c†_ GKwU
gv†Vi bvg|

⁴¹ gmb†` Avng`

AeZiY Kiṭeb| hLb †Zvgiv Zuv†K G mKj
 j¶Y Øviv wP†b wb†e; wZwb ga`g Aege
 wewkó I jvj wgwKÖZ mv`v i†½i nṭeb|
 Zuvi gv_v †_†K †hb †dvUv †dvUv n†q
 cvwb co†e, hw`l Zv†Z cvwb jv†Mwb|
 wZwb μzk P~Y©-weP~Y© Kiṭeb| Ges
 RbMY†K Bmjv†gi w`†K AvnŸvb
 Rvbv†eb| Zuvi mg†qB Avjvn cvK
 gvmxn `v³⁄₄v†K aŸsm Kiṭeb| c„w_ex†Z
 wbivcEv weivR Kiṭe| GgbwK D†Ui
 mwnZ evN, Mi`i mwnZ wPZvevN Ges
 eKixi mwnZ †bK†o evN wePiY Kiṭe|
 wkiiiv mvc wb†q †Ljv Kiṭe A_P liv Zv†`i
 †Kvb ¶wZ Kiṭe bv| wZwb c„w_ex†Z
 PwjK ermi Kvj Ae`vb Kiṭeb| AZtci
 wZwb g„Zz`eiY Kiṭeb Ges gymjgvbMY
 Zuvi RvbvRvi bvgvR c†o Zuv†K `vdb
 Kiṭeb|¹

Avãjyvn Be†b lgi iv. †_†K ewY©Z Av†Q,
 wZwb ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg †_†K eY©bv K†i†Qb †h,
 ivm~jyjn Gikv` K†i†Qb: gwiqg cyĭ
 Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg c„w_ex†Z
 AeZiY Kiṭeb, Zvici wZwb weevn Kiṭeb
 Ges Zvi mš—vb mš—wZl nṭe| AZtci
 wZwb g„Zz`eiY Kiṭeb Ges Avgvi mv†_
 Avgvi Ke†iB Zuv†K `vdb Kiv nṭe|² G

¹2 gmb†` Avng` I Ave `vD`| Z†e kãvejx gmb†`il

²3 G nv`xmwU wgkKvZzj gmvex†ni MÖš'Kvi Be†b
 Rvlhxi ÔAvj ldvÕ wKZv†i Dx„wZ w`†q D†jL K†i†Qb|
 nvqQvgxi ÔgvRgvDh RvlqvB`Õ cy`—†K Abyifc

Qvov Av#iv A#bK nv`xm G m#ú#K©
ewY©Z Av#Q| ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg G mg— nv`x#m
cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx#ni ,Yviewj `úofv#e
eY©bv K#i#Qb| wZwb #K n#eb? #Kv_v
n#Z Avm#eb, #Kv_vq _vK#eb #Kgb K#i
_vK#eb, Zuvi mgq wK wK msNwUZ n#e,
^qs wZwb wK Ki#eb, c,,w_ex#Z Kqw`b
Ae`vb Ki#eb Ges #Kv\_vq mgvwa`
n#eb? Gme welq ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg we—vwiZ fv#e e”³
K#i #M#Qb:-

1- cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn gwiqg cy# n#eb,
Ab” #Kn b#n Ges Ab” Kv#iv cy# b#n| Avi,
Zuvi Abyjfc l #Kn b#n|

2- wZwb AvKvk #_#K AeZxY© n#eb,
A_©vr wZwb iay #cÖwiZB n#eb bv, eis
Zuvi Rb” #cÖwiZ l AeZxY© nlqv
Avek”Kxq| #Kbbv, ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e#i#Qb: Ô#Zvgv#`i
g#a” AeZxY© n#eb|Ö Avi, GUv Rvbv
K_v th, AeZiY Kiv #cÖwiZ nlqv b#n|

3- wZwb `v#g#`<i c~e© cÖv#š— mv`v
wgbv#i wbKU AvKvk n#Z AeZiY Ki#eb
Ges wZwb AeZiY Kv#j `yÖwU n#j`
e#Y©i Pv`i cwiwnZ n#eb Ges `yÖRb
#d#i—vi Wvbvi Dci Zuvi `yÖnvZ
ivL#eb|

ewY©Z Av#Q| G nv`xmwU Kwv`qvb#`i g#Zl
wei`va c#i Gi eY©bv Avm#e|

- 4- Zuvi AeZiY Kv†j cÖ†Z“K Kv†di g„Zz“ eiY Ki†e|
- 5- wZwb b“vq civqY kvmK n†eb| kvwmZ wKsev AZ“vPvix kvmK n†eb bv|
- 6- wZwb µm †††O †`†eb| hv†Z Gici Zvi Gev`Z bv Kiv nq|
- 7- iKi wbab l wbt†kl Kivi wb†` ©k †`†eb| GgbwK, Zvici GUv Avi f¶Y Kiv n†e bv|
- 8- mKj †jvK Øxb Bmjvg MÖnY K†i wb†e| GgbwK Øxb Bmjvg Qvov Ab“ †Kvb Øxb _vK†e bv, hvi wei“†x hyx cwiPvjbv Ki†Z nq|
- 9- Ôjy`Õ bvgK cÖ†ek Øv†i `v³/₄vj†K wZwb nZ“v Ki†eb|
- 10- Zuvi hy†M ab-mæú†`i cÖvPzh© n†e, GgbwK RbM†Yi Kv†Q wf¶v Kivi gZ †Kvb wf¶zK _vK†e bv| KviY, Zuvi hy†M Awak cwigv†Y eiKZ l Kj“vY AeZxY© n†e|
- 11- Zuvi hy†M †jvKRb Avjvni Gev`†Zi cÖwZ DrmvwnZ n†e Ges cÖ†Z“K DrK... ó l Avkl©Yxq e`i Dci Dnv†K cÖvavb“ l AMÖvwaKvi †`†e|
- 12- c„w_ex†Z wbivcËv `vwcZ n†e| GgbwK evN D†Ui mv†\_, Mi“ wPZvev†Ni mv†\_ Ges †bK†o evN QvM†ji mv†\_ gv†V wePiY Ki†e| †Q†j †c†j mvc wb†q †Lj†e Ges liv Zv†`i †Kvb ¶wZ Ki†e bv|
- 13- AeZi†Yi ci wZwb n†³/₄ Gdiv` ev n†³/₄ ZvgvËz A_ev n†³/₄ †KjivY Ki†eb|

14- wZwb c„w_ex†Z Pwjk ermiKvj
Ae˘vb Ki†eb| AZtci Zuvi g„Zz˘ NU†e|

15- gymjgvbMY Zvi Rvbvhvi bvgvR
co†e|

16- ivm~jyjn mvjvju˘ AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi ilRv gyevi†K Zuv†K `vdb
Kiv n†e|

GB nj cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx†ni K†qKwU
PvwiwîK ^ewkó˘ hv ivm~jyjn mvjvju˘
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg D†jL K††Qb Ges
D†jwLZ nv˘xm mg~n t_†K Avgiv D×vi
K†iwQ| GLb Avgiv `ywócvZ Kie †Mvjvg
Avng†˘i `vwei cÖwZ, Ôtm nj
cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn, hvi mæ^†Ü mgy`q
Avmgvwb wKZv†e msev˘ t`qv
n†q†QÓ|¹ Zvi Dci wK G mg— ,Yvewj
cÖ†hvR˘ nq?

cÖ_gZ: tm gwiqg cyî b†n Ges Zvi bvg l
Cmv b†n| eis Zvi bvg ZviB
eY©bvbyhvqx ÔAvgvi bvg †Mvjvg
Avng˘, Avgvi evevi bvg †Mvjvg gyi-
ZvRv Ges Avgvi `v˘vi bvg AvZv
gynvæ\$˘jÖ (†Mvjv†gi ÔwKZveyj
evwiqvÖ Gi wUKv, 134 c„:|) †Kn thb G
aviYv bv K†ib th Zvi gvZvi bvg gwiqg|
gvZvi bvg Ô†PivM weweÖ| cÖKvk _v†K
th, R%obK Kwv`qvbv t†LK Zvi bvg GB
e†j D†jL K††Q. ivm~j mvjvju˘ AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi gv mvB†q`v Av†gbvi ci

¹1 †idv†iY cy˘—†Ki bvg c~†e© D†jL Kiv n†q†Q|

c,,w_ex†Z AwaK gh©v`vevb Avi †Kvb
 gv †bB gvî GKRb e`ZxZ, Avi wZwb n†jb
 Ô†PivM weweÕ| whwb c,,w_ex†Z GKRb
 gnvb mš—vb †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi†K Rb¥`vb K†i†QbÕ| (BqvKze
 Kvw`qvbxi ÔnvqvZzb bexÕ 1g LÊ, 141
 l 142 c,,:|) myZivs Zvi bvg †Mvjvg
 Avng`, Zvi wcZvi bvg †Mvjvg gyiZvRv
 Ges Zvi gvi bvg †PivM wewe| ivm~j
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv`
 K†i†Qb: Ô†Zvgv†`i g†a` gwiqgcyî AeZiY
 Ki†ebÕ| ¹ mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Zvi bvg `úó K†i e†j w`†q†Qb: ÔAvgvi
 Dæš†Zi g†a` `v³/₄vj Avwef©~Z n†el
 Zvici tm PwjK w`b ev PwjK gvm A_ev
 PwjK ermi Ae`vb Ki†el AZtci Avjvn
 ZvAvjv gwiqg cyî Cmv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg †K †cÖiY Ki†eb| wZwb lilqv Beb
 gvmD†`i mv`„k` n†eb|<sup>2</sup> hLb G mg`—
 my`úó eY©bvw` cvlqv †Mj ZLb tm
 w`†k nvivi gZ cÖjvc Ki†Z_v†K, hv†Z tm
 wb†R†K gwiqg cyî cÖgvY Ki†Z cv†i; Zv
 th †Kvb cÖKv†ii wbe©ywxZv l
 tevKvgxi AvkÖq wb†q tnvK bv †Kb|
 tm wj†L†Q: ÔAvgv†K gwiqg evbvb
 n†q†Q Ges `yÖermiKvj Avwg gwiqg
 i†qwQ| AZtci Avgvi g†a` Cmpi ifn duz†K
 t`qv n†q†Q, thgb gwiq†gi g†a` duz†K
 t`qv n†qwQj| d†j, Avwg Mf©-aviY Kwi|

¹2 eyLvix l gymwjg|

²1 gymwjg, Avng`, nvwKg, kã gymwj†gi|

Ab~aÿ© `k gvm ci Avwg gwiqg †Z
 ifcvš—wiZ n†q Cmv n†q hvB| Gfv†e
 Avwg gwiqg cyĭ nB|Õ (†Mvjv†gi
 Ômwdbv†q b~nÕ 16 c„:|) †m Av†iv
 e†j†Q: Avjvn Avgv†K gwiqg bvg
 w`†q†Qb, whwb Cmv†K M†f© aviY
 K†iwQ†jb| m~iv Zvnix†g Avjvni G
 Dw³†Z Avgv†K D†ĭk“ Kiv n†q†Q:
 (Bgiv†bi Kb“v gwiqg whwb Zuvi mæfg
 iŋv K†i†Qb, Avwg Zuvi g†a“ Avgvi ifn
 duz†K w`†q†Q|) ¹ †Kbbv, GKgvĭ AvwgB
 G `vwe K†iwQ †h, Avwg gwiqg Ges
 Avgvi g†a“ Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi
 ifn duz†K †`qv n†q†Q| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÔnvKxK†Z InxÕ Gi wUKv, 337 c„:|)
 GK`v †m Gi †P†q AwaK wbe©yw×Zv I
 †evKvgx cÖ`k©b K†i e†j†Q,- ÔAvwg
 ~^†cœ Avgv†K †`†LwQ †hb Avwg GKRb
 gwnjv Ges Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgvi g†a“
 Zuvi cyi“IZ; cÖKvk K†i†QbÕ| (Bqvi
 gynvæš` Kvw`qvbxi Ô†ilqv†qZzj
 †MvjvgÕ hv Ô`vwnqvZzj Bmjv†giÕ 34
 c„ôvq mwboæ†ewkZ|) AZtci †m G K_vi
 „i“Z; wb†RB Dcjaw K†i gvmxn Cmv Beb
 gwiqg mvRvi wewfbœ KviY `k©v†Z ii“
 K†i, hv c~†e©Kvi KviY „†jvi Zzjbvq Kg
 nvm“Ki b†n| GKevi †m e†j gvmxn Beb
 gwiqg nlqvi D†ĭk“ nj Zvi mv`„k“ GgbwK
 Avwg Rb¥ MÖn†YI A™ †yZ ai†bi| †Kbbv,

¹² myiv Zvnixg, 12|

hLb Avwg Rb¥ MÖnY Kwil GUv gvbe
 m,,wói †¶†î GK M†f© GKwU mš—vbB
 Rb¥ MÖnY K†i _v†K| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÔZzndv†q KzjivÕ Gi wUKv, 110 c,,:) Gi
 †P†q AwaK Avð†h©i welq Avi wK n†Z
 cv†i?

Av†iKevi †m Gi †P†q| AwaK Avðh© RbK
 K_v e†j†Q- ÔG Dα§†Zi gvmxn Cmvi
 mv†_ mvgÄm¨c~Y©| Avi Zv nj GB-
 ÔCmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg me© w`K
 w`†q ewb BmivCj es†kv™‡,Z wQ†jb bv|
 iay gvi w`K †_†K BmivCjx wQ†jb|
 Abyifcfv†e Avwg nv†mgx| †Kbbv, Avgvi
 †Kvb †Kvb `v`x mvB†q` es†kv™‡,Z|
 wKš' Avgvi wcZv mvB†q` b†nb|Õ
 (†Mvjv†gi wkqv†Kv†Ui e³...Zv, 17
 bα^i|) †m Av†iv e†j- ÔAvwg Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi mwnZ GB wn†m†e
 mvgÄm¨c~Y© †h, Avwg KzivBk eskxq
 bB| wKš' Avwg gynvα§` mvjv†vû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi beyq†Zi
 avivevwnKZvq †PŠĭ kZvãx†Z †cÖwiZ
 n†qwQ| †hgb, Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 Zuvi wcZv bv _vKvi Kvi†Y BmivCj eskxq
 wQ†jb bv| Z̄v m†Ěi| wZwb gymv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi beyq†Zi
 avivevwnKZvq Zuvi †PŠĭ kZvãx
 AwZevwnZ nlqvi ci ivm~j n†jb|
 (†Mvjv†gi ÔZvR†KivZzk kvnv`vZvBbÕ
 33c,,t|) G†ZB wK †m ¶lvš— n†q†Q? bv
 KLbl bv| G†Z †m ¶lvš— nqwb n†el bv,

eis t̄m Avevi eʃt̄Q- Ôt̄Zvgiv wek̄vm Ki
 th, AvwgB H gwiqg cyî whwb AeZxY©
 n̄t̄qwQt̄jb| Avi, Avwg t̄Kvb Ava`vwZ¥K
 D-—v` cvBwb| GUvB Avgvi Ges gwiqg
 cyî Cmvi ga`Kvi mvgÄm`, whwb wcZv
 wenxb Rb¥ MÖnY Kt̄iwQt̄jb| thgb Avwg
 Ava`vwZ¥K wcZv wenxb Rb¥ MÖnY
 Kt̄iwQ|Ó (ÔGRvjvZzj AvInvgÕ 659 c,,)
 Rvwb bv GZ wKQyi cil Kvw`qvbxi
 gymjgvt̄`i wbKU G Avkv KiZ cvt̄i th,
 Zviv Gt̄K cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn eʃ t̄gt̄b
 t̄bte Ges Zvt̄K wek̄vm Kite? nvq Amr
 mvnm! nvq `úó Acev` iUbv! nvq
 cÖKvk` wg`v! t̄m wbt̄RB eʃt̄Q=
 Ôwg`vev`xi K_vq ci`úi weʃivwaZv
 Aek`x̄vexÕ| (t̄Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi Ôevivnx̄b Avngw`qvÕ
 cwiwkó, 5g LÊ, 112c,,)
 2- t̄m AvKvk t̄t̄K AeZiY Kt̄iwb, eis t̄m
 fviZ cvÄvt̄ei GKwU MÖvt̄g (Kvw`qv̄b)
 Rb¥ MÖnY Kt̄iQ| GB th Kvw`qvb
 cwîKv eʃt̄Q- ÔKvw`qvb gvmx̄ni
 Rb¥`vb, evm`vb l mgvwa`vb| D³
 MÖvt̄g H evwowU GLbl it̄q̄Q thLv̄b
 t̄Mvjvg Avng` Rb¥ MÖnY Kt̄iQ|Õ
 (Kvw`qvb cwîKv ÔAvj dRjÕ 13
 wWt̄m̄^i 1929 L,,) t̄`Lyb, Kvw`qvbxi
 AvcwË Dìvcb Kt̄i ej̄Z cvt̄i th, nv`x̄m
 AvKvk kt̄äi D̄t̄L t̄bB, eyLvix̄ZI t̄bB,
 gymwj̄gl t̄bB, eis AvKvt̄ki kZ©v̄ivc

†Zvgv†`i c¶ n†Z Kiv n†q†Q| Avi
 Ôbyhy†jiÔ A_© nj cÖKvk cvlqv|
 Avgiv DĖ†i eje: ÔAvKvk kãwU Avgv†`i
 c¶ n†Z evovb nqwb, eis ivm~jyjn mvj-
 vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg ^qs G kãwU
 D"PviY K††Qb hv H nv`x†m i†q†Q th
 nv`xmwU evqnvKx ÔwKZveyj Avmgv
 lqvQ wQdvZÕ G Avey ûivqiv iv. †_†K
 D†jL K††Qb| Avey ûivqiv iv. e†jb-
 ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gikv` K††Qb: Ô†Zvgv†`i Ae`v †Kgb
 n†e, hLb gwiqg cyĭ AvKvk †_†K
 †Zvgv†`i g†a` AeZiY Ki†eb Ġes
 †Zvgv†`i Bgvv †Zvgv†`i †_†KB n†e|Ó
 AZGe ÔbyhyjÔ ev AeZiY Gi A_© ÔhûiÔ
 ev cÖKvk cvlqv MÖnY Kiv mwVK b†n|
 Zviv e†j: ÔAvKvkÔ kãwU evqnvKxi c¶
 †_†K evovb n†q†Q| †Kbbv evqnvKx G
 nv`xm†K eyLvix I gymwj†gi w`†K
 mæú,,³ K††Qb| A_P eyLvix I gymwjg G
 AwZwi³ kã Øviv nv`xmwU D†jL K†ib
 wb| Zviv Avil e†j: G nv`xmwU†K Bgvv
 myq~Zx iv. evqnvKx †_†K ÔAvKvkÔ
 k†ãi D†jL e`wZ†i†K eY©bv K††Qb| G†Z
 eySv hvq th, Bgvv myq~Zx I G
 kãwU†K nv`x†mi Askif†c aviYv K†ib wb|
 cÖ_gZ: Avgiv eje th, evqnvKxi
 wKZvewU wK, Zv Avgv†`i Dcjwä Kiv
 DwPZ| evqnvKx Ggb GKwU wKZve hv
 tilqv†q†Zi e`vcv†i ^qs mæú~Y©|
 A_©vr G†Z Bgvv evqnvKx Bgvv eyLvix,

gymwjg, wZiwgwh I Beþb gvhv cÖgyL
nv`xm teĖvþ`i gZ tilqvþqZþK Zvi mb`
mnKvþi ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg ch©š— DþjL Kþi _vþKb| H
mg— nv`xþmi wKZvþei gZ bþn hvþZ
ïay gZþbi DþjL _vþK, mbþ`i DþjL _vþK
bv| thgb wgkKvZzj gvmvexn, eyjy.j
gvivg cÖf„wZ wKZvþe nv`xmþK ïay
GKwîZ Kiv nþqþQ| G `yÔcÖKvi nv`xm
MÖþš`i gþa` cv_©K` nj GB th, cÖ_g
cÖKvi hLb þKvb nv`xmþK þKvb wKZvþei
mvþ_ mæú„³ Kþi ZLb Zvi Dþïk` ïay
GUvB nþq _vþK th, g~j nv`xmwU H
wKZvþel we`gvb AvþQ| wØZxqwU Gi
wecixZ| þKbbv, hLb GþZ þKvb wKZvþei
mvþ_ þKvb nv`xmþK mæú„³ Kiv nq ZLb
H nv`xþmi g~j m~ÎwU eY©bv Kiv
Dþïk` nþq _vþK| G wnmvþe hLb
evqnvKx G nv`xmwUþK eyLvixi mvþ_
mæú„³ Kiþb, ZvþZ Zvi Dþïk` GB bþn th,
G nv`xþmi g~j m~Î nj eyLvix| eis G
K_vi w`þK Bw½Z KivB Dþïk` th, g~j
nv`xmwU eyLvixl DþjL KþiþQb| Avi GUv
my`úó| Zþe, AvKvk kăwUþK evqnvKxi
DþjL Kiv Ges eyLvix I gymwjg DþjL bv
Kiv, GþZ wKQy hvq Avþm bv| þKbbv, G
mg— wKZvþei cÖþZ`KwU ^qs
tgŠwjKþZ;i AwaKvix| Avi, wbf©iþhvM`
e`w³þ`i AwZwi³ weeiY nv`xm teĖvþ`i
wbKU MÖnYþhvM`| GK_v me©mæšZ

e†j LZxe evM`v`x D†jL K††Qb|¹ GK_v
 ´úó th, AvKvk kãwU byh~†j cÖwZKzj
 b†n; eis mæú~Y©if†c AbyKzj|
 wØZxqZ: Rvjvjyĭxb myq~Zxi (mvgv)
 AvKvk k†ãi D†jL bv K†i G nv`x†mi
 eY©bv Kiv G Qvov Avi wKQyB eySvq
 bv th, wZwb G†K evqnvKx †_†K Dx„Z
 Kivi mgq j¶ K†ib wb| cÖK...Z c¶¶
 evqnvKx D³ nv`x†m ÔmvgvÔ kãwU
 D†jL K††Qb Ges Zvi wKZv†el Zv
 we`gvb| A\_ev wZwb nv`xmWU Dx„Z
 Kivi mgq eyLvix l gymwj†gi ĩay gZ†bi
 Dci `„wó ††L†Qb| D³ `yB Ae`vi mæ
 †vebv ††q†Q| AZGe, Gi Øviv nv`x†m
 D†jL †bB e†j †Kvb `jxj Dc`vcb Kiv hv†e
 bv| Gifc nlqvi `„óvš— eû ††q†Q, hv
 nv`xm M†elK†i Kv†Q ARvvv b†n|
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbv wb†RB
 gvmx†ni (Avt) AvKvk n†Z AeZi†Yi K_v
 ^xKvi K†i e†j†Q- Ônv`x†m Av†Q th,
 gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg `yÖwU nvy`
 e†Y©i Pv`i cwiavb K†i AvKvk †_†K
 AeZiY Ki†ebÕ| (†Mvjv†gi Ô GRvjvZzj
 AvlnvgÕ 81 c„:|) Ggwbfv†e, Zvi wKZve
 ÔZvknxRyj AvRnv†bÕ †m e†j†Q| Kv†RB
 cvjvevi †Kvb DcvB †bB| †Kbbv, Avgiv
 mZ`ev`x bex Avjvni ivm~j †_†K cÖgvY
 K†iwQ, wZwb gvmx†ni AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg GKwU ,Y ´úófv†e eY©bv K††Qb

¹ 17Zg cwi†Q`, Avj-evBQzj nvQxQ- Be†b KvQxi|

th, wZwb AvKvk nþZ AeZiY Kiþeb| thgb
 Avgiv fÊbex wg_vvex`x t_þK Zvi
 ^xKvþivw³ Øviv cÖgvY KþiwQ th Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg AvKvk t_þK AeZiY
 Kiþeb| Avi GUvB Avgvþ`i DþlK`| Gi Øviv
 tMvjvg Avngþ`i gvmxn nlqvi `vwe
 wg_v mve`— nþq hvq|

3- Gici ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Zuvi (gvmxn) AeZiY `þji
 eY©bv w`þq eþþQb, wZwb nvy` istqi
 `yÕwU Pv`i cwiavb Kþi `yRb tþi`—vi
 Wvbvi Dci `yÕnvZ tþL c~e© `vþg`<i
 mv`v wgbvþii wbKU AeZiY Kiþeb|Õ Avi
 Rvvv K_v th, tMvjvg Avng` c~e©
 `vþg`<i mv`v wgbvþii wbKU KLbl AeZiY
 Kþiwb| eis tm Kvw`qvþb Rb¥ MÖnY
 KþiþQ| Avgiv BwZc~þe© Zv DþjL
 KþiwQ| GgbwK tm Zvi Rxeþb KLbl
 `vþg`< t_þLwb| Kw_Z AvþQ, ÔhLb
 tZvgvi j¾v _vKþe bv ZLb hv Bþ"Q Zv
 KiÕ GB nv`xmwU tm A^xKvi KiþZ bv
 tþi Gi weK...Z l tgKx e`vL`v w`þZ Avix
 ¢ Kij| KLbl tm eþj: Avwg gvmxþni
 AvMgþbi mæþvebv iþqþQÕ| (GRvjvZzj
 AvlnvgÕ 72-73 c„:|) tm Avþiv eþj:
 ÔAvwg Aci GKRb gmxþni AvMgþbi mæ
 þvebv A^xKvi Kwi bv Ges KLbl
 A^xKvi Kie bv, hvi Dci nv`xþm
 ewY©Z cÖKvk` Yvewj cÖþhvR` nq
 Avevi Zv cÖKvk` Aþ\_© cÖþhvR` nq bv|
 (nvq Avþlþci welq|) nqZ ev cÖK...Z cþl

gvmxn `v†g†~< AeZiY Ki†eb| (†kL Avāyj
 ReŸv†ii wbKU †Mvjv†gi wjwLZ cĭ hv
 Kv†kg Kwv`qvbxi wjwLZ ÔZvejx†M
 timvj†ZiÕ 2q LÊ 159 c,,: mwbœ†ewkZ|)
 AZtci hLb †m eyS†Z cvij th, G†Z †Kvb
 d†jv`q n†e bv| ZLb †m bZzb cš`v
 Aeja^b Kij| wKš' GUv cÖ_gwU †_†K
 Av†iv wbK...ó| †m e†j- Ômnxn gymwj†g
 th K_vi D†jL i†q†Q th, gvmxn
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg c~e© `v†g†~<i mv`v
 wgbv†ii wbKU AeZiY Ki†eb, Zv gnv†°K
 Av†jgMY†K Aw`i K†i Zz†j†Q| wKš' GLb
 Avjvn Avgvi Kv†Q Gi A_© cÖKvk
 K†i†Qb| Avi Zv nj- `v†g~< Øviv Ggb
 Rbc` D†ĭk` Kiv n†q†Q thLv†b BqvwR`
 cš`xiv emevm K†i, hviv Avjvni kĭ" Ges
 Avjvni ivm~†ji kĭ"; hviv Zv†`i
 cÖe,,wĖ†K Dcvm` wba©viY K†i†Q Ges
 wbR Ôbd†m AvxšviviÕ AbymiY K†i†Q|
 Zv m†Ė;l G†`i g†a`B gvmx†ni AeZiY Kiv
 Awbevĥ©| Avjvn Zv,Avjv Avgvi Kv†Q G
 K_v cÖKvk K†i w`†q†Qb th, `v†g~< Øviv
 Ggb GKwU Rbc` D†ĭk` Kiv n†q†Q
 thLv†b `v†g†~<i ^ewkóvejx we`gvb
 Av†Q| Avi †mUv nj H Kwv`qvb| Avjvn
 Avgvi Kv†Q GUv cÖKvk K†i†Qb| †Kbbv,
 Kwv`qvb `v†g†~<i mv†_ mvgÄm` iv†L
 Ges G†Z GwR` cš`xiv emevm K†i| Avi
 GK_v `úó th D`vni†Y cyivcywi mvgÄm`
 nlqvi cÖ†qvRb †bB| eis A†bK mgq
 `yÖe`i g†a` mvgvb`Zg mvgÄm` _vKvi

KviþY GK e`i Dci Aci e`i bvg e`envi
 Kiv nq| G mvaviY wbqg Abymvþi Avjvn
 `vþg`<i mwnZ Kvw`qvþbi Zzjbv KþiþQb|
 (†Mvjvþgi GRvjvZzj Avlnvg 63-70 c„:
 mvi msþ¶c|) evwK iBj ÔwgbvþiiÔ
 cÖkæ? Zvi gvmxwnq`þZi `vwe Kivi evi
 ermi ci 1903 mvþj Kvw`qvþb GKwU
 wgbvi wbg©vY Kþi Zvi bvgKiY Kij
 ÔgvbvivZzj gvmxnÔ| Avi ejj, GUvB
 †mB wgbvi nv`xþm hvi DþjL iþqþQ th
 GþZ gvmxn AeZiY Kiþeb| (†Mvjvþgi
 †NvlYv hv Zvi †NvlYv-ejxi mgwó,
 Kvþmg Kvw`qvbxi ÔZvejxþM †imvjvþZÔ
 mwbæþewkZ|) GUv wK †evKvgxi ci
 †evKvgx bþn? G AÁZvi Dci wK Avi †Kvb
 AÁZv nþZ cvþi? H mKj Av"Qvw`Z
 eywxgËvi Rb" Avdþmvm hviv GþK
 wek!vm Kþi Ges Gi AbymiY Kþi! H mKj
 wbe©ywxZv I `ye©j welqvw`þK †Rþb
 iþbl GþK wek!vm Kþi Ges †gþb Pþj| gnvb
 Avjvn mZ" eþjþQb- ÔZvþ`i Aš—i AvþQ
 hliv Zviv Abyaveb KiþZ cvþi bv Ges
 Zvþ`i P¶z AvþQ hliv Zviv †`LþZ cvþi bv
 Ges Zvþ`i Kvb AvþQ hliv Zviv ibþZ cvþi
 bv| liv GþKevþi D`vmxb|¹ Gi †Pþq AwaK
 Avðþh©i welq nj- hLb nv`xþm GK_v
 DþjL iþqþQ th, Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 `yÔwUPv`i cwiavb Kþi AeZiY Kiþeb, ZLb
 †m ejj- mnxn gymwjþg Gi cÖgvY AvþQ

¹² m~iv AvÔivd, 179|

th, Cmv AvjvBwn mvjvg `yŌwU ngy`
 e†Y©i Pv`i cwiavb K†i AeZiY Ki†eb Gi
 A_© nj, wZwb AeZiY Kv†j Amy`
 _vK†eb| (†Mvjv†gi GRvjvZzi AvlnvgŌ 81
 c,,:) †m Av†iv e†j- `yB Pv`i Øviv D†lk`
 `ywU tivM| A_©vr ivm~j mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg G K_vi w`†K Bw½Z
 K†i†Qb th, gvmxn Zuvi AeZiY Kv†j
 `ywU tiv†M Avµvš— \_vK†eb| D†jL` th
 Avwg `ywU tiv†M Avµvš— AvwQ|
 GKwU eûg~Î, AciwU gv_vNyivb|
 (†Mvjv†gi cŌeÜ hv Kwv`qvb̄ cwîKv
 Ōe`†iŌ mwboe†ewkZ, 8B Ryb 1906
 L,,:|) †m wj†L†Q- hLb Avwg cŌwZkŌ“Z
 gvmxn nlqvi `vwe Kwi ZLb Avwg `ywU
 tiv†M Avµvš— nB, GKwU eûg~Î AciwU
 gv_vNyivb| (†Mvjv†gi nKx-K†Z InxŌ
 106l 207 c,,:) cwi†k†l GB nv`x†m Av†Q
 th, gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg `ywU ngy`
 e†Y©i Pv`i cwiavb K†i AeZiY Ki†eb| Pv`i
 `ywU nj Avgvi gv_v Nyivb tivM hvi
 cŌPÊZvi Kvi†Y Avwg KLbl gvwU†Z c†o
 hvB Ges Avgvi eûg~Î tivM, hvi Kvi†Y
 Avwg KLbl KLbl tivR GKkZevi cŌm^ave
 K†i _vwK| (†Mvjv†gi evivnx†b
 Avngw`qvŌ Gi cwiwkó 5g LÊ, 201 c,,:|)
 GUv wK Avð†h©i e`vcvi b†n th, mZ`
 gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg Rb¥vÜ I Kzô
 tivMx†K Av†ivM` `vb Ki†Zb Ges Avjvni
 wb†`©†k g„Z†`i RxweZ Ki†Zb? Avi GB
 wg_`v gvmxn Ggb tiv†M Avµvš— nq hv

Zv†K AÁvb Aeˉ˘vq gvwU†Z †d†j †˘q,
 Ges GZ AwaK cwigvY cÖmªve K†i †h
 me©˘˘v Zvi cv†k cvĹ ivL†Z †m eva˘ nq,
 huvi g†a˘ cÖmªve K†i wb†RB Dnv
 evwn†i †d†j †˘q| (Kvw˘qvbv gydwZ
 gynvª§˘ mv†˘†Ki fvLY hv Kvw˘qvbv
 cwĹKv Avj dR†j mwbo†ewkZ, 6B
 wW†mª^i 1924 L,,:) G mg˘— Aš—t
 mvik~b˘ e˘˘vL˘˘v †˘lqvi cil †m g†bi w˘K
 †_†K kvwš— jvf Ki†Z cv†iwb| GgbwK,
 †m e†j†Q: ÔAci GKRB gvmx†ni AeZiY
 mª†e hvi Dci nv˘x†m ewY©Z ,Yvewj
 evwn˘Kfv†e cÖ†hvr˘ n†eÕ| (†Mvjv†gi
 ÔGRvjvZzj AvInvgÕ 199 c,,:|) †m Zvi G
 e³†e˘ mZ˘˘B e†j†Q †h, ci˘úi we†ivax
 ˘ywU e³e˘ cvMj ev gybvwdK e˘ZxZ Avi
 Kv†iv KvQ †_†K cÖKvk cv†e bv|
 (†Mvjv†gi wQ†Ē fRb 31 c,,:|) †gvUK_v G
 ,YwUI GB Rbv†ei Dci cÖ†hvr˘ nqwbl
 Avi Zv nj GB gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 ˘ywU nj†˘ e†Y©i Pv˘i cwiavb K†i ˘yRb
 †d†i˘—vi Wvbvi Dci fi K†i c~e©
 ˘v†g†˘˘i mv˘v wgbv†ii wbKU AeZiY

Kiṭeb|¹ AZGe, cÖgvwYZ nj th, tm Zvi
`vweṭZ wg\_`v.....|

4- PZz_© _YwU nj hv ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg eY©bv KṭiṭQb, Zv
nj- ÔKvṭdiṭ`i g„Zz” eiY| wZwb Gikv`
KṭiṭQb- ÔṭKvb Kvṭdi Zvi wbk|vṭmi MÜ
tctjB g„Zz”eiY Kiv Qvov Dcvq _vKṭe
bv| Avi Zuvi wbk|vm GZ `yi ch©š—
tcušṭQvṭe hZ `yi ch©š— Zvi `„wó
tcušṭQvṭeÓ| ṭMvjvg Avngṭ`i Ae`v Gi
wecixZ| Zvi `vweKvṭj Kvṭdiṭ`i msL`v
AṭbK teṭo ṭMṭQ| ṭKbbv, tm eṭjṭQ th,
AvgvṭK wek|vm Kiṭe bv tm Kvṭdi|
(ṭMvjvṭgi nvKxKṭZ lnx 163 c„:|) Zvi Dci
gvî wek nvRvi wbṭe©va tjvK wek|vm
KṭiṭQ| AwPṭiB Avwg Gi we`—vwiZ
AvṭjvPbv Kie th Zvi g„Zz”i wek ermi ci
hLb Av`g igvwi Kiv nj, ZLb|
Kvw`qvbṭi`i msL`v cuPvÊi nvRvi
AwZug Kṭiwb| (Avj-dRj, 21 Ryb 1934
L„:|) Gi A_© GB `uvovq th, g„Zz”i Øviv
Kvṭdiṭ`i msL`v n«vm cvlqvi `ṭj `yB
nvRvi wgwjqṭbil AwaK tjvK Zvi
AvMgṭbi KviṭY Kvṭdi nṭq ṭMj...|

¹1 Avwg Rvwb bv th, Zviv wKfvṭe &G nv`xṭmi
e`vL`v Kṭi? A_©vr gvmxn `yB ṭdṭi`—vi Wvbvi Dci
`ynvZ w`ṭq fi Kṭi? A_©vr gvmxn `yB ṭdṭi`—vi
Wvbvi Dci `ynvZ w`ṭq fi Kṭi AeZiY Kiṭeb| mṛṇeZt
Kvw`qvbxi `„wó Gw`ṭK cṭowb| Ab`_vq tm GK_v
ejZ bv th, Dnv Øviv `ywU KvV Dṭik` hvi Dci
Pjvṭdivq Aṭg e`w³ fi Kṭi| lJV nvlJV lJV ylvqZv Bjv
wejvn|

5- gvmxþn gvIDþ`i GKwU j“Z;c~Y©
 wb`k©b nj, ÖwZwb b`vq wePviK kvmK
 nþeb, kvwmZ bþn| AZ`vPvix kvmK I
 bþn, thgb ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi eY©bv w`þqþQb| wKŠ' GB
 Rbve tMvjvg Kvw`qvb x äay kvwmZB
 wQþjb bv, eis jvwÄZ I Zvi RvwZi cÖwZ
 weklvmNvZK Ges Kvþdi mvg^avR`evþ`i
 `vm I Zvi cÖRv nlqvi Øviv
 tMŠivevwbœZ wQj| GB tZv tm BstþRi
 `vmþZji K_v mþMŠite DþjL Kþi ejþQ-
 ÔAvgvi wcZv AvgiY BstþR miKvþii
 wbðvevb tmeK wQþjb| Zvi ci gnvb
 miKvþii GB tL`gZ Avgvi fvB tMvjvg
 tMvjvg Kvw`i DËivwaKvi m~þj jvf Kþib|
 wZwbl AvgiY BstþR miKvþii fvþjvevmv I
 tmevq Avgvþ`i evevi c_ AbymiY Kþi
 PjþZ jvMþjb| AZtci Avwg Zvþ`i c_ aþi
 PjwQ Ges h_vh_fvþe Zvþ`i AbymiY
 KiwQ| wKŠ' Avwg tKvb ab-mæú` I ¶gZvi
 AwaKvix wQjvg bv| GRb` Avwg Avgvi
 nvZ I Kjg Øviv BstþR miKvþii tmev KiþZ
 Dþ`vMx njvg| Avjvni bvþg Aw^{1/2}Kvi
 Kijvg th, Avwg Ggb tKvb cy`—K wjLe
 bv hvþZ mvg^avR`ev`x BstþR miKvþii
 Ae`vþbi K_v DþjL_vKþe bv| (tMvjvþgi
 byi“j nK 1g LÊ 28 c„:|) tm Avþiv eþj:
 Avwg BstþR miKvþii Ggb tmev KþiwQ
 thgb tmev Avi tKD KiþZ cvþiwb|
 GgbwK Avgvi evc `v`vl bþn| Avi Zv nj
 GB- Avwg Aviex dvm©x I D`©y fvlvq

KþqK `kK cy—K G Dþþk" iPbv KþiwQ,
 hvþZ Avwg G K_v e" w³ Kwi th, `qvevb
 BþiR miKvþii wei" þx hyx Kiv ^ea bþn|
 mKj gymjgvþbi KZ©e" nj Zviv thb
 LuvwU Aš—þi G miKvþii AvbyMZ" Kþi| G
 Rb" Avwg Avgvi wek!— wkl" þ`i wbþq
 GKwU `j MVb KþiwQ hviv BþiR miKvþii
 cÖwZ wbôvevb Ges Zvi Rb" mKj cÖKvi
 Z"vM ^xKvi KiþZ cÖ`ZÖ| (þMvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi fvly hv ZvejxþM þimvjvþZ
 mwboþewkZ, 6ô LÊ, 65 c„:|) tm Avþiv
 eþþQ: cÖþZ"K þmšfvM"evb gymwþgi
 KZ©e" nj BþiRþ`i kw³ e„wxi Rb"
 þ`vÖAv Kiv Ges kl" þ`i Dci Zvþ`i weRq
 Kvgbv Kiv| þKbbv, Giv GKwU
 AbyMÖnkxj RvwZ Ges Avgvþ`i Dci G
 weªwUk miKvþii eo eo Ae`vb iþqþQ| th
 mKj gymjgvb G miKvþii K...ZÁZv cÖKvk
 bv Kwi Zv nþj Avgiv Avjvni cÖwZ AK...
 ZÁ ne|Ö (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi GRvjvZzj
 Avlnvg 9ct|) Dciš' þm wbþRB ^xKvi
 KþiþQ th, nv`xþmi kãvewji evwn"K A ©
 Abyhvqx cÖwZkÖ"Z gvwmn ivRZi |
 kvmb ¶lgZv wbþq Avmþeb| Ò wKš'
 Avwg dwKix I `iþewk wbþq GþmwQÓ|
 (þMvjvþgi ÖGRvjvZzj AvlnvgÖ 300 c„:|)
 nvqþi Zvi Amnvq Ae`v!

6- gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi Aci
 GKUv wb`k©b nj th, wZwb µzkþK tþO
 tdjþeb| Gici Avi µzþki c~Rv nþe bv|
 GUv nj mvBþqþ`bv Cmvi AvjvBwnm

mvjvg eo eo AþšwKK NUbvejxi Ab"Zg|
 wZwb c,,w_exþZ Ggb †Kvb μzk ivLþeb
 bv hvi c~Rv Kiv nþe, Gfvþe Ggb †Kvb
 wL^a÷vbl ivLþeb bv, †h Avjvn e"ZxZ Ab"
 Kvþiv mvgþb i"Kz, †mR`v Kiþel| G K_v
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kwv`qvbv ^xKvi Kþi
 eþþQ: ÔcÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxþni AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg Rb" †h mKj cÖKvk" I ^úó
 wb`k©bv ejx wba©viY Kiv nþqþQ Zvi
 Ab"Zg nj Zvi nvþZ μzk fv½v nþel|
 (†Mvjvþgi AvÄvþg Av_g 46 c,,:|) G
 K_vwU cieZ©x c,,ôvq wØZxqevi DþjL
 Kþi eþþQ: Ônv`xþm ^úó eY©bv iþqþQ
 †h, gvmxþni AvjvBwnm mvjvg me©
 cÖ_g wb`k©b Zvi nvþZ μzk P~Y© nþel|
 Õ (DþjwLZ wKZve 47 c,,:) G eLvþUþK
 †m Avþiv AwaK ^úó Kþi eþþQ: gvmxþni
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg AeZiY Dþlk" nj,
 wÎZjevþ`i wPš—vavivþK gyþQ †djv Ges
 GKK Avjvni gnË; cÖKvk Kiv| (†Mvjvþgi
 gvbvivZzj gvmxþni †NvIYv hv ZvejxþM
 timvjvþZ mwboëþewkZ|) Abyifcfvþe †m
 Ab"Î wjLþQ: gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 Zvi mKj cÖþPóv wÎZjevþ`i wPš—vþK
 gyþQ †djvi Rb" e"q Kiþeb|Õ (†Mvjvþgi
 ÔAvBqvþg myjnÕ Gi UxKv, 44 c,,:|)
 GK_v ^xKvi Kivi ci Zvi gvmxwnqþZi
 cÖgvY ^ifc eY©bv KþiþQ. ÔG †¶þÎ
 (gvmxwnqvþZi †¶þÎ) Avwg †h KvR
 mæúbœ KiwQ Zv nj, Cmv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg Gi Gev`þZi ^—æþ ,þjv Avwg,

†f†O w`w"Q| (†Mvjv†gi cÖeÜ hv
 Kvw`qvbv cwîKv e`†i mwbœ†ewkZ,
 19†k RyjvB, 1906 Ly:)
 †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Rb" Zv wK AwR©Z
 n†q†Q? Avi ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx†ni th mKj
 ,Yvewj eY©bv K††Qb Ges wg_`vev`x
 fÊbex l hv ^xKvi K††Q, Zv wK Zvi Dci
 cÖ†hvR" n†q†Q? GLb Avgv†`i †Lv
 DwPZ, Kvw`qvbv cwîKv gvwmwnq`vZ
 mæú†K© wK e††Q, Zv wK gy†Q †M†Q
 Ges wbwðý n†q †M†Q, A_ev ewa©Z l
 DbœZ n†q†Q? ÔcqMv†g myjvn†Z
 Kvw`qvbvix cÖPvi K††Q th,
 gmxwnq`vZ w`b w`b DbœwZ jvf Ki†Q|
 (cqMv†g myjvn, 6B gvP©, 1928 L,,:
 cÖKvwkZ|) GUv†K Kvw`qvbvix ^xKvi
 K†i wb†q†Q| Avi GUvB nj †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi wbR GjvKv Ô,i` Dmey†iÖ
 gvmxwnq`vZ mæú†K© Av`g ïgvixi fvl"|
 1891 mv†j †Mvjvg Avng` hLb
 cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn nlqvi †NvlYv w`j ZLb
 ,i` Dmey†i wLª÷vb†`i msL`v wQj gvl`
 `yB nvRvi Pvi†kv Rb| GUvB wba©vwiZ
 wQj th, †Mvjvg Avng` gvmxwnq`†Zi
 †NvlYv Kivi ci ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg msev` cÖ`vb l †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i ^xK...wZ Abyhvqx GKwU
 wLª÷vbl Aewkó_vK†e bv| we†kl K†i H
 GjvKvq thLv†b †m emevm K†i| wKš`
 NUj wK? gvl`k ermi ci 1901 mv†j G†i

msL"v 4471 Rþb tcuŠþQvj| hLb G
 GjvKvi cieZ©x Av`g igvix 1911 mvþj
 AbywôZ nj ZLb Zvþ`i msL"v `uvovj
 23365 Rþb Ges 1931 mvþj 43343 Rþb|
 A_©vr tMvjvþgi gvmxwnq"þZi tNvlyvi
 ci gvÎ PwjK ermþii gþa" wLª÷vbþ`i
 msL"v wek_Y teþo tMj| Avi Bnv NUj
 GKUv tQvU GjvKv A_©vr ZviB GjvKvq|
 GUv Zvi H K_v mþÊ;I NUj: ÔAvwg hw`
 Bmjvþgi mvnvh"vþ_© Ggb KvR bv Kþi
 gþi hvB hv gvmxwnq"þZi mwnZ mæú,,³,
 Zþe tZvgiv mv¶x _vK þh, Avwg
 wg_"vev`x| (tMvjvþgi cÖeÜ hv 19þk
 RyjvB, 1906 mvþji e`þi mwbæþewkZ|
 tkL Aväyjn tggvþii cþKU eyK nþZ
 Dx,,Z|)

cÖKvk _vþK þh, Avgiv Av`g igvix Ges
 Kvw`qvbxþ`i ^xKvþivw³ Øviv cÖgvY
 KþiwQ þh, cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxþni hv
 KZ©e" wQj Zv tm Kþiwb| Zþe tm
 wbþRiB e³e" Abyhvqx wg_"vev`x
 e"ZxZ Avi wKQyB bþn| Zvi e³e"
 Abyhvqx Avgivl mv¶" w`w"Q þh tm
 GKUv g— eo wg_y"K|

7- cÖwZkÖ"Z gmxþni mßg ^ewkó" nj
 GB þh, wZwb iKi wbab I Dnv wbg©~j
 Kivi wbþ`©k t`þeb| GgbwK, Gici Avþ`Š
 Dnv f¶Y Kiv nþe bv| GUv wK tMvjvg jvf
 KiþZ tctiþQ? GLb ch©š— wK iKi f¶Y Kiv
 nþ"Q bv, bv wK nq?

8- cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx†ni Av†iKwU Ab“Zg
 ^ewkó“ nj, wZwb mgy`q gvbe RvwZ†K
 GKB ag© Bmjv†gi Dci GKwÎZ Ki†eb| Aci
 †Kvb ag© Aewkó _vK†e bv, hvi wei“†x
 hyx Ki†Z n†e| ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi Dw³ Ôeis wZwb hyx iwnZ
 Ki†eb, Øviv Zv eySv hv†“Q| myZivs †Kn
 thb G aviYv bv K†i th, hyx iwnZ Kivi
 A_© †Rnv` DwV†q †`lqv| bv, eis Gi
 A_© nj Bmjvg e“ZxZ Aci †Kvb ag©†K
 wZwb Aewkó ivL†eb bv hv†Z Zvi hyx
 Ki†Z nq| ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg whwb lñxi mvnv†h“ K_v e†jb,
 wZwb G A_©wU we~—vwiZ fv†e Aci
 nv`x†m eY©bv K†i†Qb, hv Avng` Zuvi
 gmb†` Ges Avey `vD` Zvi m~bv†b D†j-
 L K†i†Qb: ÔAvwg gwiqg cy†li AwaK
 wbKUeZ©x, wZwb AeZiY Ki†eb| hLb
 †Zvgiv Zuv†K †`L†e ZLb Ggb Ae~v
 Øviv Zuv†K wP†b bvl th, wZwb GKRb
 ga“g Mo†bi jvj mv`v wgwKÖZ is†qi tjvK
 n†eb| Zuvi ci†b `ywU njy` e†Y©i Kvco
 n†e, Zuvi gv_v †_†K thb cvwbi †dvUv
 co†Q, hw`l Äv`ªZv Zv†K Av†`Š `úk©
 K†iwb| wZwb µzk P~Y© weP~Y©
 Ki†eb, iKi nZ“v Ki†eb, Ki iwnZ Ki†eb
 Ges gvbe RvwZ†K Bmjv†gi w`†K
 AvnYvb Ki†eb| Zvi hy†M Avjvn ZvAvjv
 Bmjvg e“ZxZ mgy`q ag©†K LZg K†i

t`teb..| nv`x#mi tkl ch©š— |¹ Avey
 ûivqiv iv. G A#_©i cÖwZ Bw½Z K#i
 e#j#Qb: B#”Q n#j †Zvgiv co ²:

وَإِنْ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ إِلَّا لَيُؤْمِنَنَّ بِهِ قَبْلَ مَوْتِهِ وَيَوْمَ
 الْقِيَامَةِ يَكُونُ عَلَيْهِمْ شَهِيدًا ۝ النساء 159
 ÒAvn#j wKZv#ei mK#jB`Zvi g„Zz`#Z
 c~#e© Zuvi cÖwZ wek|vm `’vcb Ki#e
 Ges wK;qvg#Zi w`b wZwb Zv#’i Rb`
 mv¶” cÖ`vb Ki#e Ges wK;qvg#Zi w`b
 wZwb Zv#’i Rb` mv¶” cÖ`vb Ki#eb|Ó³
 fÊbex Kvw`qvbxl GK\_v `^xKvi K#i#Q
 th, cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx#ni Ab`Zg ,Y n#e
 Bmjvg cÖPvi Kiv Ges Zuvi hy#Mi
 Ab`vb` ag©#K wgwU#q †`lqv| GUvB nj
 Zvi fvl” ÔGi Dci mevB GKgZ th,
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx#ni hy#M c„w_ex#Z
 Bmjvg AwaK gvÎvq cÖmvi jvf Ki#e Ges
 Ab`vb` evwZj ag©mg~n aÿsm n#q
 hv#e|Õ (†Mvjv#gi AvBqv#g myjvn
 136c„t) †m wj#L#Q- Avjvni Dw³:
 AvDhywejvwn wgbvk kvBZvwbi ivRxg,
 Gi g#a` ivRxg kã †_#K cÖKvk cv#”Q th,
 Ggb GKwU hyM Avm#e hLb †Kvb evwZj
 Aewkó_vK#e bv Ges wg_v wbt#kl n#q
 hv#e| Ävi Bmjvg e`ZxZ mKj ag©

¹ Avng` Avey `vD`|

² eyLvix, gymwjg, Avey `vD`, Be#b gvhv | Avng`|
 †Kvb †Kvb Av#jg G tilqv#qZ#K gvi“d e#j D#jL
 K#i#Qb|

³1 myiv wbmV 159

wbg©~j n†q hv†el| (†Mvjv†gi GRv†R
gvmxn 83 c„:|) †m Av†iv e†j†Q: Avjvni
B†”Q th, mgy`q ag©†K GK a†g© cwiYZ
Ki†eb| Avi G Kv†Ri Rb” GKRb
cÖwZwbwa wba©vwiZ K†i Zuvi bvg
ti†L†Qb cÖwZkÖ”Z gvmxnÕ| (†Mvjv†gi
†giAvZzj gv†idv 82 c„:|)

GLb cÖkœ nj †Mvjvg Avng†`i
gvmxwnq`vZ `vwe Kivi ci Bmjvg ag©
e”ZxZ Aci mKj ag© wK aŸsm n†q
†M†Q? Ges GK ag© A_©vr Bmjv†gi Dci
wK mKj tjvK GKwÎZ n†q†Q? G cÖkœ
AZ”š— `^vfvweK, Ges Gi DËi AwZ `úó
l cÖKvk”| eis eû evwZj a†g©i g†a” Avi
GKwU ag© e„wx †cj| Avi Zv nj
wg_`vev`x Kvw`qvbxi gZev` Kvw`qvbxi
ag©|

9- gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg Avi GKwU
Ab”Zg ,Y nj- wZwb Ôjy`Õ Øvi cÖv†š—
`v³/₄vj†K nZ”v Ki†eb| ivm~jyjn mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv` K†i†Qb th,
wZwb jy` bvgK Øvi cÖv†š— `v³/₄vj†K
Luy†R cv†eb Ges Z_vq Zv†K nZ”v
Ki†eb| fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi cÖwZkÖ”Z
gvmx†ni G ,YwU `^xKvi K†i e†j†Q: AZci
gwiqg cyÎ gvmxn `v³/₄v†ji A†š^l†Y †ei
n†eb Ges evBZzj gyKv†v†mi jy` bvgK
Rbc†`i `iRvi wbK†U Zv†K †c†q nZ”v
Ki†eb| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi GRvjvZzj
Avnvg, 220 c„:|) †Mvjvg Avng` wb†RB
cÖwZkÖ”Z gvmx†ni G ,YwU `^xKvi ci

Zvi Rb" wK G _Y AwR©Z n†q†Q? bv,
 KLbl bv| †KnB G K_v e†j bvB Ges ej†Z
 cvi†e bv th, †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbv
 `v³/₄vj†K nZ"v K†i†Q| tm †Zv
 GgZve"vq g„Zz"eiY K†i†Q th, evBZzj
 gyKvİv†m Dcw"Z nqwb Ges Zv †`†Ll
 wbl

10- cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx†ni `kg _Y nj GB
 th, Zuvi hy†M ab-mᄁú†`i cÖvPzh©
 n†e| GgbwK †Kvb wf¶zK _vK†e bv th
 †jv†Ki Kv†Q wf¶v †P†q wd†i| mZ"ev`x
 wek!— ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg eY©bv K†i†Qb: Òab-mᄁú†`
 AwaK n†e th, †KnB Dnv MÖnY Ki†e
 bvÓ| Avi, GUv n†e cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx†ni
 eiKZ| (Zvi Dci l Avgv†`i bexi Dci nvRvi
 nvRvi mvjvg|) cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx†ni
 `vwe`vi †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi hy†M
 wK Ggb n†q†Q? mᄁú` wK GZ AwaK
 cwigv†Y n†q†Q th, †Kvb wf¶zK Aewkó
 _v†K bvB, th wf¶v †P†q wd†i Ges Ggb
 †Kvb wgmwKb Aewkó _v†K bvB, th
 gvby†li nv†Zi w`†K ZvKvq? Kvw`qvbv
 gvmxn wK †jvKRb†K ab-mᄁú` `vb
 Ki†eb Ges †jvKRb†K Zv MÖnY Ki†Z
 AvnŸvb Rvbv†eb| wKš' †KnB Zv MÖnY
 Ki†e bv| Avey ûivqiv iv. ivm~jyjn mvj-
 vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_†K eY©bv
 K†ib th ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gikv` K†i†Qb: ZZ¶Y ch©š—
 wKqvgZ cÖwZwôZ n†e bv hZ¶Y ch©š

— Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg b`vq wePviK,
kvmK Ges b`vq civqY Bgvg iftc AeZiY
bv Ktib| ZLb wZwb μzk fvOteb, iKi
nZ`v Kiteb Ges Ki iwnZ Kiteb| ab-
mṣúṭ`i GZB cÖvPzh© nte th, Dnv
tKnB MÖnY Kiṭe bv|¹ Aci GK eY©bvq
AvṭQ- tjvKRb GṭK AciṭK ab-mṣú` MÖnY
Kivi Rb` WvKte, wKš' tKnB Zv MÖnY
Kiṭe bv|² GK tilqvṭqṭZ AvṭQ- ÔwZwb
iKi nZ`v Kiteb, μzk gyṭQ ṭdjteb Ges
ab-mṣú` `vb Kiteb, wKš' tKnB Zv
MÖnY Kiṭe bv|³ Gi AvṭjvṭK hLb Avgiv
Kvw`qvbxi BwZnvm I Zvi Pwiî ṭ`wL,
ZLb Avgiv e`vcviwU Gi mṣú~Y©
wecixZ cvB| fÊbex Kvw`qvbṭK Avgiv
ab-mṣú` weZiYKvix I `vZv nlqvi
cwieṭZ© tjvṭKi wbKU wfṭv KiṭZ I
Zuvṭ`i wbKU ṭúó PvBṭZ ṭ`wL| ṭm Zvi
f³MṭYi wbKU GB eṭj mlqvj Kṭi: hviv
Avgvi AbymiYKṭi Zvṭ`i KZ©e` nj
cÖṭZ`K gvṭm Zvṭ`i gvṭji GK Ask Avgvi
wbKU cvwVṭq ṭ`lqv| G ṭNvLYvi ci Avwg
wZb gvm Aṭcṭv Kie, th e`w³ G wZb
gvṭmi gṭa` Avgvi wbKU Zvi gvṭji GKwU
Ask cvVvte bv, Avwg Avgvi f³MṭYi
ZvwjKv nṭZ Zvi bvg gyṭQ ṭdje|
(ṭMvjvṭgi jlûj gvn`x 1c,,ṭl) ṭm Zvi

¹ Beṭb gvRvn|

² gymbvṭ` Avng`

³ gymbvṭ` Avng`

f³MþYi wbKU Avþiv wjþLþQ tjvKRþbi
 wKQy `vb-`w¶Yv Kiv DwPZ| †Kbbv,
 †Kvb KvRB UvKv cqm v e¨ZxZ mæde
 bþn| Avgvþ`i RvgvþZi G w`þK j¶ Kþi
 h_v mæde `vb `w¶Yv Rgv Kiv KZ©e¨|
 (†Mvjvþgi †Nvlyv hv Kvw`qvb cwîKv
 e`þi mwbæþewkZ, 9B RyjvB 1903 L,,:|)
 iay Zv-B bþn eis †m Zvi f³MþYi Rb¨ †h
 †`vqv KiZ Zvil wewbgq MÖnY KiZ|
 Kvw`qvb gydWZ DþjL KþiþQb ÔGK`v
 GKRb Kvw`qvb abx e¨w³i †Qþj Amy¨
 nþq coj Ges Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxþni
 wbKU Zvi tivM wbivgþqi †`vqv PvBj|
 Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn Zvi DËþi ejþb:
 G abx e¨w³i DwPZ †h GKUv eo Aþ¼i
 UvKv †hb Avgvi Rb¨ wbw`©ó Kþi †`q,
 Zv nþj Avwg Zvi cyþîi Rb¨ †`vqv Kie|Ö
 (Kvw`qvb gydWZ gynvæð` mvþ`þKi
 fvlY hv Avj dRi cwîKvq mwbæþewkZ,
 22þk Aþ±vei, 1937 L,,: cÖKvwkZ|) wf¶v
 KiþZ KiþZ †m Ggb wbgæ ch©vþq †bþg
 hvq †h Zvi f³MþYi mþ½ Kei †ePv †Kbv
 Ges Gi Øviv e¨emv KiþZ Avixç Kþi | G
 e¨emvi we¨—vwiZ Ae¨`v nj GB cÖ_gZ:
 †m †Nvlyv w`j Avwg GLbB Ggb GKUv
 Kei¨`vb †`LþZ †cjvg, Avjvn ZvAvjv hvi
 bvg †iþLþQb RvbævþZi Kei¨`vb| Zvici
 Avgvi KvþQ GjnvG GþmþQ †h, c,,w_exi
 mg¨— Kei¨`vb G f~wgi mgZzj¨ bþn|
 (gÄyi Kvw`qvbxi wjwLZ gyKvþkdvZzj
 †MvjvgÖ 59 c,,:|) AZtci Zvi f³MYþK GB

eþj DrmvwnZ Kþi- Avgvi cÖfy Avgvi
 wbKU lnx cvwVþqþQb Ges GKwU f~wgi
 w`þK Bw½Z Kþi eþþQb, GUv Ggb
 GKwU f~wg hvi bxþP teþn~— AvþQ| th
 e"w³ GLvþb mgvwa~' nþe tm teþn~—
 cÖþek Kiþe Ges Zvi þKvb fq fxwZ_vKþe
 bv|Ö (þMvjvþgi Avj-Bþ~—dZv Aviex 51
 c,,:) Gici, tm Zvi g~j Ae~'v avàv evRx l
 ab mæú` þKþo þblqvi w`þK cÖZ~veZ©b
 Kþi eþj: Kvw`qvbxi i Kei~'vþbi Rb~ Avi
 GKwU f~wg msMÖn KþiwQ Ges Avjvn
 AvgvþK mymsev` w`þqþQb th, G
 f~wguU teþn~— Ges eþþQb th wZwb
 me© cÖKvi ingZ GþZ AeZxY© KþþQb|
 AZGe th e"w³ G mKj Keþi mgvwa~'
 nlqvi B"Qv þcvlY Kiþe, Zvi KZ©e" nþe
 mvg_©~byhvqx Zvi mæúþ`i wKQy Ask
 cvwVþq þ`lqv| Zvi Avþiv KZ©e" nþe Zvi
 Z~vR" mæúwËi GK `kgvsk Kvw`qvbxi
 Znweþji Rb~ AwQqZ Kþi hvlqv|Ó(þMvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi Avj- AwQqZÖ 12-13 c,,:|)
 Aci w`þK, Zvi gvmxwnq~þZi `vwei
 wcQþb H mæú` jvfB Dþik" wQj, hv BsþiR
 mvg³vR~ev`xiv ZvþK cÖ`vb KþiwQj Ges
 hv mijgbv þjvKRb nþZ AR©þbi Avkv
 KiZ| Zvi cyí l wØZxq Ljxdv gvngy`
 Avng` Zvi gvgv nþZ eY©bv Kþi eþþQ:
 wgR©v þki Avjx GKRb my`k©b,
 mæþvbxi Ges mv`v `xN© `vwo wewkó
 þjvK wQþb| Zvi tevb cÖwZkÖ"Z
 gvmxþni ~zx wQþb wZwb Kvw`qvþbi

iv—vq e†m _vK†Zb| hLbB Rbve
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx†ni Abymvix†`i g†a`
 †Kvb bZzb AvMš`K Kvw`qv†b AvmZ,
 ZLb wZwb Zv†K †W†K Kv†Q emv†Zb
 Ges ej†Zb: †Mvjvg Avng` wg\_y`K I
 jy†Uiv| †m GB †`vKvb †c†Z†Q (A_©vr
 Kvw`qvb x gZev†`i †`vKvb) hv†Z K†i †m
 †jv†Ki mæú` niY Ki†Z cv†i| Avwg
 Rbm vaviY†K Zv AeMZ KiwQ| KviY †m
 Avgvi AvZ¥xq, Avi †Zvgiv Zv†K †Pb bv|
 Avwg Rvwb, †m GKRb `wi`^a †jvK Ges
 Zvi Avq AwZ bMY`| Z`ycwi Zvi fvB
 Zv†K wcZvi DĖivwaKvi †_†K ewÂZ
 K†i†Q| G Rb`B †m G †`vKvb †c†Z†Q|
 †Zvgiv `~i- `~ivš— †_†K G†m _vK Ges
 Avgiv Zvi cv†kB emevm Kwi| †Mvjvg
 cyĭ gvngy` Avng†`i fvLY hv Avj dR†j
 mwbæ†ewkZ, 17 GwcÖj 1946 L„:|)
 Avgiv BwZnv†mi Av†jv†K Kvw`qvb x†i
 bexŌ bvgK cÖe†Ü RbM†Yi mæú`†K
 Ab`vqfv†e Zvi jyVZiv†Ri cxwZ we—
 vwiZfv†e D†jL K†iwQ| G avivwU Zvi
 Ljxdv I mš—vb†`i g†a` A`vewa P†j
 Avm†Q| cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn nlqvi
 `vwe`vi †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
 Avw_©K Ae`v nj GB| evwK iBj mvaviY
 †jv†Ki Ae`v| mK†jiB Rvbv Av†Q †h G
 hy†M wK mæú†`i GZB cÖvPzh© n†q†Q
 †h KvD†K `vb Ki†j †m Dnv MÖnY Ki†e
 bv? †Mvjvg Avng` wK RbMY†K ab-mæú`
 `vb KiZ? bv, me© cÖKvi cÖZviYv I

wg_ "v Qjbvi Øviv Zv†`i wbKU †_†K Dnv
MÖnY KiZ? ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi evYx †_†K †m KZ`~†i?
gvmx†ni AvjvBwnm mvjvg hy†M †jvK
G†K Aci†K mæú` w`†Z PvB†j †Kn Zv
MÖnY Ki†e bv| mæú` †`qv n†e, wKŠ' Zv
†KnB MÖnY Ki†e bv.....|

11- AZtci ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg gvmx†n gvID†`i hy†M RbM†Yi
g†a" Avjvni Gev`†Z AvMÖn Ges
`ywbqv | Dnvi me wKQyi Dci Zv
cÖvavb" †`lqvi K\_v `úófv†e D†jL
K†i†Qb| GUvl †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
hy†M ev`—evwqZ nqwb |†Kbbv, †m
wb†RB `^xKvi K†i†Q †h Zvi Dci Aí
msL"K gvby†li GKwU `j Qvov Avi †Kn
wek|vm `vcb K†iwb| Zvi g„Zz"i wîk eQi
ci Av`g igvixi mg†q Kvw`qvbxi`i msL"v
mg`— fvi†Z cuPvËi nvRv†ii AwaK
nqwb| (Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv Avj dRj 21 †k
Ryb 1934 L„:|) Avgv†`i G †ePvivi Dci G
YwUl cÖ†hvR" nj bv|

12- gmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi AeZi†Yi
Ab"Zg wb`k©b nj c„w_ex†Z wbivcËv
`vwcZ n†e| ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gikv` K†i†Qb †h, wmsn D†Ui
mwnZ, wPZvevN Mi"i mwnZ wePiY
Ki†e| evjKMY mvc wb†q †Lj†e, liv Zv†`i
†Kvb ¶wZ mvab Ki†e bv| GUv GLb
ch©š— ev`—evwqZ nqwb| †Mvjvg
Avng†`i hy†MI b†n Ges Zvi c†il b†n| Gi

Dci eo cÖgvY nj GB th, Kvw`qvbxi
 tMvjvg Avng`i nR bv Kivi cÖkœ
 Amyweavi K_v D†jL K†i e†j†Q: tMvjvg
 Avng` Amy` _vKvi Kvi†Y n³/₄ Ki†Z cv†i
 wb| Z`ycwi wnRv†Ri kvmbKZ©v Zvi
 we†ivax| tmlv†b Mgb Ki†j Zvi cÖvY
 bv†ki Avk¹/₄v i†q†Q| (Avj dRj, 10
 tm†pα^i, 1929 L„:|) GB nj tMvjvg
 Avng`i hy†M wbivcĖvi Ae`v, hv
 Kvw`qvbxi wb†RB ^xKvi K†i†Q|
 tKv_vq tmB D†Ui mwnZ wms†ni,
 wPZvev†Ni mwnZ Mi“i Ges QvM†ji
 mwnZ tbK†o ev†Ni wePiY? tKv_vq
 evjK†i mvc wb†q tLjv ? D†jL` th,
 tMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Zvi wkl`†i gva`†g
 wei`x ev`xMY†K β nZ`v Kivi
 Awf†hv†M Awfhy³ nq Ges Zv†K Av`vj†Z
 nvwRi Kiv nq| wKš' we^awUk Av`vjZ
 Zv†K Lvjvm K†i t`q|

13- cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn Gi Av†iv GKwU
 _Y nj wZwb AeZi†Yi ci n³/₄ Gdiv`,
 ZvgvĖZ A_ev tKjivb Ki†eb| thgb,
 ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 D†jL K†i†Qb| wKš' tMvjvg Avng` nRi K†i
 wb, Dgivnl K†iwb| GgbwK cweĭ `vb
 mg~n t`Lvi l Zvi my†hvM N†Uwb|
 GB†Zv Kvw`qvbxi Ae`v hviv `ye©j,
 Aš—tmviiY“ l m—v e`vL`v Øviv Zv†i
 gb†K mvš—jbv w`†q e†j†Q: thgb Avgiv
 c~†e© D†jL K†iwQ, tMvjvg Avng`
 Amy` _vKvi Kvi†Y Zvi Dci n³/₄ diR nqwb

Ges tñRv†Ri cÖkvmKI Zvi we†ivax
 wQ†jb| †Kbb, fvi†Zi Av†jgMY Zv†K nZ˘v
 Kiv lqvWRe e†j dZlqv w`†q†Qb| Kv†RB
 †m lLv†b †M†j Zvi cÖvY bv†ki Avk^{1/4}v
 i†q†Q| (Kvw`qvbX cwĪKv Avj dRj 10
 †m†Pα^i, 1929 L,,:|) G nj Zvi Ae˘˘v| A_P
 †m `vwe K†i†Q †h, Zvi Dci Hkx evYx
 G†m†Q, Avjvn †Zvgv†K gvby†li nvZ
 †_†K i¶v Ki†eb|Ö (†Mvjv†gi ZvR †KivZzk
 kvnv`vZvBbÖ 4 c,,:|) †gvUK_v,
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn nlqvi `vwe˘vi
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX n^{3/4} K†iwb,
 tivM, fq wKsev Ab˘ †h †Kvb Kvi†Y †nvK
 | A_P †m wb†RB ^xKvi K†i†Q †h, weix
 nv˘x†m i†q†Q ÖcÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn n^{3/4}
 Ki†eb,| (†Mvjv†gi AvBqv†g myjvnÖ 169
 c,,:|) †h†nZz ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi GK_v cÖgvwYZ
 †h n^{3/4} Kiv cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx†ni Ab˘Zg
 _Y †nZz Zvi †Kvb IRi AvcwĒi AeKvk
 _vK†e bv| †Kbbv, cÖK...Z gvmx†ni Rb˘
 n^{3/4} Kivi e˘vcv†i hZ evav wecwĒ Av†Q
 Zv me mwi†q †djv n†e, hv†Z K†i Zvi
 Rb˘ G _YwU cÖ†hvR˘ nq hv Ggb bx
 eY©bv K†i†Qb whwb lnx Øviv K_v e†jb|
 G K_v cÖwZ †Mvjv†gi ^xK...wZ i†q†Q
 †h, nv˘xmWU weix Ges gvmx†ni Rb˘
 n^{3/4} mve˘˘—|

14- ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gikv` K†i†Qb, gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 c,,w_ex†Z Pwjk ermi Ae˘˘vb K†i

g„Zz“eiY Ki#eb| †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbX 1839
 ev 1840 m#b Rb¥ MÖnY K#i¹ Ges 1908
 m#b g„Zz“eiY K#i|² GB wnmv#e Zvi
 eqm 68/69 ermi nq| wKš' †m Gi e`vL`v
 w`#q#Q †h, nv`x#m ewY©Z eqm Øviv
 beyq#Zi eqm D#k`| (†Mvjv#gi GRvjvZzj
 Avlnvg 81 c„:|) Zvi G `vwe ev`—evwqZ
 nqwb| †Kbbv, Zvi gvmxn nlqvi `vwe
 wQj 1891 L„:, †hgb Zvi cyĭ ekxi Avng`
 Zvi mxi#Z D#jL K#i e#j#Q: A_©vr †Mvjvg
 1882 m#b †Nvlyv w`#q#Qb †h, wZwb G
 D#š#Zi ms`viK wnmv#e wb#qvwRZ
 Ges 1889 m#b †Nvlyv w`#jb †h wZwb
 gvmxn gvID`| (ekxi Avng#`i mxi#Z
 gvn`x 1g LĖ 31 c„:|) G wfwĖ#Z Zvi
 gmxn nlqvi `vwei Dci m#Zi eQ#ii AwaK
 Kvj AwZevwnZ nqwb Ges †m PwjK eQi
 RxweZI_v#Kwb| ZvB G ,YwUl Zvi g#a`
 cvlqv †Mj bv|

15- AZtci ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gikv` K#i#Qb- gvmxn
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg g„Zz“eiY Kivi ci
 gymjgvbMY Zuvi Rvbvhvi bvgvR Av`vq
 Ki#eb| wKš' †Mvjvg Avng#`i Ae`v Gi
 wecixZ| †Kbbv, GKRb gymjgvbl Zvi
 Rvbvhvi bvgvR c#owb| eis hviv Zvi
 Rvbvhvi bvgvR c#o#Q| Zviv mevB wQj
 gyiZv` I we#`avnX `jfy<sup>3</sup>| Kvw`qvbX#`i

¹1 .jv#gi wKZvej ewiq`v 134 c„t

²2 Kvw`qvbX cwIkV Avj-wnKg 28#k †g , 1908 mv#j
 cÖKvwkZ|

†KnB GK_v cÖgvY Ki‡Z cvi‡e bv †h,
†Kvb gymwjg eˆw³ Zvi Rvbvhvi bvgvR
c†o†Q|

16- nv`xm kix‡d Av‡Q, †h nv`xm‡K
Bebyj Rvlhxi Dcˆ'vcbv Abyhvxq
wgkKvZzj gvmvex‡ni MÖš'Kvi eY©bv
K‡i‡Qb †h, cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn ivm~jy-
vn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg iLRv
gyevi‡K mgvwaˆ' n‡eb| G nv`x‡mi mb`
hvPvB‡qi †Kvb cÖ‡qvRb †bB| KviY,
†Mvjvg Avng` wb‡RB Gi ˆ^xK...wZ
w`‡q ej‡‡Q: ivm~jyvn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv` K‡i‡Qb,
cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn Avgvi Ke‡i mgvwaˆ'
n‡eb| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi mvwdbv‡q
b~n 15 c„:|) AZGe †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
Rbˆ G mæšvb AwR©Z nqwb, †mZ
ivm~jyvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Keil wRqviZ Ki‡Z cv‡iwb, Avi mgvwaˆ'
nlqv †Zv ˆ~‡ii K_v? KviY †m jv‡nv‡i
g„ZzˆeiY K‡i‡Q (cwðg cvwKˆ—v‡bi
ivRavbx) c‡i Zvi jvk Kvw`qvbxi G‡b
Z_vq `vdb Kiv nq|¹ hLb G YwUI Zvi
†ejvq cÖ‡hvrˆ nqwb ZLb Zviv Zv‡i
Afˆvm Abyhvxq weK...Z eˆvLˆv w`‡q
ej‡Z jvMj †h, Kei Øviv cÖK...Z Kei D‡ikˆ
b‡n, eis AvaˆvwZ¥K Kei D‡ikˆ| †Kbbv,
hw` cÖK...Z Kei D‡ikˆ b‡n, eis
AvaˆvwZ¥K Kei D‡ikˆ| †Kbbv, hw`

¹³ Avj-wnKgÖ 28 †k tg, 1908 L„t|

cÖK...Z Kei D†ĭk" n†q _v†K, Z†e Zv†Z
ivm~jyĵvn Gi Aegvbbv n†e| Avi Zv nj,
Kei Ly†ĵ Zv†Z cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn†K
`vdb Kiv| (Lvŵ`g Kvw`qvbxi Avngw`qv
c†KU eyK|) Avgiv ewj: AvieMY Kei kã
e†ĵ Kei`vb A\_© MÖnY K†ĭ| GUv Zv†`i
Kv†Q cÖPwjZ| gyQvbœv†d Beb Avwe
kvBevi iv. wKZveyj Rvbvwq†h Avãĵvn
Be†b gvmD` n†Z ewY©Z Av†Q, wZwb
e†ĵ†Qb: ÔAvgv†K Imgvb Beb gvhD†bi
Ke†i A_©vr Kei`v†b `vdb Kwi| (Be†b
Avwe kvBev, wKZveyj Rvbvwqh 134
c,,: fviZxq gy`ªY|) GKB wKZv†ei GKB
fv†e gyqvweqv Be†b wnkvg †_†K
ewY©Z Av†Q, wZwb mywdqvb †_†K,
mywdqvb Aci GK e"w³ †_†K eY©bv
K†ĭ†Qb, Lvqmvĵv lwmqvZ K†i †M†ĵb †h,
Zv†K †hb Zvi †Mvĭxq `wi`ª†`i
gvKeviv†Z (Kei`v†b) `vdb Kiv nq|
Avie†`i wbKU gvKevivi `†ĵ Kei Ges
Ke†ii `†ĵ gvKeviv e`envi cÖPzi i†q†Q|
Kvw`qvbxi gye†ĵM Lv†`g Zvi cy`—†K
gyĵv Avjx Kĭvix †_†K eY©bv D†ĵL K†i†Q
†h, Cmv AvĵvBwnm mvĵvg c,,w_ex†Z
Ae`v†bi ci n¾ mæúv`b Ki†eb Geš wd†i
G†m g°v l gw`bvi ga`††ĵ g,,Zz`eiY
Ki†eb| Zuv†K gw`bv†Z G†b ilRv kix†d
`vdb Kiv n†e| (†Mvĵvg Kvw`qvbxi
Avngw`qv c†KU eyK 482 c,,:|)

G K_vl Acwinvh© bq th Òg†a"Ó
 Ae"qwU me©`v Riwdq†Zi (´vb-Kvj)
 A†_© e"eüZ
 n†e| KLbl KLbl wbKU A†_© e"eüZ n†q
 _v†K| Avjvni wb†æv³ evYx Gi
 cÖgvY,Avjvn e†jb: Òab" †m e"w³, th
 Av,†bi wbKUeZ©x ´v†b Av†Q|¹
 Bgvg ivRx e†jb, GUvB AwaK
 hyw³msMZ| †Kbbv, wbKUeZ©x e´†K
 ejv nq GUv Dnvi g†a" Av†Q| (Bgvg
 ivRxi Zvdmx†i Kvexi 436 c,,: , 6ó LÊ|)
 AZGe, Avgvi Ke†i `vdb Kiv n†e Gi A_©
 Avgvi Ke†ii wbKU `vdb Kiv n†e|
 wZiwgRx Avãjvn BeB mvjvg iv. †_†K
 th †ilqv†qZ K†i†Qb Zv G A_©†K mg_©b
 K†i| wZwb e†j†Qb: Zvliv†Z gynvæ§`
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Ae´v
 Gfv†e wjwLZ Av†Q, gwiqg cyÎ Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Zvi mwnZ mgvwa´
 n†eb|
 wZiwgRx G nv`xmwU eY©bv K†i
 e†j†Qb, GUv nv`x†m nvmvb| Avi G
 nv`xmwU Zve†iRx wgkKvZzj gvmvex†n
 D†jL K†i e†j†Qb: AveY gvl`y` e†j†Qb:
 (wZwb G nv`x†mi GKRb gv`vbx ivex) G
 N†i GKwU Ke†ii RvqMv Aewkó i†q†QÕ
 D†jL" th, †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX
 wb†R ´^xKvi K†i†Q G nv`xm (A_©vr
 Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Avgvi Ke†i

¹1 myiv bvgj, 8|

mgvwa' nteb|) Gi cÖKvk" A_© MÖnY
 Kiv thtZ cvti A_©vr mæteZ: Aci GKRb
 gvmxn AvMgb Kiðeb, hvðK ivm~jyvn
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi ilRv
 cvtiK wbKU `vdb Kiv nte|(tMvjvtgi
 GRvjvZzj Avlnvg 196 c„:|) Abyifc fvte
 Kvw`qvbv weZK© Kvwiiv I G K_vi
 ^xKvi KtiQ, hv c~te© DtlL Kiv
 ntqQ| GUvB Avgvt`i Dtk`| G mg—
 AKvU" cÖgvYvw` I `úó `jxj `—vteR
 Øviv mve"— nj th, tMvjvg Avng` Zvi
 gvmxn nlqvi `vvetZ wg\_y`K| Avi Zv H
 mg— ,Yvewji gvc KvwUtZ hv ivm~j
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg eY©bv
 KtiQb, whwb lnx e"ZxZ K_v etjb bv,
 hvi mæutK© Kj"vYgg gnvb Avjvn
 etjbQb: wZwb Zuvi cÖe„wEi ekeZ©x
 ntq K_v etjb bv| wZwb hv etjb Zv lnx
 e"ZxZ Avi wKQy bñ,¹ tmB gnvb ivm~j
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg cÖwZkÖ"Z
 gvmxtni th ,Yvewj eY©bv KtiQb Zvi
 AvtvtK tMvjvg Avng` wg\_`vev`x etj
 cÖgvwYZ| Ggb wK tMvjvg Zvi wbtRi
 ^xKvtivw³i Øvivi wg_y`K cÖgvwYZ|
 Avgiv m~Î e"ZxZ tKvb wKQyiB DtlL
 Kwiwb| G e"vcvti Avgiv `xN© AvtvtPbv
 KtiwQ| tKbbv, Kvw`qvbvix AtbK mgg
 `ye©j eywx, `ye©j wPĚ I `ye©j Ávb
 mæúbœ tjkKtiK G mKj mft`n

¹ myiv bvRg 4|

m,,wóKvix I dw>` Øviv cÖZvwiZ K†i
 _v†K| Zv†`i mgy`q euvKv BgviZ ,wj G
 wek|v†mi DciB cÖwZwôZ th, †Mvjvg
 Avng` cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn| Zviv `jxj
 cÖgvY Øviv Zv†`i G wek|vm cÖgvwYZ
 Ki†Z AwZkq `ye©j|
 cvVKe,,>`, wbðqB Zvi `vwe wbix¶Y
 K†i†Qb Ges GB mv†_ Zvi `ye©j
 cÖgvYvw`l †`†L†Qb| GÜv wK †Kvb
 eywxgv†bi K_v- Avwg cÖwZkÖ“Z
 gvmxn| Zvi cÖgvY? †Kbbv, Zv GKgvî
 AvwgB G `vwe K†iwQ| (†Mvjv†gi
 GRvjvZzj Avlnvg 685 c,,:|)
 cwi†k†l, Avgiv Avgv†`i G cÖeÜ ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg GKwU
 nv`xm Øviv mgvß Kie hvi g†a` wZwb
 gvmxn AvjvBwnm mvjvg AeZi†Yi
 c~†e© I c†i c,,w_ex†Z wK NU†e Zv
 `úóK†i eY©bv K†i†Qb| ivm~jjvn mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg mvnvex blqvm
 web mvgÖAvb iv. e†jb: GK`v †fvi tejvq
 ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 `v³/₄v†ji Av†jvPbv Ki†jb| GK ch©v†q
 wZwb Zv†K AwZ Zz”Q fvlvq D†jL Ki†jb,
 Avevi Zvi Lye ,i“Zi| cÖKvk Ki†jb|
 Avgv†`i wbKUeZ©x H †LRyi evMv†bB
 Av†Q| Zvici ivm~jyjn Gi wbKU †_†K
 Avgiv D†V Avmjvg| we†K†j Zuvi wbKU
 Avevi †Mjvg| wZwb Avgv†`i g†a` AvZ¹/₄
 fve Abyfve K†i wRÁvmv Ki†jb: †Zvgv†`i
 wK Ae`v? Avgiv ejjvg: †n Avjvni ivm~j!

tfviṭejv Avcwb `v³/₄vṭji DṭjL KiṭZ wMṭq
 KLbl D"P: ṽ^ṭi Avevi KLbl wbPz ṽ^ṭi
 Zvi AvṭjvPbv Kṭib| Avgvṭ`i aviYv nj
 ṭhb, `v<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vj Avgvṭ`i wbKUeZ©x ṭLRyi
 evMvṭbB AvṭQ| `v<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vj Avgvṭ`i
 wbKUeZ©x ṭLRyi evMvṭbB AvṭQ| ZLb
 wZwb ejṭjb: `v<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vj e`ZxZ Avwg Ab`
 welq ṭZvgvṭ`i Rb` ṭewk fq Kw| ṭm hw`
 Avgvi Rxeḷkvq ṭei nq Zvnṭj ṭZvgvṭ`i
 iḷv Kivi Rb` AvwgB hṭ_ó| Avi Avgvi
 AeZ©gvṭb ṭei nṭj cÖṭZ`K e`w³i Dci
 wbRṭK iḷv Kivi `vwqZi vKṭel Avwg
 mKj gymjgvṭbi AvjvnṭK ṭiṭL hvel Avi
 gymjgvṭb`i mvnvṭh`i Rb` AvjvnB
 vKṭeb| ṭRṭb ivL, wbḍqB `v³/₄vj
 ṭKuvKovṭbv Pzj wewkó GKRB Rlqv
 nṭel Zvi Pḷz nṭe mgZj| Avwg ZvṭK
 Avāy D³/₄v Beb KzZṭbi mwnZ
 mvḡÄm`c~Y© ṭ`LwQ| Zvi mṭ¹/₂ hvi
 mvḷvr nṭe ṭm ṭhb m~iv Kvnṭdi
 cÖviwṛḡK AvqvZ,ṭjv cvV Kṭil ṭm
 wmwivq I BivṭKi ga`eZ©x ṽ`vb ṭ_ṭK ṭei
 nṭel ṭm Zvi Wvb w`ṭK evg w`ṭK me©
 AĀṭj wech©q m,,wó Kiṭel Avgiv ejjvg:
 Bqv ivm~jyvn, ṭm c,,w_exṭZ KZKvj
 Ae`vb Kiṭel wZwb ejṭjb: PwjK w`b|
 GKw`b nṭe GK ermṭii mgvb, GK w`b
 nṭe GK gvṭmi mgvb Ges GKw`b nṭe GK
 mḡvṭni mgvb| Avgiv ejjvg: ṭn Avjvni
 ivm~j! ṭh w`bwU GK ermṭii mgvb nṭe,
 DnvṭZ wK Avgvṭ`i Rb` GK w`ṭbi bvgvR

h‡_ó n‡e? DĚ‡i ej‡jb: bv, Gi Rb" †Zvgiv
 w`‡bi cwigvY wVK K‡i wb‡e| Avgiv AviR
 Kijvg Bqv ivm~jvjvn! c,,w_ex‡Z Zvi
 MwZ wK ifc n‡e? DĚ‡i ej‡jb: H †gNgvjvi
 b"vq hv‡K evZvm wcQb †_‡K Zvov
 Ki‡Q| Zvici †m †Kvb GK mǣúÖ`v‡qi
 wbKU Avm‡e| Zv‡`i AvnŸvb Ki‡e| Zv‡Z
 Zviv wek|vm `vcb K‡i Zvi Wv‡K mvov
 †`‡e| Zvi wb‡`©‡k AvKvk e,,wó el©b
 Ki‡e Ges Rwgb km"vw` Drcv`b Ki‡e|
 Zv‡`i PZz®ú` Rš' G‡Z wePiY Ki‡e, d‡j
 G‡`i KeRv,‡jv myD"P n‡e, —b ,‡jv
 `y‡a cwic~Y© n‡e Ges †Kvgi,‡jv †gvUv
 ZvRv n‡e| AZtci †m Aci GK mǣúÖ`v‡qi
 wbKU G‡m Zv‡`i‡K Zvi cÖwZ Cgvb
 Avbvi Rb" AvnŸvb Ki‡e, wKš' Zviv Zvi
 K_v cÖZ"vL"vb Ki‡e| †m Zv‡`i †_‡K
 wd‡i hv‡e, ZLb Giv G‡Kev‡i AfveMÖ—
 n‡q co‡e| Zv‡`i nv‡Z ab mǣú` wKQyB
 _vK‡e bv| †m cwZZ f~wg w`‡q Mgb
 K̄v‡j Zv‡K ej‡e: Zzwg †Zvgvi mwÂZ
 mǣú` †ei K‡i `vl| Zv‡Z mǣú` ,‡jv
 †gŠgvwQiv thgb ivYx †gŠgvwQ‡K
 AbymiY K‡i P‡j †Zgwb Zvi wc‡Q wc‡Q
 Pj‡e| Zvici †m c~Y© thŠeb cÖvß GKwU
 hyeK‡K WvK‡e| Zv‡K Zievwii AvNv‡Z
 wØLwÊZ K‡i Dfq LÊ‡K GKwU Zxi
 wb‡¶‡ci `yi‡Z; †d‡j †`lqvi ci Zv‡K
 WvK‡e| Zv‡Z †m nvwmgy‡L D¾ij
 †Pnviv wb‡q Zvi w`‡K Avm‡e| BZ"em‡i
 Avjvn ZvAvjv gwiqg cyĭ gvmxn †K

tĉÖiY Kiĉeb| ZLb wZwb `vġġ~<i c~e©
 cÖvġš— mv`v wgbvġii wbKU `ywU nġġ`
 eġY©i Pv`i cwiwnZ Ae`vq `yRb tġġi—
 vi Wvbvi Dci fi Kġi AeZiY Kiĉeb| hLb
 wZwb gv_v wbPz Kiĉeb ZLb Zvi t_ġK
 tġvUv tġvUv Kġi cvwb coġe; Avi hLb
 gv_v DuPz Kiĉeb ZLb Zvi t_ġK gy³v
 Siġel tKvb Kvġdi Zvi wbk|vġmi MÜ tġġjB
 ZrŲYvr tġm gviv hvġel Zuvi wbk|vm GZ
 `~i ch©š— cuyQġe hZ`~i Zuvi `„wó
 tġušġQvġel wZwb `v³/₄vġġK avlqv Kġi
 Ôjy`Ö bvgK `vġbi cÖġek Øvġi nZ`v
 Kiĉeb| Zvici Cmvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 KvġQ Ggb GKwU `j Avmġe hvġ`iġK Avj-
 vn cvK `v³/₄vġġi nvZ t_ġK iŲv KġiġQb|
 wZwb Zvġ`i tPnviv gyġQ t`ġeb Ges
 Zvġ`iġK tġġnġġ— Zvġ`i D`P gh©v`v
 mǻúġK© AewnZ Kiĉeb| BZ`emġi Avjvn
 ZvAvjv Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi KvġQ
 lnx cvVvġeb- ÔAvwg Avgvi wKQy
 ev>`vġK tġi Kġi w`ġqwQ, hvġ`i mvġ_
 tġvKvġejv Kivi ŲgZv Kvġiv tġB| Avcwb
 Avgvi G ev>`vMYġK wbġq Zzi ce©ġZ
 AvkÖq MÖnY Ki`b| ZLb Avjvn cvK
 BqvRyR gvhyRġK cvVvġeb| Zviv
 cÖġZ`K DuPz `vb nġZ bxġPi w`ġK
 AvmġZ _vKġe A_©vr cvnvo DcZ`Kv
 tġwiġq Zviv GwMġq Avmġel Zvġ`i cÖ_g
 `j Zveġi—vġbi GKwU n«ġ`i wbKU w`ġq
 Mgb Kiġe Ges Dnvi me cvwb cvb Kġi
 tġġel Zvġ`i tkl `j Gi wbKU w`ġq hvlqvi

mgq ejte| Zvṭ`i tkl `j Gi wbKU w`ṭq
 hvlqvi mgq ejte: GLvṭb ṭZv ṭKvb GK
 mgq cvwb wQj| ZLb Avjvni bex Cmv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg I Zuvi m¹/₂xMY Ae“x
 nṭq coṭeb| G Ae`vq Zvṭ`i KvṭQ GKwU
 Mi“i gv_v AvRṭKi w`ṭbi GKkZ w`bvṭii
 ṭPṭql ṭewk g~j`evb nṭe| Zvici Avjvni
 bex Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg I Zuvi
 m¹/₂xMY Avjvni KvṭQ ṭ`vqvq gMœ
 nṭeb| ZLb Avjvn ZvAvjv BqvhyR
 gvhyṭRi Nvṭo giY KxU ṭcÖiY Kiṭeb| GṭZ
 Zviv aYsm nṭq hvṭe| GK cÖvṭYi g„Zz`i
 b`vq mKṭj GK mvṭ\_ g„Zz`eiY Kiṭe|
 Zvici Avjvni bex Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 I Zuvi mvnvweMY c„w_exṭZ AeZiY
 Kiṭeb wKš` Zviv Iṭ`i cuPv jvk I `yM©Ü
 nṭZ gy³ GK weNZ RvqMv LuyṭR cvṭeb
 bv| Gici Avjvni bex Cmv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg I Zvi mv_xMY Avjvni `ievṭi
 ṭ`vqvq gk_j nṭq coṭeb| ZLb Avjvn
 eyLZx DṭUi gZ jṣ^v jṣ^v Mjv wewkó
 cṭx cvVvṭeb| liv Gṭ`i jvk DwVṭq wbṭq
 ṭhLvṭb Avjvni B”Qv ṭmLvṭb wbṭṭc
 Kiṭe| Gici Avjvn ZvAvjv e„wó el©Y
 Kiṭeb| Dnv ṭ_ṭK ṭKvb KuvPv I cvKv Ni
 Aewkó _vKṭe bv| GB e„wó c„w_exṭK
 ayṭq gyṭQ Avqbvi gZ `^”Q Kṭi ṭ`ṭe|
 AZtci c„w_exṭK wbṭ`©k ṭ`qv nṭe,
 djg~j Drcboe Ki Ges ṭZvgvi eiKZṭK
 wdwiṭq Avb| ṭmw`b GKwU Wvwjg GK
 weivU `j Lvṭe Ges Dnvi Qvj Øviv Qvqv

MÖnY KiþZ cviþel| Avjvn `yþai gþa" Ggb
eiKZ t`þeb þh, GKUv `yavþjv DuUbx
KþqKRb þjvþKi Rb" hþ_ó nþe, GKwU
`yavþjv Mvwf GKwU tMvþli Rb" hþ_ó
nþe, Ges GKUv `yavþjv eKwi GKwU
tQvU `þji Rb" hþ_ó nþel| Gici Avjvn
ZvAvjv GKUv wø» evZvm cvVvþeb Ges
Dnv Zvþ`i eMþji bxP w`þq cÖþek Kþi
cÖþZ"K gywgb gymjgvþbi cÖvY KeR Kþi
tbþel| Avi, t_þK hvþe ïay `yó cÖK...wZi
þjvK_þjv| Zviv Mvavi b`vq cÖKvþk"
e"wfPvþi wjß nþeÓ|¹ Avjvni ivm~j mZ"B
eþjþQb| GB nj cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn nlqvi
`vwei mZ"Zvi gvckvwV| ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg þh, eY©bv w`þqþQb
wgR©v tMvjvþgi c~þe© wK Zv NþUþQ
Ges ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
þh weeiY w`þqþQb Zvi mgþq wK Zv
msNwUZ nþqþQ? ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg hv DþjL KþiþQb Zv
wK Zvi Dci cÖþhvR" nþqþQ? ivm~j mvj-
vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Zvi cwievi
cwiRb, mvnvexMY I wKqvgZ ch©š—
Zuvi Abymvixþ`i Dci `i" I mvjvg
ewl©Z tnvK|

¹ gymwjg. Avey `vD`, wZiwgRx, Beþb gvRvn,
Avng`, kã gymwjgi|

beg cÖeÜ

Kvw`qvbX tBZ...e,,>` I Zv†`i wewfbœ
Dc`j:

dvm©x fvlvq KweZvi GKwU Ávbc~Y©
Q>` Av†Q| hvi gg©v\_© nj ÒwfwË `’vcB
Kv†j hw` cÖ\_g BUwU euvKv Ae`’vq
ivLv nq Zv n†j mg— `vjvbwUB euvKv
nlqv Acwinvh©|Ó G Ávbc~Y© K_vwU
mæú~Y©if†c Kvw`qvbX†`i Dci
cÖ†hvR`|

cÖ_gZ: †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbX Avjvni
Dci wg_`v iUbv K†i †m cÖwZkÖ“Z
gvmxn, Avjvni bex I ivm~j Ges mKj
bex ivm~j n†Z DËg nlqvi `vwe K†i†Q|
Bmjv†gi wfwË I me© ^xK...Z
g~jbxwZ mg~n†K †m aÿsm Kivi †Pón
K†i†Q Ges Avjvni bex ivm~jMY, lJxMY I
Zvi g†bvbXZ e`w³e†M©i Aegvbbv
K†i†Q| †m Rvwjg B†iR Dcwb†ek `vwe
cÖfyi Bw½†Z Ges Zv†`i Avw_©K I

Ab"vb" mnvqZvq mæú~Y©if‡c wdZbvi
 Øvi mg~n Ly‡j w`‡q‡Q|
 wØZxqZ: Zvi PZz®úv‡k|© Ggb
 KZK,‡jv ‡jvK R‡ov n‡q‡Q A_ev ‡m R‡ov
 K‡‡Q, hviv Zvi gZ wek|vmNvZK, AwZ-
 ‡jvfx I Wjvi cvD‡Ûi wewbg‡q Zv‡`i Aš—
 tKiY‡K wewµ K‡i w`‡q‡Q| G‡`i Kv‡Q
 kixq‡Zi bxwZgvjv I Pvwiw|K mxgv‡iLvi
 ‡Kvb „i“Z; ‡bB | eis Zviv Zv‡`i e"w³MZ
 ^v‡_© Ges wbR^ myweav AR©‡bi
 Rb" mewKQy GgbwK Øxb I Cgvb‡K
 wewµ Ki‡Z cÖ`Z| Zviv ‡Kvb cÖKvk"
 ¶wZ e"wZ‡‡K hv wKQy LiP Kivi
 mvg_©" iv‡L Zvi meUzKz G c‡_ e"q
 Ki‡Z _v‡K| Gifc ‡jvKRb Øviv ‡Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbv ag© ^Zwi K‡‡Q| Avi
 hw` Ab"iv ewj, G mKj ‡jvK ØvivB
 Kvw`qvbv gZev` msMwVZ n‡q‡Q, Zv
 n‡j Avgv‡`i G cÖKvk fw½wU AwaK
 Dc‡hvMx I weix n‡e| ‡Kbbv, G mg—
 ‡jv‡KivB ‡Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
 beyq‡Zi Rb" A_© ‡RvMvb w`Z Ges
 ‡Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbv Zv‡`i cÖPviK
 Qvov Avi wKQyB wQj bv| Zviv Zv‡K ‡h
 K_v cÖPvi Kivi civgk© w`Z ‡m Zv-B
 cÖPvi KiZ Ges Zviv hv ej‡Z PvBZ
 ‡mUvB ‡m ejZ| Dc‡iv³ K_v,‡jv Avwg
 `jxj cÖgvY Qvov ewjwb| eis ^qs fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbv ‡\_‡K Dnvi Dx„wZ w`w"Q|
 ‡Mvjvg Avng` GKwU cy—K iPbvi
 e"vcv‡i mvnvh" mn‡hvwMZv Kvgbv

cÖm†½ wj†L†Q ÔAvcbvi g~j"evb cĭ
 †c†q AZ"š— mš'ó n†qwQ| BwZc~†e©
 Bmjv†gi wKQy †L`gZ Kivi AvKv•¶v wQj|
 wKš' Avcbvi cĭLvbv Avgv†K A†bK A†bK
 mvnm RywM†q†Q| Avcbvi Kv†Q hw`
 wKQy cÖeÜ-ejx _v†K, Z†e Dnv Avgvi
 wbKU cvwV†q w`b|Ó (D`—v` †PivM
 Avjxi Kv†Q †Mvjv†gi cĭ hv Ôwmli"j
 gyQvwboewdbÕ G mwbœ†ewkZ|) †m
 Av†iv wj†L†Q: `xN©w`b A†c¶v Kivi ci
 GLb ch©š— beyq`Z cÖgvY Kiv
 mæú†K© Avcbvi cÖeÜwU Avgvi Kv†Q
 †cuš†Qwb| ZvB, Avcbv†K wØZxqevi Kó
 w`w"Q hv†Z mĚji Avcbvi G cÖeÜwU
 cvwV†q †`b Ges KziAv†bi nKxKZ cÖgvY
 K†i Avgvi Rb" Avi GKwU cÖeÜ wjL†eb,
 hv†Z Dnv Avgvi cy`—K evivnx†b
 Avngw`qv †Z mwbœ†ewkZ Ki†Z cvwi|
 (†PivM Avjxi wbKU wjwLZ †Mvjv†gi cĭ
 Ges Ôwmli"j gyQvwboewd†bÕ I Zv
 mwbœ†ewkZ|) Kw`qvbv†i Ab"Zg †bZv
 AZ"š— `úó fvlvq I cÖKv†k" †Nvlyv
 w`†"Q ÔRbve (†Mvjvg) cÖwZkÖ"Z
 gvmxn I wbw`©ó gvn`x nlqv m†Ěi
 Avgvi wbKU kixq†Zi gvmAvjv gvmv†qj
 wRÁvmv Ki†Zb Ges G e`vcv†i Avgvi
 mwnZ civgk© Ki†Zb| (Kwv`qvbv †bZv
 gynvæš` Gnmvb Avgi"nxi cÖeÜ hv
 Kwv`qvbv cwĭKv Avj-dR†j cÖPvwiZ Ges
 22 wW†mæ^i 1916 L,,: cÖKvwkZ|)
 †Mvjvg cyĭ Zvi cy`—†K GK\_v `^xKvi K†i

e†j: ÔRbve Zvi Aviex wKZve mg~†ni
 cvÊywjwc ,†jv Zvi cÖ_g Ljxdv byi“İxb I
 D—v` gynvǻš` Avn-mvb Avgi“nxi
 wbKU ms†kva†bi Rb” cvVv†Zb| (GKRb
 bexi wK ms†kva†bi cÖ†qvRb n†q _v†K?)
 cÖ_g Ljxdv †hfv†e Dnv MÖnY KiZ H
 fv†e Zv †diZ w`†q w`Z| (†Kbbv, †Mvjvg
 hv wjLZ Zvi AwaKvs†ki cÖK...Z †jLK †m
 wQj| ZvB, Dnv cybivq †`Lvi cÖ†qvRb
 g†b KiZ bv|) wKš’, D—v` gynvǻš`
 Avnmvb Avgi“nx Dnvi ms†kvab I
 cwieZ©†b Zvi mgy`q cÖ†Póv e`q
 Ki†Zb| (†Mvjvg cyÎ ekxi Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi mxi†Z gvn`x 1g LÊ 75 c„:|)
 Kvw`qvb cwÎKvq G K_v cÖPvwiZ nq
 Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn AvZ-ZvejxMÖ
 bvgK GK Lvbv wKZve Aviex fvlvq iPbv
 K††Qb hv Zvi Ô†givZz Kvgjv†Z
 BmjvgÖ bvgK cy—†Ki Aš—f©y³| †mB
 cy—K †jLv Kv†j wZwb Gi cvÊywjwc
 nvwKgyj DǻšZ byi“İx†bi wbKU covi Rb”
 cvVv†Zb| wZwb ms†kvab K†i †`lqvi ci
 Dnv D—v` Avǻyj Kix†gi wbKU dvm©x
 fvlvq ifcvš—wiZ Kivi Rb” cvVv†Zb| (Avj-
 dRj 15 B Rvbyqvwi, 1929 L„:|) †gvUK_v
 Kvw`qvb beyq`Z Ggwbfv†e GB mKj
 †bZ...`vbxq e`w³e†M©i †hvMmvR†k
 ^Zwi n†q†Q| Avgiv fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi
 Pwi†Îi Av†jvPbv Ki†Z †M†j G mKj
 †bZv†`i Rxeb Av†jvPbv Kivl Avgv†`i
 `vwq†Z; G†m c†o| †Kbbv, wk¶lv

MÖnYKvix†`i Rb` G†Z wk¶v i†q†Q Ges
Gi Øviv I†`i cÖK...Z `^ifc Rbmgt¶
cÖKvk cv†el GQvov Kvw`qvbv a†g©i
Av†jvPbv mæú~Y© n†e bv Zv†`i
wfZiKvi `j Dc`†ji Av†jvPbv e`wZ†i†K, G
cÖeÜwU iPbv Kwi|
gvljvv QvvDjvn Ag„Zmixi cÖwZ
P`v†jÄ K†i †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbv Zvi
wb†Ri Rb` 1907 mv†ji 15B GwcÖj G e`
†`vqv K†iwQj (wbðqB †h wg`vev`x †m
mZ`ev`xi Rxeïkvq †cM ev K†jiv tiv†M
gviv hv†el) Gi djkö`wZ†Z D³ †`vqvi gvÎ
GK ermi ci 1908 mv†j gvljvv QvvDj-
vn Ag„Zmixi RxeïkvqB K†jiv tiv†M
Avµvš— n†q cvqLvv M„†n cÖ†qvRb
mvi†Z mvi†Z †m gviv hvq|¹ ZvB Zvi
g„Zz`i ci Kvw`qvbv †bZv I Zvi beyq†Zi
cÖwZôvZvMY Zvi Z`vR` mæúwË eË†b
Ges G†K A†b`i mwnZ SMov weev†` wjß
nj| G†`i g†a` cÖavb wQj byi“ïxb,
gynæš` Avjx, †Mvjvg cyÎ gvngy` Avng`,
Kvgvj Dwïb, gynvæš` Avnmvb Avgi`nx,
Bqvi gynvæš`, Avã~jvn wUgvcyix I
gynvæš` mv†`K| ZLbKvi mg†q byi“wïb I
gynvæš` Avjx Zv†`i wk†ivgwY wQj| G†`i
g†a` cÖ\_g e`w³ (A_©vr byi“ïxb)
mæú†K© cÖwm× wQj †h, †Mvjvg
Avng†`i bv†g †h mKj cy`—K cÖKvwkZ
n†q†Q, †m-B Dnvi cÖK...Z iPwqZv| GB

¹¹ .jvg Avng†`i g„Zz`i ci Avjvgv QvvDjvn
Ag„Zmix cÖvq Pwjk ermi RxweZ wQ†b|

e" w³B fÊbex †Mvjvg Avng†`i gyRvwĭ`
nlqvi `vwe †\_†K wb†q beyq†Zi †kl `vwei
mgq ch©š— Zvi A_© †RvMvb w`Z|
GUv A†hŠw³K K_v bq; †Kbbv, †Mvjvg
Avng` ^qs GKŪv wb†e©va | †evKv
†jvK wQj| c~†e©i `ywU cÖeŪ
Kw`qvbxi v mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev†`i G†R>U Ges
BwZnv†mi Av†jv†K Kv w`qvbxi`i bex Gi
g†a` Avgiv Gi we`—vwiZ Av†jvPbv
K†iwQ| †m †Zv kixqZ mæú†K© weix |
wbqwgZ wk¶v MÖnYI K†iwb| we†klK†i
Aviex fvlvq we†kl †Kvb Ávb AR©b
K†iwb| wKš' byi"İxb wQj Gi wecixZ|
cÖ_gZ: †m Aviex fvlvq wk¶v jvf K†i†Q|
wØZxqZ: †m `xN© w`b hver wnRv†R
Ae`'vb K†i†Q| Z...ZxqZ: †m Kíbv cÖeY
e" w³ wQj| byi"İx†bi cÖwZ †Mvjv†gi
wjwLZ cĭviewj Avgv†`i G Dw³i mg_©b
K†i| †Kbbv, †Mvjvg me©`vB Zvi mwnZ
Av`e i¶v K†i PjZ Ges Zv†K Ggb me
Dcvwa Øviv f~wLZ K†i hv D`—v` ev †kL
e"ZxZ Avi Kv†iv Rb` cÖ†qvM Kiv nq bv|
GK`v †m byi"İxb†K wj†L: ØAvgvi kÖ†xq
eŪz †kL nvKxg byi"İxb! Avjvn Zv†K
wbivc†` ivLyb! Avmmvjvgy AvjvBKzg
lqv ivngvZzjvwn | evivKvZzû ! Avcbvi
DcKvi nqwb †R†b Avðh© njvg.....|
Lv†`g †Mvjvg Avng`| (byi"İx†bi wbKU
wjwLZ †Mvjv†gi cĭ hv †Mvjv†gi wPwVcĭ
msKjb ÖgvKZzev†Z Avngvw`qvÓ †Z
mwbo†ewkZ, 5g LÊ, 14 c„: 2bs cĭ|) †m

Avþiv wjþLþQ: ÔkÖþxq l mæšvwbZ eÜz
 þkL nvKxg byi“İxþbi cÖwZ Lvþ`g,
 þMvjvg Avng`Ó| (gvKZzevþZ Avngw`qv
 5g LÊ 14 bæ^i) byi“İxþbi mwnZ GUvB
 wQj Zvi AvPiY| GUv wK hyw³ msMZ þh,
 GKRb bex Zvi wkl`þ`iþK Gifc Dcvwa
 Øviv mþæ^vab KiþZ cvþi? þMvjvg
 Avngþ`i g„Zz`i cÖvq wek ermi ci 1992
 mvþj ZviB cyÎ l wØZxq Ljxdv Kvw`qvþb
 cÖ`Ê fvlþY Amveavþb Avgvþ`i G K_v
 -^xKvi Kþi eþþQ: ÔAþbK tþvK ejZ, Rbve
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn (þMvjvg) D`©y
 ch©š— Rvþbb bv| Ab` tþvþK Avix cy`
 —K mg~n wjþL Zvi mvþ_ mæú„³ Kþi
 w`þqþQ| þKn þKn Gi þPþq AwaK ejZ: þkL
 byi“İxbB Zvi Rb` cy`—K wjþL t`q| ev`—
 e Ae`v nj Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn G
 K_v `vwe Kþib wb þh, wZwb Kvþiv KvQ
 t_þK Rvþnix Djyg wk¶v jvf KþiþQb Ges
 wZwb ejþZb-, Avgvi D`—v` Avwdg
 e`envi KiþZb|¹ AþbK mgq wZwb n°v
 cvb KiþZb Ges AþbK mgq AwZkq
 þbkvMÖ`— nlqvi KviþY n°v gvwUþZ cþo
 þhZ| Gifc D`—v` wK wk¶v w`Z?
 (þMvjvg cyÎ gvngy` Avngþ`i fvlY hv
 Kvw`qvbX cwÎKv Avj-dRþj

¹l mæþeZt fÊbex Kvw`qvbX Zvi G mKj D`—vþ`i
 b`vq Avwdþgi Af`v`— wQj| Zvi cyÎ gvngy` eY©bv
 KþiþQ, Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn lla ^Zix KiþZb, hvi
 eo Ask wQj Avwdg wZwb G lla me©`v e`envi
 KiþZb| Ggwbfvþe byiwİxbþK Dnv e`envi KiþZ
 w`þZb|

mwbœtewkZ, 5B tde^ayqvwi, 1929 L,:)
 BwZc~te© †Mvjv†gi wØZxq cy†îi e³e" I
 Avj-dRj cwîKv †_†K Avgiv Dx„wZ D†jL
 K†iwQ th, fÊbex Kvw`qvbv
 cvÊywjwc,†jv ms†kva†bi Rb" byi"îx†bi
 wbKU cvVvZ|¹ myZivs G byi"îxbB
 †Mvjv†gi g„Zz"Kv†j cÖK...Z c†¶ cÖ_g
 e" w³ wQj Ges Kvw`qvbv†i Kv†Q c†`
 Zvi cieZ©x e" w³ wQj gynvæš` Avjx| tm
 gv÷vi wWwMÖ Ges Kvw`qvbv
 mvg^avR"ev`x†i D"P gh©v`v mæúœ
 cÖwZwbwa wnmvte KvR K†i| G Rb"
 †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbv Zv†K GKvš— we†kl
 †jvK wn†mte Òwiwfd Ae wiwjwRD†Yi
 mæúv`K wbhy³ K†i wQj| Abyjfcvte
 Zv†K Kvw`qvbv K†qKwU KwgwUi
 mfvcwZl wbhy³ K†iwQj| tm fÊbex I Zvi
 B†iR cÖfy†i g†a" gva" g wnmvte KvR
 KiZ| Kvw`qvbv†i g†a" gh©v`v I
 mæšv†bi w`K w`†q G`y e" w³i mgK¶ Avi
 †Kn wQj bv| Aek", Z...Zxq GK e" w³i wQj
 th †Mvjv†gi RxeîkvqB AZ"š— N„wYZ
 Ae`vq g„Zz"eiY K†i| G Av†jvPbv c†i
 Avm†el cÖ_†g Avgiv byi"îx†bi I
 gynvæš` Avjxi Rxeb e„Ëvš— Av†jvPbv
 Kie| c†i Kvw`qvbv†i Ab`vb" eo eo
 †jv†Ki Rxeb Av†jvPbv Kie; hv†Z cvVK
 †Mvjvg Avng†i m^{1/2}x mv_x, LwjdvMY,

¹ GUv AwZ Avðth©i welq th, †Kvb bex wK Zvi
 Abymvix†i Kv†Q G K_vi gyLv†c¶x th, tm Zvi K_v
 evZ©v†K ms†kvab K†i †`te?

Kvw`qvbxf`i m`©vi l tbZvMfYi cÖK...Z
 ifc RvbfZ cvfi Ges Avfi RvbfZ cvfi th,
 tKvb aifbi tjvKRb wbfq G `jwU MwVZ
 ntfqWQj| KviY, GivB nj Kvw`qvbxf a†g©i
 wfwË l exR|

byi“İxb:

Kvw`qvbxf`i cÖ_g Ljxdv byi“İxb AwZkq
 tjvfx l gvb-gh©v`vi AvKv•¶x wQj|
 m~Pbv jMœ ††KB Zvi e`w³Z; weKv†ki
 cÖej B”Qv wQj| ZvB, hLb fviZ e†l©
 †Lv`v†`avnx bvw—K†`i Avwef©ve
 NUj, ZLb tm Zv†`i mv†_ thvMv†hvM
 cÖwZôv Kij| Giv Lvivc l N„Y” nlqv m†Ë;l
 Zviv AvaywbK Ávb weÁvb l Ro weÁv†b
 cvi`k©x wQj| Avi G, wgmKxb e`w³i †Zv
 mg— cov-ibv g³†ei wfZi A_ev cÖvPxb
 wPwKrmv we`v mæú†K© wQj| G Rb”
 tm l†`i Kv†Q †Kvb mæšvb jvf Ki†Z cvfi
 wbl BZ”em†i NUbvP†µ †Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi mv†_ Zvi cwiPq n†q †Mj| tm
 eyS†Z cvij th, G e`w³B Zvi l Zvi Avkv-
 AvKv•¶vi Dchy³| myZivs tm Zvi mv†_
 wg†k †Mj| ^qs †Mvjvg cyĴ D†jL K†i†Q-
 ÒRbve †kL b~i“İxb bvw—K†`i wPš—v
 avivq cÖfvevwbœZ wQj| wKš’ Rbve
 †Mvjv†gi mv†_ wg†k hvlqvi ci ax†i ax†i
 G cÖfve `~i n†q †Mj|Ó (†Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi mxi†Z gvn`xÕ 1g LÊ 141
 c„:) †Mvjv†gi mv†_ Zvi wg†k hvlqvi ci
 Zv†K B”Qv gvwdK cwiPvjbv Ki†Z jvMj

Ges Zvi mg⁻— wfwĚnxb I Ag~jK
 cÖ†qvR†b Zv†K meiK†gi Z₋ mieivn ii“
 K†i| hv Avgiv GBgvĹ D†jL K†iwQ| G Øviv
 Zvi wb†Ri e⁻w³†Zji weKvk PwiZv_© Kiv
 D†Ĺk⁻ wQj| Avi †m Zv †Mvjv†gi g₋„Zz⁻i
 ciB jvf K†i| ZLb †m `vwe Kij †h, G
 Rwg†b †m Avjvni ivm~j (A_©vr
 †Mvjv†gi bv†qe) hw⁻ Zvi G `vwe D†Ĺk⁻
 bv nZ Zv nj G mKj cÖ†Póv Pvwj†q Zvi
 kw³i AcPq KiZ bv| AZGe, †m †NvIYv
 w⁻j: ÓAvwg gnvb Avjvni kc_ K†i ejwQ,
 wZwbB Avgv†K Zuvi Ljxdv wba©vwiZ
 K†i†Qb| Ggb †K Av†Q †h †Ljvd†Zi G Pv⁻i
 Avgv †_†K †K†o wb†Z cv†i? Avjvn Zuvi
 cQ>⁻ I B⁻Qvq Avgv†K †Zvgv†⁻i Bgvq I
 Ljxdv wbhy³ Ki†Z †P†q†Qb| myZivs
 †Zvgiv hv B⁻Qv Zv ej†Z _vK| wKš⁻
 †Zvgiv Avgv†K †h mg⁻— Acév⁻ †⁻†e I
 wb>⁻v Ki†e Zv Avgvi wbKU †cuš†Qv†e
 bv, eis †cuš†Qv†e Avjvni wbKU| †Kbbv,
 wZwbB Avgv†K Ljxdv wbhy³ K†i†Qb|Ó
 (byi“Ĺx†bi †NvIYv, hv Kvw`qvbv
 g⁻vMvwRb wiwfd Ae wiwjwRIY G
 mwbaē†ewkZ, 14 LÊ 6 bα⁻i, 234 c₋;) ZLb
 Kvw`qvbvix Zv†⁻i bexi Ljxdv
 wn†m†e Zvi nv†Z evBqvZ Kij| KviY
 †Mvjvg Avng†⁻i cwiev†ii mv†_ Zvi Mfxi
 mαúK© wQj Ges Zviv RvbZ †h Zv†⁻i
 fĚbex Zv†K AwZkq mαšvb KiZ| we†kl
 K†i hLb mvga⁻vR⁻ev⁻x miKvi †Ljvd†Zi
 gyKzU Zvi gv_vq ivL†Z mαšwZ cÖ⁻vb

Kij| Gici Zvi wLjvdZ†K mg_©b Kiv Qvov
 wegyL nlqvi ¶gZv Kv†iv wQj bv| D†jL`
 th mvg^avR`ev`xiv Zv†`i wb†R†`i cÖwZ
 Zvi fv†jvevmv , wbôv I tmev Ges
 gymjgvb†`i cÖwZ Zvi wek|vm NvZKZvi
 e`vcv†i cix¶v K†iB Zvi †LjvdZ mæú†K©
 mæšwZ w`†qwQj| d†j tm Kvw`qvbv
 wmsnmv†bi Dci R†g emj Ges
 (bvDhywejvn) wb†R†K Avey eK†ii iv.
 mgZzj` e†j †Nv|Yv w`j|
 †Kv_vq G MvÜx Lex†Qi Ae`vb? Avi
 †Kv_vq Avey eKi iv. Gi gZ cvK cweĭ
 e`w<sup>3</sup>? tm †Zv H e`w³ th Zvi wbR
 mæú†K© e†j: ÒAvwg Ræšy GjvKvq
 wQjvg| Z_vKvi GKRB wn>`y gwnjv
 Avgv†K fv†jvevmZ| hLb Avgvi `yB cyĭ
 dR†j Bjvwn I nvwdRyi ingvb gviv †Mj
 ZLb tm Avgvi wbKU G†m ejj- Avwg
 Ggb Ggb `ywU cyĭ †Zvgv†K `vb Kie|
 DĖ†i Avwg Zv†K ejjvg- Ggwb fv†e wK
 e`jv cvlqv mæ†e? (AvKei Kvw`qvbx
 wgivKvZzj BqvKxb wd nvqv†Z byi“İxbÕ
 199 c.,:) †Kv_vq H e`w<sup>3</sup>i Ae`vb th Zvi
 Øxb I Cgvb †K Zz”Q cvw_©e gvb
 mæšv†bi Rb` wewµ K†i†Q Ges †Kv_vq
 Avey eKi iv. Gi Ae`vb whwb Zuvi mg`
 — mæú` Avjvni c†\_ wewj†q w`†q†Qb
 Ges Cgvb I Øxb Bmjv†gi Rb` Zvi †bZ...
 Zj I AvwacZ`†K Z`vM K†i†Qb? GRb`
 Avjvn ZvAvjv H wek|vm NvZK †_†K fx|Y
 AcgvbKi cÖwZ†kva †bb| tm `xN© w`b

Amy⁷ _v†K, GgbwK †m Zvi Ávb I evK
 kw³ nvwi†q †d†j| Ggwb fv†e †m `xN©
 w`b Avjvni kvw⁷—†Z KvUv†bvi ci
 RNb⁷fv†e g„Zz⁷gy†L cwZZ nq| AZtci
 Zvi hyeK cy| Kwv`qvb†i wel cÖ†qv†M
 gviv †Mj Ges Zvi g„Zz⁷i ci Zvi `¿x Ab⁷
 GK e⁷w³i mv†_ cjvqb K†i weevn m~†|
 Avex n†q hvq| ^qs Kwv`qvb cw|Kv
 Avj dRj GK_v D†jL K†i e†j†Q †h,
 b~i“İx†bi †mB Dw³ †Kv_vq? ÒRbve
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn Avjvni bex I ivifj|Ó
 Zvi H Dw³wU †h, Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z
 gvmxn KziAv†bi H Avqv†Zi j¶“- ÒAvgvi
 c†i GK ivm~j Avm†eb hvi bvg n†e
 Avng`|<sup>1</sup> †k†li w`†K gvmx†ni timvj†Zi
 ^xK...wZ †_†K bxie _vKv Ges Gi Dci
 AUj _vKv †_†K wegyL nlqv Ges kvw⁷—
 ^ifc †Nvovi wcU †_†K c†o hvlqv, AZtci
 g„Zz⁷i c~†e© K_v eÜ nlqv, `wi^aZvi
 g†a⁷ g„Zz⁷eiY Kiv Zvi cy| Aväyj nvB
 Aíw`b ci c~Y© †hŠe†b g„Zz⁷eiY Kiv,
 Ges RNb⁷ I wbK...ó Zvi `¿xi Ab⁷Î weevn
 m~†| Aex nlqvi KviY wK? Gme wel†q
 Dc†`k MÖnYKvix†i Rb<sup>7</sup> wK †Kvb Dc†`k
 †bB? (Avj dRj, 23†k †de^ayqvwi 1922
 L„óvã, †imvjv†Z LvWRbvZzm
 mv`vKvZÖ n†Z Dx„Z) iay GUVB b†n

¹1 myiv AvQQvd-6 (wg_y⁷K Kwv`qvb†i v`vex K†i
 †h, Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi fvlqv †KviAvb kix†d
 ivmyj mv. Gi †h me _Yvejx eY©bv Kiv n†q†Q G_†jvi
 D†ik⁷ wZwb bb eis D†ik⁷ jvg Avng` Kwv`qvb†i)

eis Zvi Kb"v tMvjvg cyĭ gvngy` Avng`#K G
 ˘x wbnZ nj Ges gvngy` Avng`#K G
 nZ"v Kv†Êi I Zvi fvB Avãyj nvB Gi nZ"v
 Kv†Êi Rb" Awfhy³ Kiv nj| (Kvw`qvb x
 cwĭKv Avj dRj 3iv AvM÷ 1937 L,,:)
 Ggwbfbv†e tm th cvw_©e gvb mæšvb I
 cÖwZcwĖ jvf Kivi Rb" gynvæš` Avix
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mv†_
 wek!vm-NvZKZv K†iwQj, Zv t_†K tm
 ewÂZ nj| d†j, tm Zvi cyĭ I Zvi Kb"v th
 fÊbexi cyĭea~ wQj mK†jB gviv tMj| Zvi
 wØZxq cyĭ Avãyj gvbœvb RxweZ iBj|
 hLb tm G mg— AZ"vPv†ii cÖwZev` Kij
 ZLb tm gybv†dwKi Awf†hv†M `j-Pz"Z
 nj| tm BnKv†j I ciKv†j ¶wZMÖ— nj| Avi
 Avjvn civµgkvjx I cÖwZ†kva MÖnYKvix|
 tm 13 gvP© 1914 mv†j gviv tMj| Zvi
 g„Zz"i ci tMvjvg cyĭ gvngy` Avng`#K
 tLjvd†Zi gyKzU civb nj| Gi Av†jvPbv Kivi
 c~†e© Avwg gynvæš` Avxi Rxeb
 mæú†K© wKQy Av†jvPbv Ki†Z PvB, hvi
 ˘vb b~i"ix†bi c†iB|

jv†nvix Kvw`qvb x†`i Avgxi gynvæš`
 Avjx:

gynvæš` Avjx AvaywbK D"P wk¶vq
 gv÷vi wWwMÖ AR©b K†i| AZtci Dchy³
 †Kvb KvR Kg© cvqwb| d†j, tm teKvi
 Ae˘vq w`b KvUv†Z _v†K| Ae†k†l
 mvgªvR"ev`xiv Zv†K wkKvi K†i tbq Ges

Zvi Øxb Cgvb μq Kfi Zv†`i G†R>U
 wek|vmNvZK fÊbex wg_`vev`x
 Kvw`qvbxi wbKU m†cv`© Kfi, hv†Z †m
 Zvi mv†_ wgwjZ n†q GKm†½ KvR Kfi
 Ges Bmjvg ag© aÿsm Ki†Z gymjgvb†`i
 ag© wek|v†m m†>`n m,,wó Ki†Z I Zv†`i
 g†a` wdZbvi exR ecb Ki†Z Zv†K
 mvnvh` K†i| Zvi Rb` eo A†¼i †eZb
 wba©viY Kiv nq| hvi cwigvY H mg†q
 `yB kZ UvKvi AwaK wQj ZLbKvi w`†b
 †Kvb e`w³ †eZb if†c cÁvk UvKv †c†j
 Zv†K Avgxi e†j MY` Kiv nZ| D†jL` th,
 †Mvjvg Avng` th gynvæ§` Avjxi m`©vi I
 †bZv wQj †m Zvi beyq†Zi `vwei c~†e©
 gvwmK gv† c†b†iv UvKv †eZbif†c MÖnY
 KiZ| GZ eo A†¼i UvKv †m ^†cœl Kíbv
 Ki†Z cv†iwb| myZivs †m fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbxi mwnZ wgwjZ n†q Bmjv†gi
 Ggvi†Z wQ`ª Kivi Kv†R iZ n†q coj Ges
 wgR©vi cÖ†qvRbxq wfwËnxb I evwZj
 gZev` Zv†K †RvMvb w`†Z _v†K| Ggwb
 fv†e Zv†K gymjgvb†`i wei`†x
 mvgªvR`ev`x†`i ,ßPiif†c ^Zwi Kiv nj|
 B††iR mvgªvR`ev`xiv AZ`š— a~Z© I
 wec`RbK †jvK wQj| †Kbbv, Zviv †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i gv_vq beyq†Zi gyKzU civ†bvi ci
 GK_v Abyfe Kij th, Zvi cv†k AvaywbK I
 Ab`vb` wk¶vq my`¶ wKQy †jvK R†ov
 Kiv cÖ†qvRb, hviv mvaviY wkw¶Z
 gymjgvb†`i g†a` wdZbv Qov†Z cv†i|
 Avi, Zv†`iB GKRb wQj gynvæ§` Avjx|

†Mvjvg Avng` mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`ev`x‡`i Bw^{1/2}‡Z
 Zvi Rb` GKwU gvwmK g`vMvwRb
 wiwfD Ae wiwjwRDÝ cÖKvk Kij| hvi
 D‡İk` wQj wk¶v\_©x | AvaywbK ms`<...
 wZi AwaKvix‡`i g‡a` aÝsmvZ‡K wPŠ—
 vaviv cÖPvi Kiv| Avi GUv Zvi nv‡ZB
 m‡cv` © Kiv nj| †Kvb GK Kvw`qvbv tJLK
 D‡JL K‡İQ th, wiwfD Ae wiwjwRIÝ
 GKwU gvwmK g`vMvwRb| gyKvİvm
 (†Mvjvg) Zvi wPŠ—vaviv | wk¶v `x¶v
 c„w_ex‡Z Qovevi Rb` GUv cÖKvk
 K‡İQb| Avi D`—v` gynv‡Š` Avjx‡K Gi
 cÖavb m‡úv`K wb‡qvM K‡İQb|Ö
 (gynv‡Š` BmgvCj Kvw`qvbxi ÔAvb-
 bvRevZz Avjv AvRweevwZZ
 ZvnviwiqvWZm mvweKv wjgynv‡Š`
 AvjxÖ 64 c„:.) †Mvjv‡gi g„Zz`i ci G
 g`vMvwR‡bi İay Z`vi‡Ki `vwqZ; Zvi Dci
 ivLv nq Ges Kvw`qvwbMY KZ©...K
 weK...Z KziAv‡bi A_© Bs‡iwR fvlvq
 Abyev` Kivi `vwqZ;| Zvi Dci b`— Kiv
 nq| hv‡Z tm Kvw`qvbv‡`i tgKx
 wePz`wZc~Y© AvKx`v wek|v‡mi Øviv
 Zv cwic~Y© Ki‡Z cv‡İ| cÖ_g w`‡K
 Kvw`qvbv‡`i cÖ_g Ljxdv b~i“İx‡bi Dci
 G Abyev` †`Lv İbvi `vwqZ; wQj|
 ÖcÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx‡ni cÖ_g Ljxdv Rbve
 b~i“İxb KziAv‡bi e`vL`v D`—v`
 gynv‡Š` Avjx w`‡q wjLv‡Zb| D`—v`
 gynv‡Š` Avjx G Kv‡R wb‡qvWRZ n‡q
 gvwmK `yB kZ UvKvi teZb †fvM Ki‡Zb|

Ó (Avj-dRj, 2iv Ryb 1931 L,,: cÖKvwkZ|)
 †ki Avjx Kvw`qvbxi wj†L†Q- D<sup>-</sup>—v`
 gynvǻš` Avjx Abyev†i Kv†R
 wb†qvwRZ nlqvi ci Zv†K iay g`vMvwRb
 †Lv i†bvi fvi †lqv nj Ges Avgv†K Gi
 mǻúv`K wbhy³ Kiv nj| Avwg cÖeÜvewj
 wjL†Z jvMjvg Ges 1914 mvj ch©š—
 G,†jv cÖKvk Kivi c~†e© D⁻—v`
 gynvǻš` Avjxi wbKU †ck KiZvg| (†ki
 Avjx Kvw`qvbxi AvZ Zve†Qiv Avjvj
 AvKv†q†`mmv†eKv, D<sup>-</sup>—v` gynvǻš` 24
 c,,:) †h†nZz †m †Mvjvg Avng` I Zvi
 beyq†Zi nvKxKZ RvbZ, ZvB †m †Mvjvg
 Avng` I Zvi cwiev†ii Kv†iv cÖwZ â††¶c
 KiZ bv| eis †m A†bK mgq Zvi Dci
 Awf†hvm KiZ Ges Zvi RxeikvqB Zvi
 Aegvbbv KiZ| GgbwK, A†bKevi †m Zv†K
 Actii mǻú` Ab`vqfv†e f¶YKvix if†c
 Acev` w`†q†Q| (A ©vr †m GKvKx †fvM
 KiZ, Ab` KvD†K Ġ†Z Askx`vi KiZ bv|)
 wKš' †Mvjvg Gi †Kvb cÖwZ DĖi †`qwb
 Ges Gi †Kvb e`e`v MÖnY K†iwb| †Kgb
 K†i e`e`v MÖnY Ki†e? †m †Zv G mg⁻—
 †jv†Ki Kv†Q FYx wQj| GLv†b Avgiv
 †Mvjvg cyĭ I Zvi Ljxdv gvngy` Avng†i
 Dx,,wZ w`w"Q| †m Kvw`qvbxi†i cÖ_g
 Ljxdv b~i"ix†bi wbKU wjL†Q ...ÖD⁻—v`
 gynvǻš` Avjx D<sup>-</sup>—v` KvgvjDwĭb
 me©`vB Rbve (†Mvjvg) Gi Dci
 Awf†hvm K†i _v†Kb| GgbwK blqve
 gynvǻš` Avjx (†Mvjv†gi kĭii) Avgv†K

eþjþQb th, GKevi KvgvjDwİb I gynvǻŝ`
 Avjx ZvþK eþjþQb th, †Mvjvg Avngþ`i
 KvQ †_þK wnmve wbKvk MÖnþYi mgq
 Gþm †MþQ| ZvB Rbve (†Mvjvg) Zvi
 g„Zz`i GKw`b c~þe©I eþjþQb: D`—v`
 gynvǻŝ` Avjx I LvRv KvgvjDİxb Avgvi
 cÖwZ Lvivc aviYv †cvIY Kþib Ges eþjb
 th, Avwg Aþb`i mǻú` Ab`vqfvþe fſY Kþi
 _vwK| GUv Zvþ`i Rb` mgxPxb bþn| Gici
 †Mvjvg eþj: AvR Avgvi wbKU D`—vþ`i
 KvQ †_þK GKwU cİ GþmþQ; GþZ wZwb
 eþjþQb th, cvwievwiK LiP †Zv AİB nþq
 _vþK| G nvRvi nvRvi UvKvi Aewkó
 mǻú` †Kv\_vq e`q Kiv nq? (nqZ Gi Øviv
 tm mvg^avR`ev`xþ`i fÊbexi wbKU Zvþ`i
 cſ †_þK Zvþ`i cÖwZwbwa ifþc Zvi wbþRi
 AskB Dþİk` KþiþQ|) Rbve AZ`š—
 ivMvwš^Z nþq eþjb: G mg`— †jvK eþj
 th, Avgiv A%œea gvj fſY Kwİ| G mg`—
 mǻúþ`i mvþ\_ Zvþ`i wK mǻúK©? (Zvþ`i
 mǻúK© †Kb _vKþe bv? Zviv wK
 beyqþZi Askx`vi bþn?) Avwg hw` Zvþ`i
 †_þK c„_K nþq hvB Zþe G mǻúþ`i
 wKQyB GgbwK GKwU cqmvl Zvþ`i
 KvþQ Avmþe bv| (Gi Øviv wK fſY Kiv
 ^ea nþq hvþe? b~i“İxþbi wbKU †Mvjvg
 cyþİ hv jvþnvix Kwv`qvbþ`i Avwgi
 gynvǻŝv` Avjxi nvKxKZzj BLþZjvd
 wKZvþe mwbœþewkZ, 50 c„:) wVK G
 A_©B Kwv`qvb gydwZ milqvi kvn Zvi
 cy`—K Kvkdzj BLþZjvþd DþİL KþiþQ- D`

—v` gynvǝŋ` Avjx I LvRv Kvgvj Dīxb
 me©`vB mǝú†`i e`vcv†i cÖwZkÖ“Z
 gvmx†ni Dci Awf†hvM Ki†Zb Ges
 mǝú†K© Lvivc aviYv ivL†Zb|(milqvi
 Kvw`qvwbi Kvkdzj BL†Zjvd) Ggwbv†e
 Zv†`i ewÂZ ††L GKvKx mǝú` R†ov Kiv I
 mwÂZ Kivi e`vcv†i fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi
 mv†_ hLb we†iva PjwQj, ZLb †Mvjvg
 gviv †Mj Ges Kvw`qvbxi †Ljvd†Zi gyKzU
 byi“İx†bi gv_vq civ†bv nj| d†j, Zviv
 B††R†`i KvQ †\_†K cÖvß Ges gywi`M†Yi
 KvQ †_†K jywÊZ mǝú` eÈb Ki†Z jvMj |
 †kl ch©š— mvg^avR`ev`xiv GK bZzb
 wPš—v fvebv ii“ Kij| ZLb Kvw`qvbxi
 wew”Qbœ n†q hvlqv†Z Zv†`i KvR-Kg©
 Ges gymjgvbMY†K cÖZviYv Kivi
 e`vcviUv wkw_j n†q c†owQj| KviY,
 gymwjg Av†jgMY RvMÖZ n†q
 c†owQ†jb| Zv†`i kx†l© wQ†jb †kL dv†Rj
 gynvǝŋ` ûmvBb evUvjex, Bmjvg a†g©i
 ZK© wekvi` †kL QbvDjvn Ag„Zmix, †kL
 Rjxj gynvǝŋ` Be^avnxg wkqvj†KvwU Ges
 †kLyj Avjvgv nv†dR gynvǝŋ` Rj>`ix
 cÖgyL Av†jg-dv†RjMY| (Zv†`i g†a` hviv
 g„Zz`eiY K††Qb Zv†`i Dci Avjvni Ki“Yv
 ewl©Z †nvK , Avi hviv RxweZ Av†Qb
 Zv†`i†K Avjvn †ndvR†Z ivLyb|) G†`i
 cÖ†Z`†KB Kvw`qvbxi a†g©i cÖwZev†`
 c„_K c„_K cy`—K iPbv Ki†jb Ges Zv†`i
 lohš; cÖKvk K†i w`†jb| Zv†`i ev`—e ifc
 D`&NvUb Ki†jb Ges gymjgvbMY†K G†`i

wg_“v beyq“Z I wg_“vev`x bex t_#K
 mZK© K#i w`#jb| d#j mvg<sup>a</sup>vR“ev`xiv G
 ag©vš—wiZ `#ji t#Q#b th cwikÖg
 K#iwQj Zv e“_©Zvq ch©ewmZ n#Z
 t`#L fxZ n#q cojl Zviv Zv#`i Kwbo
 G#R>U gynv#š` Avjx th wbR ^v_©
 nvwm#ji Rb“ Kvw`qvb#`i we#ivax `#ji
 tbZ...Z; w`w“Qj, Zv#K Bw½Z Kij, hv#Z
 tm Zvi tbZ...#Z; GKwU bZzb `j ^Zwi K#i
 Ges tNvIYv t`q th, tMvjvg Avng#`i
 `vwe beyq#Zi `vwe wQj bv; eis Zvi
 `vwe wQj th, tm G wgjvZ A_©vr wgj-
 v#Z Bmjvwgqvi gyRvwi` I mš`<viK| Zv
 n#j gymjgvb#`i g#a“ hviv BwZc~#e©
 cÖZvwiZ nqwb Zviv GLb cÖZvwiZ n#e
 Ges Gfv#e Zviv tMvjvg Avng#`i
 KvQvKvwQ t#uŠ#Q hv#e| Gi d#j g~j
 Kvw`qvb# a#g© Zv#`i#K cÖ#ek Kiv#bv
 mnR n#q hv#e| A_ev Kgc#¶
 cÖwZi¶vKvix Rxeš— Bmjvg Ges
 Bmjv#gi gyRvwn` ivm~#ji wk¶v t_#K
 `~#i ivLv m#e n#e| GBfv#e
 mvg^avR“ev`x#`i Pμvš— I gynv#š` Avjxi
 tjvf jvmv Abymv#i G `jwU msMwVZ nj,
 Zv#`i wPš—v aviv I ag© wek|v#mi
 wewfbœZvi Kvi#Y b#n| thgb Zviv
 tauvKv I cÖZviYvi D#i#k“ Zv cÖKvk K#i
 _v#K| jv#nv#i G `#ji tK>`^a `vcb Kiv nj|
 Ggwb fv#e g~j Kvw`qvb# a#g©i tK>`^a
 Kvw`qvb t\_#K tMj| (gynv#š` Avjxi
 Zvnwi#K Avngw`qv 30c,,t)

c~e©eZ©xiv wbi¹/₄zk Kvw`qvbv bv†g
Ges Giv jv†nvix Kvw`qvbv bv†g L`vwZ
jvf Kij| BwZc~†e© Avgiv D†jL K†iwQ
th, jv†nvix Kvw`qvbvix Zv†`i wPŠ—v
aviv I wek|v†mi cv_©†K`i Kvi†Y we†iva
cÖKvk K†iwbl †Kbbv, wfZ†i wfZ†i Zv†`i
ag© wek|vm AweKj Kvw`qvbv ag©
wek|v†mi gZB wQj| `úó eY©bv †`Lyb!
jv†nvix Kvw`qvbv A\_©vr gynvα§` Avjx
`†ji GKwU cwîKv Zv†`i g~j ag©
wek|vm mαú†K© GKwU cÖeÜ cÖPvi
K†i†Q| Zv†Z i†q†Q Avgiv cÖwZkÖ“Z
gvmx†ni cÖv_wgK †meKMY| Avgv†`i
wek|vm th, Rbve Avjvni mZ` I mwVK
ivm~j wQ†jb| G hy†Mi RbM†Yi c_
cÖ`k©b I †n`v†q†Zi Rb` †cÖwiZ
n†q†Qb| Abyifcfv†e Avgiv wek|vm Kwi
th, Zvi AbyimiY Qvov Kv†iv gyw³ cvlqv
mα†e b†n| (jv†nvix Kvw`qvbv†`i cwîKv
cqMv†g myjv†n 7B †m†pα^i 1913 mv†j
cÖKvwkZ|) GB gynvα§` Avjx wb†RB
wj†L†Q- Avgv†`i wek|vm th ,†Mvjvg
Avng` cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn I wbw`©ó
gvn`x Ges wZwb Avjvni bex I ivm~j|
wZwb Zv†K G gh©v`vq †cuŠwQ†q†Qb
hv †m wb†Ri Rb` eY©bv K†iwQj|
(A_©vr mKj ivm~†ji g†a` †kÖô|)
Abyifcfv†e Avgiv G wek|vml Kwi th, th
e`w³ Zv†K wek|vm Ki†e bv †m gyw³
cv†e bv| (wiwfD Ae wiwjwRIY 3q LÊ 11
bα^i 411 c„:|) †m Av†iv wj†L†Q hw`

gymv Avjvni bex n†q _v†Kb Ges Cmv
 Avjvni ivm~j n†q _v†Kb Z†e †Mvjvg
 Avng` Avjvni bex l ivm~j| †Kbbv, th
 mKj wb`k©bv ejx Øviv Avgiv Avjvni
 bex†`i cwiPq cvB, Zvi me,†jv †Mvjvg
 Avng†`i g†a` we`gvb i†q†Q| †Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbxi Dci Avgvi gvZv-wcZv
 DrmM© †nvK Ges Zvi Dci mvjvZ l
 mvjvg| (wiwfD Ae wiwjwRDbvm 9g LÊ
 7bα^i 248 c,,|) Zvi mαú†K© Gifc K_v
 A†bK| wKš' gynvαš` Avjx Ab`Ī `vwe
 K†i†Q: Avgiv wek|vm Kwi bv th, †Mvjvg
 Avng` Avjvni bex l ivm~j, eis Avgv†`i
 wek|vm wZwb GKrb gyRvwĪ` l
 ms`<viK| (cqMv†g myjvn 1931 L,,|) Zvi
 GB `vwe ev`—e we†ivax l Zvi
 c~e©eZ©x wee,,wZ-e³†e`i cwicš'x|
 †Kbbv, †Mvjvg Avng†`i `vwemg~n
 hv†Z †Kvb e`vL`vi AeKvk †bB| †m
 `úófv†e `vwe K†i†Q th, Avjvni bex l
 ivm~j Ges mKj bexi g†a` †kŌô| GgbwK
 †m (bvDRywejvn) gynvαš†` Aviex mvj-
 vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_†Kl DĒg
 Avgiv c~e©eZ©x K†qKwU cŌe†Ŭ Gi
 we`—vwiZ Av†jvPbv K†iwQ| Ggwb fv†e
 GLb Avgiv gynvαš` Avjx l Zvi `j
 mαú†K© D†jL KiwQ th, Zviv
 gymjgvb†`i cŌZviYv Kiv l hv†`i†K
 BwZc~†e© cŌZviYv Kiv mα†e nqwb
 Zv†`i†K wkKvi Kivi Rb` Zviv Zv†`i G
 AvKx`v cŌKvk Ki†Q| KvH©Z: mijgbv

gymjgvb†`i GKwU `j Zv†`i mv†_ kvwgj
 n†q †Mj, hviv †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 `vwe`vlqv I G `†ji ev—e ifc mæú†K©
 AeMZ wQj bv| hLb Zviv Rvb†Z cvij, ZLb
 Zviv G `j Ges wg\_`vev`x Kvw`qvbxi
 †_†K mæúK© wQbœ Kij|

†gvUK_v, gynvæ§` Avjx I Zvi jv†nvix
 Kvw`qvbxi RvgvZ H AvKx`v †cvlY K†i †h
 AvKx`vi Dci Kvw`qvbxi w`i i†q†Q| wKš'
 Zviv Zv†`i Aš—†i jy°vwqZ ^v_©
 wmwxi Rb` evwn`Kfv†e H AvKx`v
 Z`vM K†i Pj†Q| G D†ĭk`wUi mvi welq nj
 wb†æv³ wZbwU:

cÖ_gZ: Kvw`qvbxi†`i cÖK...Z cÖfy
 mvg^avR`ev†`i Bw^{1/2}Z wQj †h,
 Kvw`qvbxi†`i Ggb GKwU `j MVb Ki†Z
 n†e hviv mvaviY gymjgvb†`i mv†_
 m`&e`envi K†i Zv†`i†K †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 wbKUeZ©x K†i ††e| GUv Rvbv K_v, †h
 e`w³ †Mvjv†gi wbKUeZ©x n†e †m
 Bmjvg n†Z `~†i m†i co†e Ges
 Kvw`qvbxi†`i cÖK...Z gyiweŸ
 mvg^avR`ev†`i ^bKU` jvf Ki†e| jv†nvix
 Kvw`qvbxi cwĭKv G w`†K Bw^{1/2}Z K†i
 ej†Q- nvq, hw` Kvw`qvbxi †Mvjvg
 Avng`†K bexif†c cÖKvk bv KiZ....! hw`
 Zviv Ggb KiZ Zv n†j Kvw`qvbxi ag©
 c,,w_exi mKj cÖv†š— cÖ†ek KiZ|Ö
 (cqMvg myjvnÖ 17B GwcÖj, 1934 L,,:)
 cÖKvk _v†K †h, gynvæ§` Avjx wb†RB
 Avgv†`i c†¶ mv¶ w`†q gwimvm Øx†c

GKRb Kvw`qvbv gyevtjMi wbKU
 wjLQ ÔtZvgv`i DwPZ, tZvgiv
 tmLvB G me K_v cÖPvi KiB bv th,
 tMvjvg Avng` bex wQtjb, gyRvwl` bq
 Ges th ZvK wekvm KiB bv tm Kvdi
 tKbbv, G `ywU wekvm fviZeI©
 Kvw`qvbv ag©K ¶wZMÖ— KtiQI
 (jvtnvix Kvw`qvbv`i Avwgi gynvß`
 Avjxi gwimvm wØtc R%bK Kvw`qvbv
 gyevtjMi wbKU wjwLZ cÎ, hv AvZ-
 ZvejxM cwÎKvq mwboetewkZ 1g LÊ, 21
 bæ^i|)

Gi A_© nj: G me wKQy iay Kvw`qvbv
 atg©i cÖPjb I RbmvaviYtK tMvjvg
 Avngt`i wbKUeZ©x Kti t`lqvi Rb`B
 wQj| GUv wK BstR mvg^avR`evt`i
 Bw½tZ wQj? g~j e³e` t`Lyb!
 Kvw`qvbv cwÎKv Avj-dRj cÖPvi KtiQ.
 BstR miKvi jvtnvix Kvw`qvbv`iK
 Zvt`i tL`gtZi wewbgqt GK nvRvi GKi
 Rwg `vb KtiQ| GZ eo cyi`vi miKvtii
 cÖwZ Zvt`i weivU tL`gtZi `^xK...wZ
 `^ifc `vb Kiv ntqtQ| (Avj-dRj hv cÖPvi
 KtiQ Zvi g~j fvl", 25 tk wWtmæ^i
 1930 L,,:) wØZxqZ: gynvß` Avjx
 Kvw`qvB mvg<sup>a</sup>vR`evt`i GKRb D`P
 gh©v`vi cÖwZwbwa wQj| KviY, tm
 tMvjvg Avngt`i beyq`Z cÖPvtii Rb` Z_
 tRvMvb Ges Zvi `vq `vwqtZji fvi MÖnY
 Kti| G Rb` tm G beyqtZi ev—e ifc Ges
 Gi m,,wói Dtk` mæúK© AewnZ wQj|

D#ik" wQj mvg^avR"ev#`i tmev Kiv Ges
gymjgvbMY#K Bmjvg t_#K `~#i mwi#q
t`qv| Avgiv Zv c~#e© D#jL K#iwQ| Avi
GB tmev GKwU bZzb `j MV#bi gva`tg
cwic~Y©fv#e mvwaZ n#Z cv#i| G Rb"
tm mvg^avR"ev#`i wb#`©kvejx `a"Z ev`
—evwqZ Ki#Z_v#K|
Z...ZxqZ: tm tMvjvg Avng#`i cwievi#K
ivwk ivwk ab-m#ú#` Zv#K kixK bv K#i
mwÂZ Kivi Rb" N,,Yv KiZ| we#kl K#i
fÊbexi g,,Zz`i cil tKbbv, Zviv G mg`—
tjv#Ki gh©v`v m#ú#K© AewnZ wQj bv|
c#lvš—#i fÊbex wb#R mvgvb" n#j| G#`i
Ask w`Z| KviY, tm RvbZ th GivB Zvi
beyq#Zi g~j wfwÊ| Avj-dRj cwîKv G
K_vi ^xK...wZ w`#q ej#Q: D`—v`
gynv#§` Avjx K#qKwU Kvi#Y Kvw`qvbxi
gZev` t_#K c,,_K n#q tM#jb| GKwU nj:
hLb Rbve cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn g,,Zz`eiY
Ki#jb, ZLb gynv#§` Avjx#K Zvi
(tMvjv#gi) Ni n#Z tei K#i t`qv nq|
wØZxqZ: tMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi GKRb
,i"Zic~Y© e"w³ gynv#§` Avjxi wei"#x
AvcwÊ Dìvcb K#ib th, tm RbM#Yi m#ú`
Zvi Bgvi#Z e"q K#i#Q| (Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv
Avj dRj , 2iv tm#p#^i, 1915 L,,:
cÖKvwkZ|) GB cwîKvB cÖPvi K#i#Q th,
G `#ji (jv#nvix Kvw`qvbxi) tbZviv Rbve
cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx#ni nv#Z evqAvZ
K#i#Q Ges G#`i#K G D#§#Zi (Kvw`qvbxi
D#§Z) cÖavb cÖavb tjvK e#j MY" Kiv

nZ| wKš' Zviv Zv†`i Ava"vwZ¥K Î"wUi
Kvi†Y me©`vB Rbve cÖwZkÖ"Z
gvmx†ni mwnZ teAv`ex KiZ|... Avi, Zvi
g„Zz"i ci ab-mæú` I c` gh©v`vi tјv†f
ekxf~Z n†q Kvw`qvb †K>`ª †_†K Zviv
c„_K n†q †Mj Ges GKwU bZzb Rvgv†Zi
wfwË `vcb Kij|(Avj dRj 21 †m†Pæ^i
1928 L„:) G `ywU GeviZ Avgv†`i e³te"i
`úó mv¶| evwK, fÊbexi mwnZ Zv†`i
teqv`ex Kiv m†Ëj| `†ji g†a" †bZv I
cÖavb wn†m†e envj _vKv †Kvb
Avð†h©i welq b†n| †Kbbv, Zviv RvbZ
th, G beyq†Zi `vwe GKUv e"emvqx
†Kvæúvwb Ges Zviv mevB Gi Askx`vi|
tgVUK_v, Kvw`qvbxi v `y `†j wef³ n†q
coj| GK `†ji cÖavb wQj byi"İxb| G†i
AvKx`v wQj †Mvjvg Avng` Avjvni bex I
ivm~j Ges †m cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn I
gvn`x| †m mKj bex ivm~†ji g†a" DËg
Ges †h e"w³ Zv†Z wek|vm Ki†e bv, †m
Kv†di, Rvnvbœv†gi Av_†b cÖ†ek Ki†e|
byi"İxb e"ZxZ G `†ji Ab"vb" cÖavb
e"w³eM© wQj †Mvjvg cyÎ gvngy`
Avng` I Kvw`qvbxi`i gydwZ gynvæš`
mv†`K cÖgyL| G `jB wQj fÊbex
Kvw`qvbxi cÖK...Z `j| †Kbbv, GivB
†Mvjvg Avng†`i wk¶v†K †LvјvLywjfv†e
cÖPvi KiZ Ges †Kvb wKQy †Mvcb KiZ
bv|
wØZxq `j hv†`i cÖavb wQj gynvæš`
Avjx| Zviv cÖKvk KiZ th, †Mvjvg Avng`

bex l ivm~j bþn, eis gyRvwĩ` l ms`<viK|
 ZvþK th Agvb` Kiþe tm dvþmK
 wec_Mvgx| Gþ`i cÖavb cÖavb tþvK wQj
 LvRv Kvgvjyĩxb, gynv&æš` Avnmvb
 Avgi“nx cÖgyL| wKš’ tMvjvg Avngþ`i
 wk¶v l evYx Gþ`i AbyKzþj wQj bv| Zv
 Avgiv c~þe© DþjL KþiwQ| gynvæš`
 Avjxi PwiłþK cwic~Y©fvþe eY©bv Kivi
 Rb` Avgiv Avþiv wKQy welþqi DþjL Kiel
 hvþZ G aþg©i g~j Dcv`vb th ^Zwi
 KþiþQ Zvi c¶ t_þK G aþg©i cÖK...Z ifc
 cÖKvk Kiv mæþe nq| gynvæš` Avjx
 Kvw`qvbv ag© t_þK c„_K nþq wK Kij?
 Kvw`qvbv cwĩKv Avj dRj t_þK Avgiv Zv
 iþb tþB| nqþZv: cvVKMY Rvþbb th, D`—
 v` gynvæš` Avjx hLb Kvw`qvb t_þK tei
 nþq hvq, ZLb BsþiwR fvlvq KziAvþbi
 Abyev` Pzwi Kþi Zvi mvþ_ wbþq hvq| th
 Abyevþ`i Rb` RvgvZ nvRvi nvRvi UvKv
 e`q KþiwQj| GKwU weivU jvBþe^wi l
 Pzwi Kþi wbþq tMj| Abyifcfvþe GKUv
 Qvcv tgwkb l wbþq tMj, hvi g~j`
 (ZLbKvi w`þb) mvþo wZb kZ UvKv wQj|
 (Avj dRj, 1jv RyjvB, 1915 L„:|) GUvl
 Rvþbb th, D`—v` gynvæš` Avjx RvgvþZi
 c¶ t_þK KziAvþbi BsþiwR fvlvq Abyev`
 KiZ| A_©vr tm G KvþRi wewbgþq GKUv
 weivU cvwikÖwgK MÖnY KiZ| AZtci tm
 Kvw`qvb t\_þK G ARynvþZ G tevUv ev`
 (eZ©gvþb cvwK`—vþbi GKwU
 MÖx®\$Kvjxb evm`’vb) Pþj tMj th,

Aewkó Abyev` t̄m ILv t̄b wM†q c~Y©
 Ki†e| G Kv†Ri Rb` t̄m nvRvi UvKv
 AwMÖg MÖnYK†i| Abyifc fve t̄m
 KvW`qvbxf`i mvaviY jvB†e^awi t_†K
 nvRvi nvRvi UvKv g~†j`i cyw`—KvW`
 wb†q hvq| GB mv†_ GKUv AvaywbK
 Qvcv t̄gwkb| t̄m wb†q t̄Mj, hvi gvwjK
 wQj KvW`qvbxf RvgvZ| Rvgv†Zi wbKU G
 mg`— wRwbm t̄diZ t`lqvi e`†j t̄m
 jv†nv†i t̄NvIYv w`j- G mg`— wRwbm
 Zvi wb†RiB Ges Gi mv†_ KvW`qvbxf`i
 t̄Kvb mæúK© t̄bB| AZtci t̄m KziAv†bi
 Abyev`<sup>1</sup> t\_†K KvW`qvbxf`i wKQy
 gvmqvjv t̄ei K†i wek|vmNvZKZvi kx†l©
 t̄cuŠ†Q hvq| t̄m Avjvni G evYxi cÖwZ
 â††¶lcl K†iwb: Ò†Zvgiv t̄R†b i†b Avjvn I
 ivm~†ji cÖwZ wek|vmNvZKZv K†iv bv
 Ges t̄Zvgv†`i Avgvb†Zl wLqvbZ K†iv
 bv|Ó Avjvn Av†iv e†j†Qb, wZwb
 wek|vmNvZK†`i cQ>` K†ib bv|Õ (Avj-
 dRj, 2iv Ryb, 1931 L,,:)

gynvæš` Avjx Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx†ni
 wPš—vaviv Pzwi K†i KziAv†bi Abyev` I
 e`vL`vq mwboæ†ewkZ K†i†Q| wKš' D†jL
 K†iwb t̄h, t̄m Zvi wbKU t_†K Zv MÖnY

¹ AZ`š— AbyZv†ci welq t̄h, A†bK gymjgvb B†iR̄x
 fvlvq KziAv†bi Abyev` I e`vL`vK...Z Zvi MÖš`wU
 wKb†Qb, Zv†`i avibv t̄h Dnvi t̄jLK GKRb gymwjg
 e`w³| Ggwbfv†e, Zviv H mKj loh†š̄ji K vI Rv†bb bv
 hv†K t̄m Dnvi Abyev` I e`L`vi g†a` MÖw_Z K†i†Q|
 myZivs G Z_` Rvbvi ci mK†jiB mZK©Zv Aeja`b Kiv
 DwPZ|

K†i†Q| (Avj-dRjÕ 31 †k Ryb 1931L,,t)
 GK`v Kvw`qvbX cwÎKv cÖKvk Kij-
 Ô†KejgvÎ D`—v` gynvæ§` Avjx Bs†iR†`i
 c†¶ ½ßPi e,,wË†Z wb†qvwRZ b†nb, eis
 Zvi mæ§vwbZv ½xl GB †mevq
 wb†qvwRZ i†q†Qb| (cqMv†g myjvn, hv
 Avj-dRj, †_†K D×,,Z, 3iv gvP©, 1931
 L,,:)

GB nj Kvw`qvbX†`i †bZv Ges jv†nvix
 Kvw`qvbX Rvgv†Zi Avwg†ii Ae`v, Avi,
 GB nj jv†nvix Kvw`qvbX Rvgv†Zi Ae`v,
 ! D†jL` †h, jv†nvix Kvw`qvbX ag©
 byi“İx†bi g,,Zz`i ci †Mvjvg Avng†`i
 cvwievwiK mæúwË†Z cwiYZ nj| jv†nvix
 Rvgv†Zi cÖavb nj gynvæ§` Avjx, Gi
 mwPe nj Zvi fvB Ges Gi †Kvkva¶` nj
 Zvi fvwZRV| mvaviY I we†kl cvVvMvi
 mæúv`K nj Zvi f†Mœ| cwÎKv, g`vMvwRb
 I †NvIYvcÎ wefv†Mi cÖavb nj Zvi k|ii|
 †gngvb`vix wefv†Mi cÖavb nj Zvi Avi
 GK AvZ¥xq| (Avj-dRj hv, 7B †m†Pæ`i,
 1928 L,,: cÖKvwkZ|)

Kvw`qvbX†`i wØZxq Ljxdv gvngy`
 Avng`:

1914 mv†j byi“İx†bi g,,Zz`i ci †Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbXi cyÎ Rb mg†¶ G†m wb†R†K
 Ljxdv †NvIYv w`j| †m İa~ Kvw`qvbX†`i
 Ljxdv b†n, eis mgMÖ we†k|i Ljxdv| Abš
 —i, †m †NvIYv w`j: ÔAvwg İay
 Kvw`qvbX†`i Ljxdv bB Ges İay fvi†Zil

bB, eis Avwg cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmx†ni
 Ljxdv| ZvB, AvdMvwb—vb, Avie wek|,
 Bivb, Pxb, Rvcvb, BD†ivc, Av†gwiKv,
 Avwd«Kv, my-gvîv, Rvfv, GgbwK
 we^awU†kil Ljxdv| we†k|i mKj
 gnv†`ke`vcx Avgvi AvwacZ` i†q†Q|Õ
 (gvngy` Avng†`i fvLY hv Avj-dRj cwîKvq
 mwbo†ewkZ, 1jv b†fæ^i, 1931 L,,:)
 †mB Zvi weK...Z gw—®< wcZvi h_v_©
 mwZ`Kvi `jvwfwl³| Kv†RB, †m Zvi
 wcZvi b`vq cvMjvwg Avix† K†i Ges
 †NvLYv †`q: KziAv†b Avgvi D†jL i†q†Q|
 KziAv†b ewY©Z †jvKg vb Ges Z`xq cy†i
 Kvwnbx j¶` Ki“b! †jvKg vb †K Zv wK
 Rvb? Ges Zvi †Q†jB ev †K? †jvKg vb nj
 cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn (†Mvjvg) Ges Zvi
 †Q†j njvg Avwg|Õ (†Mvjvg cyî gvngy`
 Avng†`i fvLY hv Kv w`qvb cwîKv Avj
 dR†j mwbo†ewkZ, 12B gvP©, 1923
 L,,:) mvg^avR`ev†`i `vm†Z; Zvi evevi
 Pwiî MÖnY K†i †m †NvLYv w`j- Bs†iR
 miKv†ii `ytL Avgv†`iB `ytL| Kv w`qvb
 evwnbx hviv d«vÝ f~wg†Z we^awU†ki
 kî“M†Yi mv†_ hyxiZ Av†Q, Zviv †hb G
 gg©wU Abyaveb K†i †bq| (Avj-dRjÕ
 27†k A†±vei, 1914L,,t)
 Zzi< I Aw÷^aqvq Bs†iRiv Zv†`i kî“
 gymjgvbMY†K civwRZ Kivi Lywk†Z
 Ljxdv gvngy` Zvi Abymvix†`i†K Avb>`
 gvnwdj Abyôv†bi wb†`©k †`q Ges hyx
 cÖ`wZ†Z Kv w`qvb†`i Ask MÖn†Yi

wbwg†Ë miKv‡ii Kv†Q cuvP nvRvi UvKv
 †cÖiY K‡i| GZ`&e`ZxZ fviZ e‡i©
 wek!vm NvZK mvg^avR`ev`x kvmK
 †Mvôx†K ab`ev` w`†q A†bK A†bK Zvi
 evZ©v †cÖiY K‡i| (Avj-dRj cwÎKv †`Lyb,
 16 b†fæ^i, 1918 mv†j cÖKvwkZ) Avgiv
 Gi Rxebx msw¶ß AvKv‡i
 avivevwnKfv†e eY©bv Kie, hv†Z cvVK
 Rvb†Z cv†ib †h, †Kgb e`w³wU
 Kvw`qvbv†`i †bZ...Zj w`†`Q|
 cÖ_gZ: †m Kvw`qvbv†`i g†a` Zvi
 K†qKRb wei`xev`x†`i ¶ß nZ`vi
 Awf†hv†M Awfhy³ nq| G†`i g†a` i†q†Q
 Zvi `x †h b~i`l†bi Kb`v wQj Ges Zvi
 k`vjK| (Kvw`qvbv cwÎKv Avj dRjÖ 14B
 AvM÷, 1937L„†|) KviY, Zviv Zvi
 cvwievwiKl `væúZ` Rxeb msuvš—
 †Lqvb†Z cwic~Y©| †m †h mKj nvivg l
 j³/₄vnxv Akxj Kv†R wjß wQj Zvi Zviv
 RvbZ| G mKj NUbvi GKwU nj GB, R
 %obK Kvw`qvbv Zv†K Zvi cylæa~ al©Y
 Kivi Awf†hvM w`†q e†j- Avwg Avng`
 Øxb cÖKv†k` †NvlYv w`w`Q †h, Avwg
 GKRb Kvw`qvbv Ges Avwg wek!vm Kwi
 †h, cÖwZkÖ`Z gvmxn Avjvni bex l
 ivm~j wQ†jb| Avwg Rbve gvmx†ni
 wØZxq Ljxdv Z`xq cyl gvngy` Avng†`i
 nv†Zl evqAvZ K†iwQ| Avgvi `x l cwievi
 cwiRb wØZxq Ljxdv gvngy` Avng†`i
 evwo†Z Zvi cwievi eM© l gvmx†n
 gvID†`i cwiev†ii †mev h†Zœi D††k` Zvi

evwo†Z hvq| gvngy` Avng` Zv†K
 GKvwKbx †`L†Z †c†q †Kvb †KŠk†j Zv†K
 Zvi K†¶| wb†q al©Y K†i Ges e†j KvD†K
 Zzwg GK_v ewj| bv| hw` ej, Z†e †KnB
 †Zvgv†K wek|vm Ki†e b, eis Zzwg
 wb†RB †jvKR†bi Kv†Q †nq cÖwZcbœ
 n†e| Abš—i, †m †Ku†` †Ku†` evwo†Z
 G†m NUbvwU ejj| Avwg Ljxdvi wbKU
 wM†q wRÁvmv Kijvg| †m Zv A`^xKvi
 Kij| Zv†K njd Ki†Z ejjvg| Zvl †m
 cÖZ`vL`vb Kij Ges Avgv†K g„Zz` A_ev
 Kvw`qvb †_†K weZvwoZ Kivi ûgwKI
 w`j, hw` Avwg gyL Ly†j Kv†iv Kv†Q
 GK_v ewj| Avwg G cîwU cwîKvq G Rb`
 cvVvw”Q, hv†Z RbMY GB Ljxdvi ev`—e
 ifc mœú†K© AewnZ n†Z cv†i †h Zvi
 Aciva mg~n Kvw`qvbv wmjwmjv†K
 KjywlZ K†i†Q| hw` †m Avgvi cylea~i
 mv†_ e`wfPvi bv K†i _v†K Zvn†j †m
 Avgvi mv†_ †gvevn†jv K†i ejyK-
 wg_`vev`x†`i Dci Avjvni Awfkvc
 AeZxY© †nvK |Õ (Avng` Øxb
 Kvw`qvbxi cî hv `^wbK Rgxb`vi jv†nvix
 cwîKvq cÖPvwiZ|) G cîwU cÖPvwiZ
 nlqvi mv†_ mv†_ Zviv Avng` Øxb†K eo
 A†¼i UvKv w`†q ek K†i wbj| †kl ch©š—
 †m Kvw`qvbv cwîKv Avi-dR†j G g†g©
 †NvIYv w`j †h, Rgxb`vi cwîKvq Avwg †h
 cî cÖPvi K†iwQjvg Z¾b” Avwg AbyZß|
 KviY Avgvi cylea~ LjxdvZzj gvmx†ni
 Dci wg_`v Acev` w`†q†Q| (GUv wK

eyw×mǝ\$Z K_v th, †Kvb GKRB
 weevwnZ bvix wb†Ri Rb" Gifc wg_v
 Acev` iUbv K†i aŸsm †W†K Avb†Z
 cv†i?) G Rb" Avgiv Zv†K Zi vjvK
 w`†qWQ| Zvi wei"†× Avwg tg kc_
 AvnŸvb K†iwQjvg, Zvl Avgvi c¶ †_†K
 GKwU fyj wQj| †Kbbv Avwg RvbZvg bv
 th, tgvevnvjb G ai†bi welqvw`†Z ^ea
 b†n| myZivs Avwg †NvlYv w`w"Q,
 nhi†Zi kc_ e"ZxZ Ges nhi†Zi mv†_
 tgvevnvjb e"ZxZ Avgvi wek|vm th,
 Avgvi cylea~ nhiZ (gvngy` Avng`) †K
 wg_v Acev` w`†q†Q|Ō (Øxb Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi †NvlYv hv Avj-dRj cwĭKvq
 3iv Ryb 1930 mv†j cÖPvwiZ|) wVK GKB
 Acev` Zv†K Av†iv A†bK e"w³ w`†q†Qb,
 hv†`i mSL`v we†ki AwaK| Zv†`i g†a"
 i†q†Qb, Ave`yi ingvb Kvw`qvbx,
 BwÄwbqvi Aväyj Kixg, Wv³vi Aväyj
 AvRxR cÖgyL e"w³MY| G†`i hvivB Zvi
 †_†K kc_ A_ev tgvevnvjb `vwe K†i†Qb
 tm Zv cÖZ`vL`vb K†i†Q Ges Acev`
 A^-xKvi K†i†Q| jv†nvix Kvw`qvbx
 cwĭKv cÖPvi K†i†Q 1925 mvj n†Z 1949
 mvj ch©š— gvngy` Avng†`i Dci
 e"wfPv†ii Acev` we†ki AwaK
 `uvwo†q†Q| G me Acev` H mKj tjv†Ki
 c¶ †_†K Av†ivwcZ n†q†Q hviv Avjvni
 mš'wó jv†fi Rb" wbR kni I Rbc` Z`vM
 K†i wnhiZ K†i†Q| Zv m†Ě|l Ljxdv
 gvngy` GKwU gvĭ K_v ej†Z mvnm

cvqwb, Ôwg_`vev`x`i Dci Avjvni
 Awfkvc|Õ †Kbbv, †m ev`—e Ae`v
 mæú†K© AewnZ i†q†Q| (cvqMv†g
 myjvn, 16B b†fæ^i 1949 L„:|) G†iB
 GKRb Kvw`qv†bi gRjygMY bv†g GKwU
 ^Zš¿ cyw`—Kv iPbv K†i Dnv†Z Acev`
 mg~†ni D†jL Kivi ci e†j†Q: Avãyi ingvb
 wgmwi Kvw`qvbX G mKj Acev†i
 AbymÜvb Kivi Rb` wewkó Kvw`qvbX†i
 wb†q GKwU KwgwU MVb Kivi Øvex
 Rvbvj, wKš' Ljxdv Zv†Z mæšwZ cÖ`vb
 K†ib wb, eis wZwb wKQyw`b ci Zv†K
 RvgvZ †_†K Zvwo†q †`b Ges Zvi
 hyw³msMŽ kZ©vewj MÖnY Kivi
 cwie†Z© Zv†K Kvw`qvbX ag© n†Z
 ewn®<v†ii †NvlYv cÖ`vb K†ib| (dLi`İxb
 gyjZvbX Kvw`qvbXi wjwLZ Kvw`qv†bi
 gRjygMY|Õ) GB nj Kvw`qvbX Bvgv I
 Zv†i Ljxdvi ^ifc, th me©`v G ai†bi
 KzrwM Acev†i Øviv Awfhy³ wQj| eis
 Zvi gywi`M†Yi c¶ n†Z| Avwg wµwgbvj
 Av`vj†Zi tiwRóvi n†Z wb†æv³ th fvl`wU
 Dx„Z KiwQ Zv G †jvKwUi gvbwmKZvi
 mwVK wPÎ Zz†j ai†Q| gvngy` Avng†i
 Kv†Q GKRb hyeZx †mweKv wQj| †m
 GKevi wKQy Jla µq Kivi Rb` Gnmvb
 Avjx Kvw`qvbX Zv†K cÖZvwiZ K†i Zvi
 dv†g©wmi †cQ†b GKwU K†¶ wb†q
 wM†q Zvi mv†_ e`wfPvi K†i| hLb Qvjgv
 bvwgœ G †mweKv ewo cÖZ`veZ©b
 K†i, ZLb Kvw`qvbX Ljxdv gvngy`

Avngʔ`i wbKU NUbvwUi msev` t`q|
 Ljxdv Gnmvb AvjxʔK †WʔK cvVvʔjb Ges
 QvjgvʔK ejʔjb- ZvʔK (A_©vr Gnmvb
 AvjxʔK) `kwU RyZv gvi| mvjgv ZvʔK
 RyZv gvij, Gici ZvʔK †Qʔo w`ʔj tm Pʔj
 †Mj|Õ (Ag„Zmi †Rjv nvwKʔgi Av`jʔZ
 Qvjgvi mv¶, 10B RyjvB 1935 L„: hv
 Avj gvhnevij Kvw`qvbv Awfavb †_ʔK
 Dx„Z|) D³ fvl`wU GK_v Qvov Avi
 wKQyB eySvq bv th, †jvKwU G RNb`
 Aciva †K gvgjx welq gʔb KiZ| Gici H
 hyeZxʔK e`wfPvix Gnmvb Avjxi Mvʔq
 nvjKvfvʔe RyZv w`ʔq cÖnvi Kivi
 wbʔ`©k †`lqv wK GK_v eySvq bv th,
 tm G mKj Acev` Øviv Awfhy³ nj, ZLb
 tm wbʔRʔK wbʔ`©vl cÖgvY KiʔZ m¶g
 nʔZ cvʔiwbl

Avi GKevi Ag„Zmʔii ÔtgvevnevjuÕ bvgK
 cwîKv KZ©...c¶ ZvʔK G welʔqi Dci
 tgvevnevju KiʔZ P`vʔjÄ KʔiwQj th, tm
 e`wfPvix bʔn| wKš' tm GB eʔj Zvʔ`i
 cÖwZev` Kij- G mg`— e`vcvʔi tgvevnevju
 Kiv ^ea bʔn| AZci. Dgi Dwîb mgjex
 Kvw`qvbv eY©bv KiʔQ th, Ag„Zmʔii
 tgvevnevju cwîKv KZ©...K Kvw`qvbv
 Ljxdv gvngy` Avng` †K G mKj P`vʔjÄ
 cÖ`vb Ges l,ʔjv Zvi cÖZ`vL`vb Kivi ci
 Avwg gvngy` Avngʔ`i KvʔQ †Mjvg| ZLb
 tm MÖx®§Kvjxb Avevm`j gvb~wiʔZ
 Ae`vb KiwQj| (gvbmyix fviʔZi Ab`Zg
 MÖx®§ Kvjxb Avevm`j|) Avwg ZvʔK

ejjvg- gymjgvbMY G‡K Aci‡K e"wfPv‡ii
 Acev` t`lqvi Ae"vq tgvevnyjv ^ea n‡e
 bv †Kb? A_P cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmxn `úófv‡e
 e‡j †M‡Qb †h, G mg`— Ae"vq tgevnjv
 ^ea| Ljxdv gvngy` Avng` Avgv‡K DËi
 w`j, Avwg BwZc~‡e© G mg`— e"vcv‡i
 tgvevnyjv ^ea nlqvi e"vcv‡i cÖwZkÖ"Z
 gvmx‡ni dZlqv m‡ú‡K© AewnZ wQjvg
 bv| Rbve cÖwZkÖ"Z gvmx‡ni dZlqv
 m‡ú‡K© AewnZ nlqvi ci Ljxdvi KZ©e"
 wQj †h, †m Uvj-evnbv K‡i tgevnjv
 †_‡K wcQy nU‡e bv| wKš' Zv m‡Ë;| †m
 wb‡R‡K wb‡`©vl mve"— Kivi Rb"
 tgevnjvi w`‡K AMÖmi nqwb| (Dgi
 Dwİb mgjvex Kvw`qvbxi cÖeÜ hv
 Kvw`qvbxi cwİKv cqMv‡g myjvn G
 cÖPvwiZ Ges 19‡k RyjvB 1934 mv‡j
 cÖKvwxZ|) ^qs GB Kvw`qvbxi Ljxdv
 hLb BD‡ivc åg‡Y †Mj ZLb †mLv‡b Ggb
 KZK,‡jv Kv‡R wjß nj hvi we"—vwiZ
 eY©bv w`‡Z gvbyl N„Yv †eva K‡i| G
 ågY m‡ú‡K© A‡bK wKQy cÖPvwiZ
 n‡q‡Q| †m c"vwi‡m Avš—R©vwZK
 K~v‡e Dcw"Z n‡q bMœ bZ©Kx‡i
 wb‡q Avb>` Dc‡fvM Kij| GB e"vcv‡i
 AvcwË Dİvcb Ki‡j †m DËi †`q: Avwg
 cvðvZ" mf"Zvi wech©q mg~n İay
 ch©‡e¶Y Kivi Rb" cÖ‡ek K‡iwQjvg|
 GZ`&e"ZxZ †m Kvw`qvb Ges fvi‡Zi
 weL"vZ weL"vZ MÖx®§Kvjxb
 Avevmf~wg | bM‡i eo eo cÖmv`

wbg©vY K††Q| fviZ wefw³i ci †m Zvi
†Ljvd†Zi gyKzU l wmsnvmb Kvw`qv†b
††L cvwK⁻—v†b cjqvq K†| AZci:
Kvw`qvbx†`i Rb[”] cvwK⁻—v†b bZzb
GKwU †K†>`<sup>ai</sup> †MvovcĖb K†i Gi bvg †`q
ivelqv| Kvw`qvbx†`i†K lLv†b wnhiZ Kivi
wb†`©k w`j| GLv†bl †m Zvi cyivZb
Af[”]vm mg~n Z[”]vM Ki†Z cvij bv| eis
cybivq †m Zvi Kvg cĖe„wĖ PwiZv ©
Ki†Z Ges Avb>` Djv†m gMœ nj| d†j, Zvi
mæú†K© A†bK Kvwnwb cĖPvwiZ n†Z
jvMj Ges Zvi AwZ Nwbô e[”]w³eM©l
Zv†K wP†b †dj| GKRb wewkó
Kvw`qvbx Avj dRj cwĭKvi mæúv`K wQj,
†m mewKQy Ggb wK Kvw`qvbx ag©
Z[”]vM K†i ivelqv †_†K cjqvq Kivi ci Zvi
cy⁻—K Avwgi“j gvhnvex wji ivelqv †Z
wj†L Zvi Kj^{1/4} iwU†q w`†q†Q|....

cwi†k†l Zvi Dci civµgkvjx gnvb Avjvni
kvwš— Avmj Ges †m KwZcq gvivZ†K
†iv†M Avµvš— nj; h_v A^{-^}©, euvZ
gv_v Nyivb, wnwó^aqv (GK cĖKvi
cvMjvgx)h²v l c¶vNvZ| †m K†qK ermi
hver weQvqvq c†o iBj, bv K_v ej†Z
cviZ, bv bovPov Ki†Z cviZ| GgZve⁻vq
†m `k ermi hver Dch©ycwi G mKj
†iv†M Avµvš— †_†K 1965 mv†j gviv
hvq| gnvb Avjvn mZ[”] e†j†Qb: ŐZv†`i†K
Avwg weivU kvw⁻—i c~†e©
wbKUeZ©x kvw⁻—i ^{-^}v` †fvM Kive,

hv†Z Zviv wd†i Av†m|Õ¹ Zvi g„Zz“i ci
Zvi †Q†j Ljxdv wbhy³ nj|....

LvRv Kvgvjyĭxb:

gynvα§` Avjxi Ab“Zg cÖavb
mvnvh“Kvix wQj LvRv Kvgvjyĭxb| †m
†Mvjv†gi g„Zz“i ci †NvIYv w`j, †Mvjvg
Avng` hv KiZ †m ZvB Ki†e| Kv†RB †ml
†Mvjv†gi b“vq ms†kvabKvix | gyRv†ĭ|
(Avj dRj 10 A†±vei, 1915 L„:|) Zvici †m
Kvw`qvbxf`i KvQ †_†K BD†iv†c
Kvw`qvbxf ag© cÖPv†ii bv†g GKUv
weivU cwigv†Yi UvKv MÖnY Kij Ges
Bsĭ“vŮ P†j †Mj Ges AwKs G emevm
Ki†Z jvMj| †mLv†b †m GKwU weivU
evox μq K†i Ges †Kvb cÖKvi KvR Kg©
e“ZxZ Avgxi Dgviv†`i b“vq Rxeb hvcb
ĭi“ K†i|² hLbB †m KvD†K BD†iv†c Bmjvg
MÖnY K†i†Q e†j ĭbZ, mv†_ mv†_ †m
GUv†K wb†Ri K...wZZ; e†j `vwe KiZ|
thgb, †m jW© †nWjx, gynvα§` wckZj,
m“vi AviWRb“vì wn†gjUb, Wvt m“vŮ

¹1 myiv wmR`vn 20

²1 Avgvi Kv†Q D`—v` Aväyj nK gvni“Q eY©bv
K†i†Qb th, GK`v wgk†i gyw`aZ Avi-†imvjv†Z cÖPvi
Kiv nj th, LvRv Kvgvjyĭxb Bmjv†gi GKRb weL“vZ
AvnevqK| Avi Zvi nv†Z eo eo Bs†iR tĭvK Bmjvg
ag© MÖnY K†i†Qb| Zb¥†a“ jW© †nWjx cÖgyL e“w³
i†q†Qb| wKš` cÖK...Z Ae“v Avgiv cy†e© D†jL
K†iwQ th, †m Bmjv†gi AvnevqK wQj bv; eis Kzdi |
Bi†Z`v†`i AvnevqK wQj| G†`i mv†_ jW© †nWjxi
Bmjvg MÖn†Yi †Kvb mαúK© wQj bv| thgb wZwb
wb†RB Bnvi †NvIYv w`†q†Qb|...

tiK Ges m"vi ózqvW© tiw¹/₄b Gi tejvq
 KñiwQj| Zte Gñ'i mKñjB hLb G Acevñ'i
 K v RvbñZ tñññQb, mvñ_ mvñ_ Gi
 cÖwZev` KñññQb Ges tNvIYv w`ñqñQb
 th, tMvjvg Avngñ'i ag© Ges Zvi m¹/₂x
 mv_xñ'i añg©i mvñ_ Zvñ'i tKvb
 mñúK© tñB| (gvngy` Avngñ'i
 tgiAvZzm wm`KÕ 158 c„: Ges Zvi
 nvKwKZzj Bmjvg g`vMvwRb, Rvbyqvwi
 1934 mvj l gw`bv cwîKv 21 tññññ^i
 1934 mvj|)

ag© cÖPvñii bvñg th wecyj mñú` tñ
 MÖnY KñiwQj Zv tñ nRg Kñi wbj Ges
 Zvi wbññi cÖwZ AvnYvb Kiv Qvov Avi
 wKQyB Kñiwñ| ^ñqs Kvw`qvbñ
 g`vMvwRb cÖPvi KiñQ- ÔLvRv
 Kvgvjyñxb jñ jñ UvKv tKvb KvR bv KñiB
 Ges tKvb wnmve bv w`ñqñ meUzKz
 fñY Kñi tññññQ| hLb Zvi KvñQ wnmve
 Pvlqv nj, ZLb DËñi ejj-ÔRwgqñZ
 Bmjvwgqv jvñnvñii wbKU Gi wnmve
 AvñQ| RwgqZ Zvi wñw`©ó mgñq
 tNvIYv w`j th, Zvñ'i wbKU tKvb wnmve
 tñB| tKbbv, LvRv Kvgvjyñxb Avngñ'i
 wbKU tKvb wnmve cvVvb wñ| (Avj dRj
 17 AvM÷, 1928 L„:|) G weivU Añ¹/₄i
 UvKv tñ tKv_vq Kxfvte e`vq Kij? GKRb
 fviZxq ch©UK whwb lqvñKs
 wMñqñQñjb, wZwb G cÖñkœi DËi w`ñq
 ejñjb- wg: Kvgvjyñxb Zvi R%œbK eÜzi
 mwnZ tñvñUñj Lvevi Lvw"Qj| Zviv Pñj

hvlqvi ci Avwg tnv†U†ji eq†K wRÁvmv
 Kijvg- G `yB f`ª†jvK wK †L†jb? †m AZ`š
 — mijfv†e DĖi w`j- DbœZ gv†bi ĩK†ii
 gvsm|Ō (Avj-dRjŌ 21 AvM÷, 1924 L„:|)
 BwbB n†jb fĖbex Kvw`qvbxi gnvb
 mvnvex I jv†nvix Kvw`qvbxi Rvgv†Zi
 †bZv whwb weivU cwigvY mœú` wcQ†b
 ti†L gviv hvb|

gynvœš` Avnmvb Avgi“nxt-

gynvœš` Avnmvb Avgi“nx hvi mœú†K©
 Avgiv c~†e© D†jL K†iwQ th, †Mvjvg
 Avgn` Zvi wjwLZ cvĖywjwc ,†jv
 ms†kva†bi Rb` Zvi Kv†Q cvwV†q w`Z
 Ges Zvi mœú†K© wj†L†Q th, Rbve D`—
 v` gynvœš` Avnmvb Avgi“nx GKRb
 gnvb gh©v`vevb, wek|vmx, gyĖvKx
 Ges Avjvni c†_ wb†Ri cŌvY I Aš—tKiY
 DrmM©Kvix|Ō (†Mvjv†gi fvly hv
 Zvejx†M timvjv†Z mwbœ†ewkZ, 2q LĖ,
 103 c„:|) †Mvjvg cyĖ I Zvi Ljxdv G e`w³
 mœú†K© wj†L†Q, Rbve cŌwZkŌ“Z
 gvmxn I Zvi Ljxdv †kL ^mq` gynvœš`
 Avnmvb Avgi“nx†K AZ`š— mœšv†bi
 †Pv†L †`L†Zb| Avgvi wcZv Zvi Bjg I
 dR†ji Kvi†Y Zvi mvg†b Av`e i¶v K†i
 Pj†Zb| (gvngy` Avgn†i gvbQveyj
 †LjvdZŌ 53 c„:) ĩay ZvB b†n, Kvw`qvbxi
 fĖbex wewfbœ gvmv†q†ji e`vcv†i ZviB
 kiYvcbœ n†Zb| Kvw`qvbxi gydvwZ
 gynvœš` mvw`†Ki eY©bvi cŌwZ j¶

Ki"b- ÔtkL Avăyj Kixg Bgv gwZ KiwQţjb
 Ges Rbve †Mvjvg Zvi †cQţb bvgvR
 Av`vq KiwQţjb| hLb †kL Avăyj Kixg
 cÖ_g Zvkvû` nţZ `uvovţjb ZLb Rbve
 †Mvjvg Zv eySţZ bv †cţi Zvkvûţ`B iţq
 †Mţjb| GgbwK †kL Avăyj Kixg i"Kzi Rb`
 ZvKexi ejţjb| (nvqţi fĖbex wg_`vev`xi
 D`vmxbZv?) cţi wZwb wK;qvg QvovB
 i"KzţZ wMţq wgwjZ nţjb| hLb bvgvR
 †mţi †djţjb ZLb D`—v` byi"İxb I D`—v`
 gynvş` Avnmvb Avgi"nxţK †WţK
 Zvţ`i KvţQ gvmAvjvi Ae`v †ck Kţi Zvi
 kixx ûKzg mşúţK© dZlqv PvBţjb|
 (†Kvb bex kixx gvmvţqj Aţb`i wbKU
 wRÁvmv Kivi gyLvţc¶x, bv wZwbB
 †jvKRţbi wbKU gvmvţqj eY©bv Kiţeb?
 †n Avjvni ev>`vMY GKUz †fţe †`Lyb) G
 ivKvZţK wK MYbv Kiţe, bv MYbv Kiţe
 bv? ZLb D`—v` gynvş` Avnmvb
 Avgi"nx G e`vcvţi KţqKwU mgvavb
 eY©bv Kiţjb|Ō (gynvş` mvţ`ţKi fvLY
 hv Avj-dRţj mwboæţewkZ,17B
 Rvbyqvwi 1925 L„:|) GB gnvb D`—v`,
 gyĖvKx, wek|vmx I Kvw`qvbţ`i weivU
 †bZv cwiţkţl wK nţjb? Zvi mşúţK©
 Avj-dRj cwĖKv wjţLţQ- cqMvţg myjvn
 cwĖKv GB `yf©vMv, KţVvi cÖvY I
 RvjyţZi GKwU cÖeŬ cÖPvi KţiţQ, †h
 e`w³ †kvPbxq eqţm †cuŞţQwQţjb Ges
 Zvi Abyf~wZ kw³ I nvwiţq †dţjwQţjb
 A_©vr D`—v` gynvş` Avnmvb

Avgi“nx, wZwb GB cÖe†Ü e†jb: Avgv†`i
 †bZv I D`—v`, wØZxq Ljxdv Dg†ii
 mgZzj` gvngy` Avng` e†j†Qb: wZwb
 wQ†jb GKRb mv†gix I RvjyZ e`w³Ó|
 (Kvw`qvbv cwîKv Avj-dRj 9B b†fæ^i
 1918 L„:|) GB nj fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi
 wewkó mvnvex Z_v Zvi D`—v`| Zvi
 mæú†K© Avj-dRj G K_v ej†Q Ges
 †Mvjvg cyî I ZLbKvi Ljxdv gvngy`
 Avng†`i ZËjveav†b Zv cÖPvi Ki†Q| †ml
 GKB K_v †Mvjvg cyî Kvw`qvbv†`i Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avng` mæú†K©I e†j†Q | Avgiv
 ewj th, Zviv DfqB wVK e†j†Q|

gynvæš` mv†`K- Kvw`qvbv†`i gydwZ:
 gynvæš` mv†`K †ml Avjvni KwVb kvw`
 —†Z cwZZ n†q†Q| Avj-dRj cwîKv cÖPvi
 K†i†Q th, mæšvwbZ Rbve gydwZ
 gynvæš` mv†`K Rji, KwVb Kvwk I g~Î
 exZvq Avµvš— n†q AZ`š— Kó †fvM
 Ki†Qb| Zvi my`Zvi Rb` †`vqv Kiv eÜz
 evÜe†`i KZ©e`| (Avj-dRj AvM÷ 1940
 L„:|)

Avð†h©i welq, G mg`— tivM Zvi
 cÖvYbvk Ki†Q| wKš' Zv m†Ëj|
 GgZve`vq †m Aí eq`<v GK hyeZx†K
 weevn K†i†Q| j¶Yxq th, G mgq Zvi eqm
 wQj mËz†ii E†aÿ©| jv†nvix Kvw`qvbv
 cwîKv cÖPvi K†i†Q ÔgydwZ gynvæš`
 mv†`†Ki weevn msev` Avgv†`i Kv†Q
 †cuš†Q†Q| A_P Zvi eqm mËzi eQi

AwZµg K†i†Q| wZwb Aí eq̃<v GKRB
 hyeZx weevn K†i†Qb| GUv Rvbv K_v
 th, D³ gydwZ KivPx†Z wPwKrmvi Rb̃
 Aẽ'vb Ki†Qb| wKš' weev†ni Aw̃'iZv
 Zv†K †ivMgy³ n†q Kvw`qv†b hvlqvi
 AeKvk †`qwb| GRb̃ DwK†ji gvã†g
 wZwb weevn mæúbœ K†i†Qb| (A_©vr
 `¿x Kvw`qv†b Ges wZwb KivPx†Z|)
 Ggwbfv†e Kvw`qvbv gye†jM †kL Avãyi
 inx†gi weev†ni msev`l †cuŠ†Q†Q| Zvi
 eqml mĚzi eQi AwZµg K†iwQj| Zvi
 Kvwnwb nj †m GKwU hyeZx †g†q†K
 covZ Ges AvKw`šKfv†e †m †NvlYv w`j
 th †m †g†qwU†K weevn K†i †d†j†Q|
 (cqMv†g myjvn, 28 A†±vei, 1940 L„:|)
 AZtci Zvi †ivMvµvš— Aẽ'vq 9
 Rvbyqvwi 1946 mv†j Avj-dRj cwĭKvq
 †NvlYv †`lqv nj Rbve gydwZ LyeB
 Amỹ'| Zvi g~ĭbvwj dz†j †M†Q Ges Dnv
 †_†K i³ Si†Q| wZwb AZ̃š— Kó cv†"Qb|
 c~Y©-ivZ Awb`avq †K†U hvq, wZwb
 weiWZ nxb fv†e G †ivM hš¿Yvq Aw̃'i
 _v†Kb|Ŏ (Avj-dRj 9B Rvbyqvwi 1946
 L„:|) Ae†k†l †m G Aẽ'vqB g„Zz̃eiY K†i|
 kvw— GifcB nq, Avi ciKv†ji kvw—†Zv
 Av†iv fqven! hw` Zviv Dcjwä KiZ|¹

Avãyj Kixg- †Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi bvgv†Ri
 Bvgv:

¹1 myiv Kjg 33

Avgiv Kvw`qvbxf`i G mg— tbZvf`i
 mvwiþZ Avþiv GKRB Kvw`qvbxf tbZvi
 DþjL Kiv mgxPxb gþb Kwi, th þMvjvg
 Avngþ`i RxeikvqB gviv hvq| Zvi bvg nj
 Avãyj Kixg| tm þMvjvg Avngþ`i Nwbô
 mv_x | LwZe wQj| Zvi mæúþK© þMvjvg
 eþþQ, Kvw`qvbxf`i gþa` Ggb þKvb Z...
 Zxq e`w³ Rb¥MÖnY Kþiwb th þkL
 byi“ïxb | þkL Avãyj Kixþgi mgK¶ nþZ
 cvþi|Ö (þMvjvþgi evYx hv gvngy`
 Avngþ`i WvqixþZ mwbæþewkZ Ges
 Avj-dRþj cÖPvwiZ, 20 þde³yqvwi 1922
 L,,:|) Avgvi gljv Avã~j Kixg wkqvþKvwU
 Avjvn ZvþK wbivcf` ivLyb! wZwb Avgvi
 wjwLZ cy—K AvZ-ZvejxþMi Abyevþ`
 mvnvh` KþþQb| Ges wZwb Avgvi GKRB
 wbôvevb eÜzÖ| tm þMvjvg Avngþ`i
 mvþ_ wgwjZ nevi c~þe© GKRB bvwi—
 K | þeØxb wQj| (ekxi Avngþ`i mxivZzj
 gvn`x 1g LÊ, 141 c,,:|) tmB cÖ\_g e`w³
 th þMvjvg Avng`þK Avjvni ivm~j | Avj-
 vni bex eþj mþæ^vab KþiwQj| (Avj-dRj,
 1jv RyjvB, 1933 L,,:|) GgbwK þKn þKn
 eþj _vþKb th, tm-B þMvjvg Avng`þK
 beyqþZi `vweKiþZ mvnm RywMþqwQj|
 þKbbv, me©`vB tm Rygvi LyZevq ZvþK
 tn bex! tn ivm~j! eþj mþæ^vab KiZ| Gi
 dþj Avjvn ZvAvjv ZvþK G c,,w_exþZB
 Ggb kvw— w`þqþQb, hv kÖeY Kiþj
 gvbyl tivgvwÂZ nþq DþV| þMvjvg cyi
 ekxi Avng` Zvi tivM mæúþK© wjLþQ

ÔtkL Avãyj Kixg Kviev^{1/4}vj tiv†M Avµvš
 — n†q†Q Ges Zvi kix†i Ggb †Kvb
 RvqMv Aewkó wQj bv thLv†b Acv†ikb
 Kiv nqwb| tm Zvi Amy†Li mgq Ggb
 wPrKvi KiZ hv kÖeY Kivl gvbyl mn̄
 Ki†Z cviZ bv| G Rb̄ Rbve cÖwZkÖ“Z
 gvmxn Zvi evm̄˘vb cwieZ©b K†i
 w`†jb| KviY, thLv†b cÖwZkÖ“Z gvmxn
 emevm Ki†Zb H GKB evwo†Z tkL Avãyj
 Kixgl emevm KiZ| tkL Avãyj Kwig
 wPrKvi K†i KvbœvKvwU KiZ, hv†Z Rbve
 gvmxn Zvi mv†_ †˘Lv Ki†Z hvb| wKš'
 Rbve gvmxn Zvī ikÖflvi Rb̄ KLbl hvb
 wb| wZwb ej†Zb- Avwg †Zv Zvi Kv†Q
 th†Z PvB, wKš' Avwg Zv†K G Ae˘˘vq
 †˘†L mn̄ Ki†Z cvie bv| †Kvb †Kvb mgq
 tkL Avãyj Kixg tiv†Mi K†VviZvi Kvi†Y
 Ávb nvwi†q †djZ Ges ejZ th, Avgvi
 Kv†Q †mvqvix wb†q Avm, Avwg
 gvmx†ni wbKU hve| †Kbbv, A†bK w`b
 hver Avwg Zv†K †˘L†Z cvBwb| wZwb
 aviYv Ki†Zb th, Rbve n†Z `~†i
 Kvw`qv†bi evwn†i †Kv_vl wZwb Ae˘˘vb
 Ki†Qb| (†Mvjvg cyĭ ekxi Avng` wjwLZ
 mxiZzj gvn`x 1g LÊ, 271 c„:|) Gfv†e
 cÖvq `y gvm ch©š— G tiv†M Avµvš—
 †_†K tm gviv hvq|

Bqvi gynvæš` I Avãyjn wUgvicyix Ges
 Kvw`qvb†i Z...Zxq RvgvZ:

Bqvi gynvæš`, Aväyjn wUgvcyix I
 Ab`vb`iv wfbœ aiþbi t̃jvKwQj| hLb Zviv
 G K...wlg beyq`Z t`LþZ t̃cj, hvi
 msMVþb Zviv AskMÖnY K̃tiwQj; ZLb
 Zviv e`vcviwU mnR gþb K̃ti cÖþZ`þKB
 beyqþZi `vweK̃ti Aci GKwU
 ^Zš; Kvw`qvbv`j MVb K̃ti emj| cÖK...
 Z cþ¶ GivB mwZ`Kvi t̃mB `j hviv
 t̃Mvjvg Avngþ`i wk¶v `x¶vþK Kvþh©
 cwiYZ K̃tiþQ Ges fÊbex Kvw`qvbxi cÖ`
 —ve mg~n ev—evwqZ K̃tiþQ|
 cÖ_gZ: Bqvi gynvæš` beyqþZi t̃NvlYv
 K̃ti `vwe Kij th, t̃m Rbve t̃Mvjvg
 Avngþ`i GKRb Abymvix bex| G bZzb
 fÊbex t̃Mvjvg cyĭ I Kvw`qvbvþ`i Ljxdv
 gvngy` Avngþ`i wk¶K wQj| gvngy`
 Avng` wjþLþQ, Bqvi gynvæš` gv`avmvq
 Avgvi wk¶K wQþjb Ges Rbve gvmxn t̃K
 AwZ fvþjvevmþZb| t̃kl ch©š— Zvi
 aviYv nj th, t̃m GKRb bex Ges Rbve
 gvmxþni (t̃Mvjvþgi mgy`q Gjnvgt̃K Zvi
 mwnZ mæú,,³ KiþZ ii“ K̃ti| (t̃Mvjvg cyĭ
 gvngy` Avngþ`i cÖeÜ hv Avj-dRþj
 cÖPvwiZ, 1g Rvbyqvwi 1935 L,,:) Gici
 byi Avng` Kvw`qvbv Gþm t̃NvlYv w`j-
 jv Bjvnv Bjvjvû Avng` b~i ivm~jyjn|
 Avwg Avjvni ivm~j| th Avgvi AvbyMZ`
 Kiþe t̃m t̃hb Avjvni AvbyMZ` Kij Ges th
 Avgvi Aeva` nþe t̃m t̃hb Avjvni Aeva`
 nj| Avwg wek|evmxi cÖwZ Ki“Yv ^ifc
 t̃cÖwiZ nþqwQ| Avwg mKj bexi ewn:-

cÖKvk | (byi Avng` Kvw`qvbv wjwLZ
wjKzwj DæšvwZb AvRjÕ 1l 2 c„:|)
Avð†h©i welq, hLbB †Kn beyq†Zi `vwe
KiZ, Kvw`qvbv Ljxdv Zvi mæú†K© ejZ
th, †m cvMj l †ivMx| G cv_©†K`i KviY
wK? GUv `^xK...Z K\_v th, hZw`b
†Zvgiv beyq†Zi `iRv Ly†j ivL†e ZZw`b
ch©š— †Zvgiv Aci†K evav w`†Z cvi†e
bv| GLb †Zvgiv Zv†`i†K H K_vB ejQ, hv
Aci †jv†Kiv †Zvgv†`i fÊbex
wg_`vev`x†K e†jwQj| myZivs †Kb
†Zvgiv lLv†b GUv†K `^xK...wZ w`"Q
Ges GLv†b Zv cÖZ`vL`vb KiQ? GB †Zv
†Mvjvg cyî gvngy` Avng` bZzb fÊbex
byi Avng` Kvw`qvbv mæú†K© wjL†Q:
(†Kn †Kn b~i Avng†`i Kv h©Kjvc†K
Avgv†`i mwnZ mæú„³ K†i_v†Kb|.... Z†e
cÖ†Z`†Ki Rvbv DwPZ th, ^mq` b~i
Avng` beyq†Zi `vwe Ki†Q| †m GKRb
Amy` l AcviM e`w³| Kv†RB Zvi mwnZ
Avgv†`i †Kvb mæúK© †bB| Avj-dRj,
11b†fæ^i 1934 L„:|)
Aväyjn wUgvcyix whwb †Mvjvg
Avng†`i GKRb wewkó mvnvex †m GB
g†g© †Nvlyv w`j th, †m †Mvjvg
Avng†`i mymsev` l fwel`ØvYx mg~n
Abymv†i GKRb bex †m e†j†Q: AvwgB
njvg H e`w<sup>3</sup> hvi mæ^†Ü Rbve AvK`vm
cÖwZkÖ`Z gvmxn mymsev` w`†q†Qb
th †m †cÖwiZ n†e| AZGe †Mvjvg
Avng†`i d†qR l eiK†Z Avwg †cÖwiZ

n†qwQ| AwP†iB, Avgvi nv†Z `ywbqv
 evmxi mǻsy†L Rbve †Mvjv†gi mZ`Zv
 cÖKvk cv†e| (Avǻjvn wUgvcyixi
 Zvdmwi mveAvg wgbvj gvmvbxÖ c„:
 Avwjd|) †m wj†L†Q- Avjvn ZÖAvjv
 AvKvk †_†K Avgvi Dci GKUv mnxdv
 AeZxY© K†i†Qb Ges gvLjy†Ki wbKU
 Zuvi `vlqvZ †cuŠ†Q w`†Z Avgv†K
 wb†`©k w`†q†Qb| evBk ermi Kvj
 AwZevwnZ n†q†Q, Avwg Avgvi KZ©e`
 mǻúv`b K†i AvmwQ|Ö (fÊbex Avǻjvn
 wUgvcyixi Dǻsyj Bidvb 9c„t|)
 Aci GKRb Kvw`qvbv beyq†Zi
 wmsnvm†b Av†ivnY K†i ejj: Ö†Mvjvg
 Avng†`i fwel`r evYx Abymv†i Avwg
 Kw`qvbv†`i Rb` †mB wbw`©ó I
 cÖwZkÖ`Z e`w³|Ó (fÊbex gynvǻš`
 wmwĭK Kvw`qvbxi Lvw`gy LvZvwgb
 bvweqxbÖ 18 c„:| †m wj†L†Q: Avgvi
 wbôv I mZ` wbq†Zi cÖwZ ZvwK†q
 †`Lyb! Avwg wb†R Kvw`qv†b wM†q
 Ljxdv gvngy` Avng†`i nv†Z evqAvZ
 K†iwQ Ges Gi Dci AUj i†qwQ| Zvici
 Avgvi Kv†Q cÖKvk Kiv n†q†Q †h, Avwg
 Kvw`qvbv†`i Rb` A†cw¶Z I cÖwZkÖ`Z
 e`w³ Ges Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgvi Rb` A†bK
 wb`k©b cÖKvk K†i†Qb| wewfbœ
 cÖgvYvw`I AeZxY© K†i†Qb Ges c~Y©
 ¶lgZvi KvgvwjqZ†K Avgvi m¹⁄₂x K†i
 w`†q†Qb|Ö (fÊbex gynvǻš` wmwĭK

Kvw`qvbxi Lvw`g LvZvwgb bvweqxbÕ
25c,,t|)

Abyifc fvþe, Avil KþqK e`w³ Zvþ`i
beyqþZi tNvlYv w`þqþQ| thgb, tMvjvg
gynvæš` Kvw`qvb, tPivM Dwlb Rgex
Kvw`qvb I gynvæš` mvþ`K Kvw`qvb
cÖgyL| Zviv Kvw`qvb aþg© Avi GKwU
RvgvZ MVb KþiþQ| Zvþ`i wek|vm,
tMvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvb Avjvni bex I
ivm~j| th e`w³ tMvjvg Avngþ`i beylþZ
wek|vm Kiþe bv tm gyw³ cvþe bv|
Ggwbfvþe Zvþ`i beyq`Z I timvjþZ
wek|vm Kiþe bv tml gyw³ cvþe bv|
Zvþ`i I fÊbex Kvw`qvbþ`i gþa` cv_©K`
nj GB th, tm tKvb gva`g QvovB
beyq`Z jvf KþiþQ Ges Zviv Zvi gva`þg
beyq`Z jvf KþiþQ| tm Zvþ`i D`—v`
`^ifc Ges Zviv nj Zvi QvÎ| mZ` K_v nj
GB th, GivB tMvjvg Avngþ`i cÖK...Z
DÊivwaKvix| wKš' mvg³vR`ev` Zvþ`i tK
mvnvh` I c,,ôþcvlKZv Kþiwb| (hvþZ Kþi
tjvþKiv GK_v eySþZ bv cvþi th, beyq`Z
GKUv tLjbvq cwiYZ nþq tMþQ|) thgb,
Zvþ`i tbZvi mvnvh` I mnþhvwMZv
KþiwQj| dþj Zviv kw³ mÂq KiþZ cvþiwb|
hw`I Zviv tMvjvg Avngvþ`i b`vq Zvþ`i
Avþk cvþk KZK,þjv tevKv I wbþe©va
e`w³þK Rþov KiþZ mvg\_©` nþqwQj|
GivB nj Kvw`qvbþ`i tbZv I wewkó
e`w³ eM©| Avi GUvB nj Zvþ`i PwiÎ| Avi
G ,þjv nj Kvw`qvbþ`i `j I Dc`j, hviv

wb†R c_ăó n†q†Q Ges Ab`†`i†K mwVK
c_†_†K weăvš— Ki†Q|

`kg cÖeÜ

LZ†g beyq`Z Ges Kvw`qvbX KZ©...K
KziAvb I nv`x†mi weK...wZ:

Dăş†Z BmjvWgqv mwăşwjZ fv†e GB
e`vcv†i GKgZ †h, Avjvni ivm~j gynvăş`
mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg me©†kl
bex| Zuvi c†i Avi †Kvb bex †bB| Zuvi ci
†h †Kn beyq†Zi `vwe Ki†e, nq †m
wg_`vev`x `v³/₄vj, bv nq weK...Z gw—
®< cvMj| G wel†q gynvăş` mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi c~e©eZ©x I
cieZ©x Dăş†Zi †Kvb `yÖe`w³i g†a`
gZ†f` †bB| wKš' Kv†di mvgăvR`ev`x I
Dăş†Z gynvăş`xqvi wei`xev`x
wL^a÷vb†`i c¶ †\_†K Ggb K†ZK `j m„wó
Kiv n†q†Q, hviv evn`Z: Bmjv†gi bvg
aviY Ki†j|, cÖK...Z c¶¶ Zviv A†b`i nv†Zi
A`¿ `^ifc| Giv Zv†`i Ag~jK aviYv Øviv
Avjvni Lv†jQ Øx†bi kl`†`i KvQ †_†K
mvnvh` MÖnY K†i `vweK†i †h, ivm~jy-
vn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †kl bex
b†nb GB A†_© †h, Zuvi c†i Avi †Kvb
bex †bB, eis Zuvi c†i wKjvgZ ch©š—
GKvwaK bexi AvMgb mă†el †hgb ev—
†e Zuvi c†i †Kvb †Kvb fÊ bexi AvMgb
N†U†Q| Zviv KziAvb I nv`x†mi evK`†K
Zvi g~j A_© †_†K mw†q `vbPz`Z K†i
Ges KziAvb I nv`x†mi weK...Z, †gKx I

N,,Y" e"vL"v cÖ`vb K†i| G me `†ji g†a"
 cÖwm× nj Kvw`qvb× mæúÖ`vq hviv
 †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi Dæ§Z Ges
 evnvqx RvgvZ, hviv ûmvBb Avjxi
 Abymvix, hvi Dcvwa nj evnvDjvn| G
 `yÖwU N,,Y" `jB Bmjv†gi `vwe`vi nlqvi
 Kvi†Y Ag~jK Ac e"vL"vi AvkÖq MÖnY
 Kiv Qvov KziAv†bi `úó cÖgvYvw` Øviv
 Avgv†`i e³e" Zz†j aie| Avgiv KziAvb I
 mybœvni `úó e³e" mg~n D†jL Kie Ges
 m†~`n I AvcwĚ mg~n Dĭvcb K†i hyw³
 msMZ Dcv†q Dnvi DĚi cÖ`vb Kie| †Kvb
 welq mswŋß ev `xN©vwqZ bv K†i
 ga"eZ©x cš'v Aeja^b Kie, hv†Z Dnv
 weiw³Ki I Î"wU c~Y© bv nq| GBfv†e
 cvVKMY G†`i weâvwš— m,,wó,
 cÖZviYv, c_áo I wec_Mvgx Kivi †KŠkj
 mæú†K© AeMZ n†Z cvi†e|
 GUv Rvbv K_v †h, evnvqxiv wek|vm
 K†i, ûmvBb Āvjx Avjvni bex I ivm~j|
 Avi, Kvw`qvb×iv e†j: †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvb× bex I ivm~j| cŋvš—†i, Avjvn
 ZvAvjv e†jb: gynvæ§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg †Zvgv†`i cyi"l†`i g†a" Kv†iv
 wcZv b†nb, eis wZwb Avjvni ivm~j I †kl
 bex| Avjvn me© wel†q ÁvZ|Ö¹ G
 AvqvZwU G wel†q `úó Ges Gi A_©I
 cÖKvk" | †Kvb cÖKvi e"vL"v we†kl†Yi
 gyLv†cŋx b†n| hvi Aviex fvlv mæú†K©

¹myiv Avnhve-41

wKQyUv Ávb Av†Q †ml G AvqvZ †_†K
 eyS†Z cvi†e th, gynvǻš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi c†i Avi †Kvb bex
 †bB| cÖ_gZ: LvZvg k†ãi A_© †kl b†n,
 eis Zvi A_© nj †kÖô| myZivs Avqv†Zi
 A_© GB `uvovq, gynvǻš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †Zvgv†`i cyi“l†`i
 g†a` Kv†iv wcZv bb, eis wZwb Avjvni
 ivm~j Ges LvZvgyb bvweq`xb A_©vr
 †kÖô bex|Ö Gi A_© GB b†n th, Zvi Øviv
 beyq†Zi aviv mgvß n†q †M†Q|
 wØZxqZ:- LvZvg k†ãi A_© †gvni|
 A_©vr wZwb †jvKR†bi Dci` kxj †gvni
 K†ib Ges Zuvi †gvni ØvivB †Kn bex†Z
 cwiYZ nq|
 Z...ZxqZt- Avb-bvweq`xb Øviv kixqZ
 mǻúbæ bexMY†K eySvb n†q†Q| A_©vr
 gynvǻš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg H
 bexM†Yi †kl hviv `^qs mǻú~Y© kixqZ
 wb†q AvMgb K††Qb| Ggb A†bK bex
 c~†e© G†m†Qb hviv c~e©eZ©x bexi
 kixq†Zi Abymvix wQ†jb| †hgb, nvi“b
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg gymv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg Gi AbyMvgx bex|
 GB nj D³ Avqv†Zi weK...Z e`vL`v | Aš—
 t-mvik~b` Ac-e`vL`v wg\_`vev`x fÊbexi
 beylZ†K cÖgvwYZ Kivi Rb` Zviv hvi
 AvkÖq wb†q†Q| th fÊbex ivm~jyvn
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi †Kvb GK
 mvaviY Lv†`†gi `—†i †cuŠQvi †hvM`
 b†n, myZivs †Kv_vq †m Ges †Kv_vq

kvþb timvjZ l beyq"Z? G mg— e"vL"vi
cÖwZ tKvb iKþgi gþbvþhvM l
j"Z; t`lqvi cÖþqvRb tbB| KviY, DnvþZ
Ggb `ye©jZv l nxbZv iþqþQ hv Zvþ`i
wbþRi fvl"Øviv dzþU DþV| wKš' thþnZz
Zviv G mg— e"vL"v Øviv wbþe©va,
mijgbv l Aviex fvlv Ávbnxb tjvKRbþK
cÖZvwiZ Kþi, ZvB G, þjvi DËi Avgvþ`i
w`þZ nþel

cÖ_g- ÔLvZvgÕ kþäi me©þkl A_© tQþo
w`þq Dnvi A_© tKÖôZ; MÖnY Kiv Aviex
fvlvi Awfavb, ZvdmxiKviKþ`i gZvgZ,
BRgvþq DðšZ l KziAvb nv`xþmi `úó
eY©bvi cwicš`x| gvR`yľxb wdþivRvev`x
Zvi Avj-Kvgymyj gynxZ bvgK Awfavþb
eþjb: cÖþZ"K welþqi wcQþbi Ges tklþi
AskþK LvþZgv ejv nq Ges tjvþKi gþa"
þkl e"w³þKl LvZvg eþj|Õ (Avj Kvgymyj
gynxZ, 4_LÊ, 102 c,,: 4_ms-*<iY|*)

Bebyj dvwim eþjb: LvZvg A_© e`i tkl
ch©š— tçuŠQv Ges bex Kixg mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg LvZvgyj Avwα^qv,
thþnZz wZwb Zvþ`i tklþi AvmþQb|Õ
(gyÕRvgyj gvKvCQyj jyMvZ, 2q LÊ, 245
c,,: 1g ms-*<iY|*)

BgvG RyevB`x eþjb: ivm~jyjn Ab"Zg
bvg nj LvWZg Ges LvZvg|, Avi A_© nj H
e"w³ hvi AvMgþb beyq"Z mgvß nþqþQ|
(ZvRyj Avi"Q, 8g LÊ, 267 c,,: 1g
ms-*<iY|*)

Rlnix Zvi Avm& wmnvnÕ bvgK
 Awfav†b e†jb: †Kvb e`i Lv†Zgv Zvi
 †kl†K eySvq| Avi, gynvæš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg bexM†Yi me©†kl|
 (Rlnix iwPZ Avm& wmnvn|)

cÖwm× fvlvwe` Avejy ev°v e†j†Qb:
 Avgv†`i bexi LvZvgjy Avwæ^qv bgKi†Yi
 KviY nj GB †h, LvZvg nj mæúÕ`v†qi †kl
 e`w³| Avjvn ZvAvjv e†j†Qb- gynvæš`
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †Zvgv†`i
 †Kvb cyi`†li wcZv wQ†jb bv, eis wZwb
 Avjvni ivm~j I †kl bex|Õ (Kzwjqv†Z
 Avejy ev°v|Õ

Bgvv ivMxe Bmdvnbx e†j†Qb:
 LvZvgyb bvweq`xb beyIZ†K †kl K†i
 w`†q†Qb| A_©vr Zuvi AvMgb Øviv Zv
 mæú~Y© K†i†Qb|Õ (Avj gydiv`vZ wjj-
 BmcvnbxÕ 142 c„: wgkixq ms`<iY|)
 mv†neyj gvRgv e†jb: LvWZg Ges LvZvg
 ivm~jyvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi Ab`Zg bvg| ÔZvÕ eY©wU heihy³ n†j
 kãwU Bmg ev we†kl` n†e A\_©vr Zv†`i
 me©†kl e`w³| Avi ÔZvÕ eY©wU †hihy³
 n†j kãwU Bm†g dv†qj n†e A_©vr
 †klKvix e`w³|Õ (gvRgvDj wenviÕ330
 c„:|)

cwi†k†l, fvlvwe` Beb gvbRyi Avwd«Kx
 wgkix LvZvg k†ãi Aš—M©Z hv wKQy
 we`—vwiZ fv†e D†jL K†i†Qb, Avgiv Zvi
 Av†jvPbv Kiel wZwb e†jb: cÖ†Z`K
 wRwb†mi LvZvg I Lv†Zg Dnvi cwiYvg I

†kl| BLZvZvgZz kvBAvÕ (Avwg welqwU
 †kl K†iwQ) | GUv BdZvZvnZz kvBAvÕ
 (Avwg welqwU m~Pbv K†iwQ) Gi
 wecixZ| m~ivi Lv†Zgv Zvi †kl Ask|
 LvwZgyj Klq, wLZvggyj Klq Ges LvZvggyj
 Klq nj Kl†gi †kl eˆw³| ÔwjnbqvbvÕ n†Z
 ewY©Z Av†Q th, gynvæš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg LvZvggyj Avwæ^qv|
 AvZ-ZvnRxe †_†K Dx„Z: LvwZg Ges
 LvZvg bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi bvg mg~†ni Aš—f©y³|
 cweî KziAv†b Av†Q: gynvæš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †Zvgv†`i †Kvb
 cyi“†li wcZv wQ†jb bv, eis wZwb Avjvni
 ivm~j | LvZvggyb bvweq`xb A_©vr
 bex†`i me©†kl| (wjmvbyj AvieÕ 12k
 LÊ, 164 c„: ^ei“Z ms`<iY|) G mg— K_v
 Avix fvlvwe`l cwÊZMY e†j†Qb| Zv†`i
 Avix MÖš`l Awfavb mg~n n†Z Avgiv
 Zv Dx„Z K†iwQ| Zv†`i cÖ†Z`†KB
 `úófv†e e†j†Qb th, LvZvg A_© †kl|
 Avwg eyS†Z cvwi bv th, hviv Avix
 fvlvq wKQyB Rv†b bv Zviv †Kgb K†i
 `vweK†i th, Avjvni evYx:

مَا كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ أَبَا أَحَدٍ مِنْ رِجَالِكُمْ وَلَكِنْ رَسُولَ
 اللَّهِ وَخَاتَمَ النَّبِيِّينَ

Gi g†aˆ LvZvg k†ãi A_© †kl b†n, eis
 †kÖô| Zvdmxi kv†`gi BgvgMYI wVK GB
 †kl A†_©B Gi eˆvLˆv K†i†Qb| Bgvg Beb
 Rvixi Z̄vevix GB Avqv†Zi eˆvLˆvq e†jb,
 خاتم النبيين A_©vr bex†`i me©†kl|

(Zvdmxþi Beþb Rvixi, 22LÛ, 12c,,t 1g ms⁻<iY, wgki|) LvþRb eþjb: LvZvgyb bweq⁻xþbi A_© Zuvi Øviv Avjvn ZvAvjv beylZþK þkl KþþQb| myZivs Zuvi ci Avi tKvb beyq⁻Z þbB|

وَكَانَ اللَّهُ يَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ عَالِمًا

Gi A_©- G K_vl Avjvni Bjþgi Åš—f©y³ th, Zuvi ci Avi bex þbB| (LvþRþbi jyeveyZ ZvexjÕ 3q LÊ, 471 c,,: 1g ms⁻<iY, wgki)

bvmvdx eþþQb: LvZvgyb bvweq⁻xb (ÔZvÕ eþY©i heiþhvþM) Gi A_© nj wZwb nþjb bexþ`i me©þkl Ges\_ÔZvÕ eþY©i þhi þhvþM Gi A\_© nj wZwb nþjb bexþ`i mgvßKvix|Õ (Zvdmxþi gv`vixKzZ ZvbRxjÕ 3q LÊ, 471 c,,: 1g ms⁻<iY)

BgvG KziZzex eþjb: GKgvÎ Kþvix AvþmgB ÔZvÕ eþY©i heiþhvþM cvV KþþQb| A_© nj bexMYþK Zuvi ØvivB þkl Kiv nþqþQ| Avi AwaKvsk AvþjgMY ÔZvÕ eþY©i þhiþhvþM cvV KþþQb| A_© nj-wZwb Zvþ`i mgvß KþþQb| tKn tKn eþþQb- LvZvg l LvwZg `yþUv e`envwiK ifc| A\_© GK| (Zvdmxþi KziZzex, 14k LÊ, 196 c,,: 1g ms<sup>-</sup><iY, wgki|) BgvG dLi`İxb ivRx eþjb: LvZvgyb bvweq⁻xb G Rb⁻ th, th bexi cþi Ab⁻ tKvb bex Avmþeb hw` tm bex tKvb Dcþ`k ev eY©bv cwiZ⁻vM Kþi hvb, Zþe cieZ©x bex Zv cwic~Y© Kiþeb| wKŠ' th bexi ci Avi

†Kvb bex †bB, wZwb Zuvi Dᄁᄁ†Zi Rb̄
 Amxg †ønkxj, †n`vqvZ `vZv I DcKvix
 n†q_v†Kb| (ivRxi Zvdmx†i KweiŌ|)
 Bgvg Be†b KvQxi

وَلَكِنْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَخَاتَمَ النَّبِيِّينَ

eis wZwb Avjvni ivm~j I LvZvgyb
 bvweq`xb A\_©vr bex†`i me©†kl, G
 AvqvZ mᄁú†K© wj†L†Qb| Zvi g~j fvl`
 nj GB: G Avqv†Zi g†a` `úó eY©bv
 i†q†Q †h, Zuvi ci Avi †Kvb bex †bB| hLb
 Zuvi ci †Kvb bex †bB, ZLb †Kvb ivm~j
 bv_vKvB Awbevh©| G mᄁú†K© ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_†K
 gyZvlqvwZi eû nv`xm ewY©Z Av†Q|
 (Zvdmx†i Beb Kvmxi, 3q LÊ, 493 c„,;
 3q ms`<iY wgki)

Avjvni ivm~j whwb lnx e`ZxZ K_v e†jb
 bv, G e`vcv†i `úó eY©bv K†i e†j†Qb-
 cŌ_g nv`xm- AvwgB me©†kl bex Ges
 Avgvi gmwR` me©†kl gmwR`|¹
 wØZxq nv`xm- Aci GK tilqv†q†Z
 ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Dc†iv³ nv`x†mi we`—vwiZ eY©bv w`†q
 e†j†Qb: Avwg †kl bex Ges Avgvi
 gmwR` bexM†Yi me©†kl gmwR`|²
 Z...Zxq nv`xm- ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Av†iv e†j†Qb: Avwg

¹ mnxn gymwjg|

² `vqvvgx Ges ev³/vi ÔKvbRyj Dᄁᄁv†ji D×„wZ
 w`†q GUv eY©bv K†i†Qb|

me©†kl bex Ges †Zvgiv me©†kl Dα\$Z|
1

PZz_© nv`xm- ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Aci GK nv`x†m
e††Qb, th nv`xmWU eyLvix l gymwjg
Zv†`i mnxn MÖš' Ø†q D×„Z K††Qb:
Avgvi l Ab`vb` bexM†Yi `„óvš— nj-
thgb AwZkq g†bvig GKwU cÖmv`,
hv†Z GKwU B†Ui `vb †Qto †`qv n†q†Q|
`k©Ke„>` cÖ`w¶Y K†i Zvi g†bvig `„k`
††L Avðh©vwš^Z nq, wKš' GKwU B†Ui
`vb ib` j¶` K†i! myZivs AvwgB H B†Ui
ib` `vbwU c~Y© K†iwQ| cÖmv`wU
Avgvi Øviv mgvß n†q†Q Ges ivm~jM†Yi
AvMgbl Avgvi Øviv †kl n†q†Q|²

G mKj nv`x†m ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg `úófv†e eY©bv
K††Qb th, wZwbB me©†kl bex Ges
Zuvi Dα\$Z me©†kl Dα\$Z| ivm~j mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg cÖmv†`i nv`x†m
ÔLZgÕ k†ãi Ggb e`vL`v w`†q†Qb, hv†Z
†Kvb `v<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v†ji Rb` Zuvi ci beyq†Zi `vwe
Kivi AeKvk iv†Lb wb| †Kbbv, beyq†Zi
cÖmv` c~Y©Zv jvf K††Q Ges Dnvi
LvWj RvqMvUzKzl eÜ K†i †`lqv n†q†Q|
G nv`xmWU A†bK nv`xm†eËv wewfbœ
cš`vq eY©bv K††Qb| Bgvv Avng` iv.
†_†K Ges wZwb ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_†K eY©bv K†i

¹Beb gvhvn l nvwKg|

²4 eyLvix l gymwjg|

e†j†Qb †h, bexM†Yi g†a“ Avgvi `„óvš—
 nj, GK e“w³ GKwU my>`i I cwic~Y© Ni
 ^Zwi Kij, wKš' Dnv†Z GKwU B†Ui `vb
 Lvwj ††L w`j, †mLv†b †Kvb BU `vcb
 K†iwb| †jvKRb GUv cÖ`w¶Y K†i
 Avðh©vwš^Z n†q e†j- nvq†i, hw` G
 B†Ui `vbUzKz cwic~Y© n†q †hZ!
 myZivs AvwgB bexM†Yi g†a“ H B†Ui
 `vbmgl¹ Aci GK †ilqv†q†Z Av†Q, Avwg
 G†m H BUwU c~Y© K†i w`†qwQ|
 G mKj nv`xm GUvB cÖgvY K†i †h,
 ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 LvZvgyb bvweq`xb A_©vr me©†kl bex
 | Avi, Kvw`qvbxi hv e†j†Q †h, LvZvg
 A_© †kÖô, †kl b†n, Zv mæú~Y© åvš—,
 weK...Z, Aš—tmvik~b“ I `ye©j, hvi
 †Kvb wfwË I cÖgvY †bB| GB†Zv
 fvlvwe`MY I Zvdmx†ii BgvgMY `úó fv†e
 eY©bv K†i†Qb †h, LvZvg A_© †kÖô
 b†n, eis †kl| gymjgvb†`i Bgvg I
 †gvwgb†`i bex whwb lxi mvnv†h“ K_v
 e†jb, `^qs wZwb `úóK†i e†j†Qb †h,
 wZwb me©†kl bex, Zuvi Øviv
 beyq`Z†K mgvß Kiv n†q†Q Ges Zuvi
 ØvivB †imvjZ eÜ n†q †M†Q| ivm~j mvj-
 vju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg hv e†j†Qb Zvi
 wecixZ wKQy ejvi mva“ Kv†iv †bB|
 fÊbex †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi `^qs G
 bxwZ Zvi Dw³†Z `^xKvi K†i†Q. BjnvG

¹1Beb Kvmx†ii Dx„wZ w`†q Avng` Zuvi gmb†` G
 nv`xmWU eY©bv K†i†Qb|

cÖvß e" w³i (A_©vr ivm~†ji) eY©bvi ci
Avi †Kvb e"vL"v ev Zvdmxi
MÖnY†hvM" bq| (†Mvjv†gi †Nvlyv hv
Zvejx†M timvj†ZÖ mwbæ†ewkZ, 1g
LÊ, 121 c,,|) G Rb" B †Mvjvg Avng` Zvi
`úó e³e" Øviv me©†kl bex Ges Zuvi
gva"†g ivm~j AvMg†bi aviv eÜ n†q
†M†Q| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi Avj-B†—
dZvÖ) Kvw`qvbxi hLb G mKj Mfxi I
`úó nvKxKZ Dcjwä K†i ZLb Zviv Zv†`i
evwZj e"vL"v mg~n†K kw³kvjx Kivi Rb"
Ggb KZK,†jv wel†qi †P†q Kg b†n| ZvB,
KLbl Zviv wfwËnxb glhy (gbMov)
†ilqv†qZ Øviv, hvi †Kvb Avmj †bB, `jxj
MÖnY K†i| Avi Zv nj, ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avjx†K ej†b: Avwg
me©†kl bex, Avi Zzwg †n Avjx!
me©†kl l|x|Ö (bRxi Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
Avj Kljym mixnÖ 173 c,,|) Zviv e†j th,
Gi A_© nj- Avjx iv. me©†kÖô l|x, GB
A_© bq th, Avjxi iv. c†i Avi †Kvb l|x
Avm†eb bv| Avgiv ewj, G †ilqv†q†Zi
†Kvb Avmj ev wfwË †bB| Dciš' Avgiv
mnxn nv`xm mg~n Øviv cÖgvY K†i
w`†qwQ th, LvZvg A_© †kÖô b†n, eis
†kl| Avgiv Dnv Awfavb I Zvdmx†i
wKZve mg~n Øviv cÖgvY K†iwQ|
Abyifcfv†e †Kvb †Kvb Kvw`qvbxi GKwU
(wew"Qbæ) †ilqv†qZ Øviv `jxj MÖnY
Kivi †Póv K†i†Q| Dnv†Z Av†Q, ivm~jy-
vn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg

Avevevm†K iv. e†j†Qb: Avbw>`Z nl †n
PvPv! wbđqB Zzwg n†j LvZvgyj
gynv†Rixb ev me©†kl gynv†Ri| (Avāyi
ingvb Kvw`qvbxi Avngw`qv c†KU eyK|)
ZvB Zviv e†j: GLv†b LvZvg A © †kÖô|
KviY, Gi A © GB bq †h, AveYvm web
Avāyj gyĖvwj†ei wnhi†Zi ci Avi †Kvb
wnhiZ †bB|

Avgiv ewj: G †ilqv†qZ Øviv `jxj MÖnY
Kivl ifMœ eyw×, Aš—†ii eμZvi cwiPq
enb K†i Ges Zv Øxb Bmjv†gi g†a`
cwieZ©b mva†bi KzgZje I wek|`—
mZ`ev`x gynvæš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg †_†K gymjgvbMY†K `y†i ivLvi
GKUv †KŠkj gvl| †Kbbv, Avgiv c~†e©B
D†jL K†iwQ †h, G †ilqv†qZ Øviv `jxj
MÖnY Kiv wVK b†n|

cÖ_gZ: G †ilqv†qZwU wew"Qbœ| Dnvi
mb` ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg ch©š— avivevwnK
†cuŠQvqwb|

wØZxqZ: Avgiv ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_†K G K_v cÖgvY
K†i w`†qwQ †h, beyq†Zi Øvi eÜ K†i
†`qv n†q†Q Ges timvjZ †kl n†q †M†Q|
Z...ZxqZt Avgiv fĖbex Kvw`qvbxi fvl`
D†jL K†iwQ: ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi eY©bvi ci †Kvb Zvdmxi I
e`vL`v MÖnY†hvM` b†n|

PZz_©Z: hw` Avgiv G †ilqvZ†K mnxn
tg†b †bB Zeyl Gi Øviv `jxj cÖwZwôZ nq

bv| KviY, g°v weR†qi c~†e© th mKj
 gymjgvb g°vq Ae~'vb KiwQ†jb, Zv†i
 Rb" gw`bvq wnRiZ Kiv Acwinvh© wQj|
 Avi AveYvm iv. g°v weR†qi wKQy
 c~†e© Bmjvg MÖnY K†iwQ†jb Ges
 gw`bvq wnhiZ K†iwQ†jb| nvwdR Beb
 nvRvi Zuvi Avj-BQvevZ MÖ†š' D†jL
 K†i†Qb: AveYvm iv: g°v weR†qi wKQy
 c~†e© wnhiZ K†i†Qb Ges g°v weR†qi
 hy†x AskMÖnY K†i†Qb|¹ wZwb hLb
 gw`bvq †cuŠ†QwQ†jb, ZLb Zv†K ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†jwQ†jb:
 Ô†n PvPv, Zzwg Avbw>`Z nl! wbđqB
 Zzwg n†j me©†kl gynvwRi| KviY, g°v
 weR†qi mgq AZ"vmbœ wQj| gyRvwm
 Beb gvmD` mvjgx hLb Zvi fvB gyRvwj`
 Beb gvmD`†K wb†q wnRi†Zi Dci
 evqAvZ MÖn†Yi D†i†k" ivm~j mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi †L`g†Z AvMgb
 K†iwQ†jb, ZLb wZwb e†jwQ†jb: g°v
 weR†qi ci wnhiZ †bB, Z†e Bmjv†gi Dci
 evqAvZ Av†Q|²
 †gvUK_v, G †ilqv†qZ Øviv GUv
 cÖgvwYZ nq bv th, LvZvg A_© †kÖô,
 †kl b†n| ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg wb†RB cÂg nv`xm†K we†klY
 K†i w`†q†Qb, hLb Avjx†K m†x^vab K†i
 e†jwQ†jb: Ôgymvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg

¹1 mvnvexM†Yi cwiPq mæú†K© Beb nvRv†ii MÖš'
 nj Avj BQvevZ|

²2 eyLvix|

Kv†Q nvif†Yi AvjvBwnm mvjvg th
gh©v`v wQj, wVK †Zgwb Avgvi Kv†Q
†Zvgvi gh©v`v i†q†Q| Z†e cv\_©K` nj
GZUZKz th, Avgvi c†i Avi †Kvb bex
tbB|¹

D³ nv`xm G K\_v `úó K†i w`†q†Q th,
LvZvg A_© †kl| †Kbbv, ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Zuvi c†i beylZ†K
A`^xKvi K†i†Qb| †Kvb GK Kv w`qvb x R
%obK Kwei Dw³ Øviv `jxj MÖnY K†i e†j,
Kweiv LvZvg kã†K †kÖô A†_© e`envi
K†i†Qb| Avwg ewj: Dnv Zv†`i c†¶ †Kvb
`jxjif†c MY` nq bv| thgb, Zviv e†j:
nvmvb Beb Inve Ave y Zvgvg Zivqxi
†kvK cÖKv†k e†j:

فجع القريص بخاتم الشعراء
وغير روضتها حبيب الطائي

(KzevBm GjvKvevmx LvZvgyk iAviv Gi
Rb` e`w_Z, †Kbbv, cÖK...Z K_v nj,
nvexe ZivqxB wQj Gi evMv†b Rjaviv
we†kl|) GLv†b LvZvgyk iAviv A_© †kÖô
Kwe, me©†kl Kwe b†n| †Kbbv, KweMY
me mgqB we`g vb Av†Qb|
(Kvw`qvb x†`i Avj- Kvljym mvixnÖ I
Avngw`qv c†KU eyK|Ö) Avgiv Gi DĖ†i
ewj: Gi A_© wK Ave y Zvgvg Zvi
c~e©eZ©x mKj Kwei g†a` †kÖô? G
ch©š— †Kn Ggb K_v e†jwb, Ges ej†Z
cv†il bv| Avi nvmvb Beb Inv†eil aviYv

¹³ eyLvix I gymwjg|

wQj bv th, Avey Zvgvg Aviṭei mKj
 Kweṭ`i gṭa` tkÖô| eis Bnvi A_© nj-
 nvmvb Beb Invṭei aviYv Abyhvqx Avey
 Zvgvg B ṭkl Kwe, whwb cÖvPx weÁ
 Kweṭ`i ixwZ AbymiY KṭiwQṭjb| myZivs
 KweZvi G cO&w³ Kvw`qvbṭ`i cṭṭ `jxj
 bṭn, eis Zvṭ`i wecṭṭ cÖgvwYZ nq|
 wØZxq K_v- gvbyṭli K_v Øviv Avjvni
 evYxi A_© wba©viṭYi Rb` KziAvb I
 mybœvni w`ṭK, Gici mvnvevṭq ṭKivg,
 Zvṭeqxb Ges AvBṣṣvṭq gyRZvṭn`xb I
 gydvm&mxixṭbi Dw³i w`ṭK wdṭi ṭṭZ
 nṭe| Dciš' GLvṭb Kwei Dw³ AṭbK Aṭ ©i
 mṣṭvebv ivṭL, ṭKvb GKwU A_© my`úó
 bṭn|

Z...Zxq K_v- Kvw`qvbṭxiv hLb gvbyṭli
 Dw³ Øviv `jxj MÖnY KiṭZ Pvq, ZLb Zvṭ`i
 Rb` meṭPṭq DĖg I DwPZ nṭe Zviv ṭhb
 Zvṭ`i bexi Dw³ Øviv `jxj MÖnY Kṭi|
 cÖKvk_vṭK ṭh, Zvṭ`i fĖbex Kvw`qvbṭ
 ÔLvZvgÔ kṭăi A_© MÖnY KṭiṭQ ÔṭklÔ
 ṭkÖô bṭn| ṭm Zvi Rbṭ Kvnwb eY©bv
 KiṭZ wMṭq eṭj: Avwg RbṭMÖnY Kijvg
 Ges Avgvi mvṭ_ GKRb ṭgṭq RbṭMÖnY
 Kij| ṭm cÖ_ṭg ṭcU ṭ_ṭK ṭei nj, Ges cṭi
 Avwg ṭei njvg| Gici Avgvi gvZv-wcZvi
 Avi ṭKvb mš—vb RbṭMÖnY Kṭiwb| ZvB,
 Avwg njvg Zvṭ`i (LvZvg) me©ṭkl mš—
 vb| (wZwiqvKzj Kzjye, 3799 c,,ôv)
 wgR©v Kvw`qvbṭxi G K_vwU wK
 Kvw`qvbṭṭ`i Rb` `jxj nṭe? bv nvmvb

Beþb Invþei K_v `jxj nþe? G Qvov fÊbex
 Kvw`qvbxi nhĩZ Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 Gi DþjL Kþi eþjþQ: ebx BmivCþji LvþZg
 me©þkl bexi bvg wQj Cmv | (evivnxþb
 Avngw`qvi cwiwkó bymivZzj nKÕ c„:
 ev|) þKvb Kvw`qvbxi G K_v eþjZ cviþe
 bv þh, GLvþb ÔLvZvgÕ Gi A_© þkÕô,
 þkl bþn| þKbbv, fÊbex Ab`Î weþklY Kþi
 eþjþQ:- gymv AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi ci
 mKj bexB Zuvi kixAvþZi Lvþ`g wQþjb|
 (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi kvnv`vZzj KziAvbÕ
 26 c„:|) hw` gvbyþli Dw³ Øviv `jxj
 MÖnY KiþZB nq, Zþe Kvw`qvbxi`i Rb`
 fÊbexi Dw³ Øviv `jxj MÖnY Kiv AwaK
 þkÕq| þKbbv, þm wbþRB `vwe KiþQ. þm
 cÕe„wÊi Zvobvq þKvb K_v eþj bv, þm
 hv eþj Zv lxi mvnvþh`B eþj| (þMvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi AvievCb 3 bœ^i, 43 c„:|) þm
 þZv ÔLvZvgÕ kãþK þkl Aþ_© e`envi
 KþiþQ, þkÕô Aþ_© bþn| Avi, G K_v
 cÕgvY KivB Avgvþ`i j¶`| Kvw`qvbxi
 eþj þh, LvZvg A_© þgvni, A_©vr wZwb
 þjvKþ`i þgvni jvMvb Ges Žuvi þgvnþi
 GKRb þjvK bex nþZ cviþi , Bnv mœú~Y©
 evþR K_v| Avieþ`i KvþQ GB Aþ_©i þKvb
 e`envi þbB| bþPr GUv Acwinvh© nþq
 coþe þh, LvZvgj gynvþRixþbi A_© hvi
 þgvnþi GKRb þjvK gynvwRi nþq hvq Ges
 LvZvgj gyRZvþn`xþbi A_© þh gvbylþK
 þgvni jvMvq Ges Zvþ`iþK gyRZvþn`
 evwbþq þ`q| G A_© Avieiv KLbl iþbwb

Ges GLb ch©š— Zv†`i fvlvq Bnvi Aw—
 Zi †bB| GgbwK, Ab` †Kvb fvlvql Gifc
 e`envi †bB| Ab`_vq, fÊbex †Mvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbxi G Dw³ D†ĭk` wK n†e:
 Avwg Avgvi gvZv-wcZvi mš—v†bi Rb`
 ÔLvZvgÔ| †m wK Zvi gvZv-wcZvi mš—
 v†bi †gvni jvMv†"Q hv†Z Zviv Zv†`i mš
 —vb wn†m†e cwiMwYZ nq? G ai†bi
 wbe©yw×Zvi Øviv wK Kvw`qvbxi
 Zv†`i wg\_`vev`x fÊbexi beyIZ†K cÖgvY
 Ki†Z Pvq, bv, Gi Øviv gymjgvbMY†K
 cÖZvwiZ Ki†Z Pvq?

PZz_© K_v- Zv†`i D³, D³ Avqv†Z bexMY
 Øviv D†ĭk` kixqv†Zi AwaKvix bewMY-
 GK_v mæú~Y© evwZj, Gi c†¶ Zv†`i
 †Kvb `jxj †bB| KviY, Avjvn ZvAvjv
 bexM†Yi g†a` kixqZ cÖvß b†nb Ggb
 †Kvb cv_©K` K†ibwb| eis
 Avbævweq`xb kã Avg (e`vcK) I
 ÔgyZjvKÕ (kZ©nxb) i†q†Q| Avi, Dmyj
 kv†`_i cÖwm× bxwZ nj- Avgv†K Zvi
 Dgyg (e`vcKZv) Gi Dci Ges gyZjvK †K
 Zvi GZjvK (kZ©nxbZv) Gi Dci envj
 ivLv, hZ¶Y ch©š— Ggb wKQy bv cvlqv
 hvq hv Dnv†K Lvm K†i A_ev †Kvb
 k†Z©i mwnZ Avex K†i| GLv†b Ggb
 †Kvb cÖgvY †bB hĭviv eySv hvq †h,
 bexMY Øviv GK we†kl †kÖwYi bex
 D†ĭk`| eis GB A_© MÖnY Kiv cÖwZwôZ
 `úó Dx„wZ mg~†ni cwicš`x| KviY G
 mKj `jxj Øviv cÖgvwYZ nq †h,

Ôbvweq"xbÕ Øviv mvaviY beylZ†K
eySvb n†q†Q|

lô nv`xm- Avgiv GLv†b Avi GKwU
nv`x†mi D†jL Kie, hv `úófv†e eY©bv
Ki†Q †h, gynvæš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi c†i beyq†Zi aviv eÜ n†q
†M†Q| ivm~jyvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg (hvi Rb" Avgvi gvZv-wcZv I
Avgvi cÖvY Kzievb) Gikv` K†i†Qb- ebx
BmivCj†K Zv†`i bexMY †`Lv †bv Ki†Zb |
hLb †Kvb bexi B†š—Kvj NUZ, Zuvi c†iB
Avi GK bex AvMgb Ki†Zb| wKš' Avgvi ci
Avi †Kvb bex †bB| Z†e Ljxdv Avm†eb
Ges Zv†`i msL"v n†e A†bK|<sup>1</sup> D³ nv`xm
my`úó fv†e G K_vB †evSv†"Q †h,
Avbbvweq"xb A_© mvaviY beyq"Z|
Dnv bZzb †Kvb kīxqZ hy³ †nvK ev bv
†nvK | †Kbbv, gynvæš` gy—dv mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg D³ nv`x†m `ywU
welq D†jL K†i†Qb|

GK:- eYx BmivC†ji fvj-g>` bexMY
†`Lv†kvbv Ki†Zb| GK bex B†š—Kvj Ki†j
Aci bex AvMgb Ki†Zb| wKš' †KnB GK_v
e†jbwb †h, eYx BmivC†ji mKj bex
`^Zš¿ kixq†Zi AwaKvix wQ†jb| `^qs
Kvw`qvbxiV GK_v e†jwb| AZtci gnvb
ivm~j G Dw³ Ki†jb Avgvi c†i †Kvb bex
†bB|

¹ eyLvix Be†b gvhvn I Avng`|

`yB:- Zvici Ljxdv nteb Ges Zuviv AþbK
 nteb|Õ G Dw³l my´úófvte eY©bv KiþQ
 th, Zuvi ci Avi tKvb bex tbB| KviY Zuvi
 ci hw` Avi tKvb bex _vKZ Zv ntj ivm~j
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg G K_v ejþZb
 bv th AwPþiB LwjdvMY AvMgb Kiþeb
 Ges Zviv AþbK nteb|
 mßg nv`xm- Dciš' ivm~j Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avjvni wbKU t_þK
 Inxi gva`tg RvbþZ tctþQb th, AwPþiB
 Ggb KZK ,þjv tjvK tei nte hviv Acev`
 iUbvKvix, wg_y`K Ges wbþRþK bex
 `vwe Kiþe, Avi, Avjvni evYx mg~nþK ^
 `vb t_þK cwieZ©b Kiþe| ZvB ivm~j
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg AZ`š—
 my´úófvte eY©bv KþþQb, hvþZ tKvb
 cÖKvi A´úóZv l mþ>`þni AeKvk tbB|
 wZwb ejþþQb: AwPþiB Avgvi DæþþZi
 gþa` wîkRb wg\_y`K tei nte, hvþi
 cÖþZ`þK Avjvni bex nlqvi `vwe Kiþe|
 A_P AvwgB me©þkl bex, Avgvi cþi tKvb
 bex tbB| Aci tilqvþþZ AvþQ wK;qvgZ
 Kvþqg nte bv hZ¶Y bv wîkRb `v³⁄⁴vj tei
 nte, Gþ`i cÖþZ`þKB `vwe Kiþe th, tm
 Avjvni ivm~j| A_P AvwgB me©þkl bex,
 Avgvi cþi tKvb bex tbB|¹ D³ nv`xm Gþ`i
 wg_v, åvš— e`vL`vi cÖwZ AvkÖq
 MÖnþYi gva`tg Gþ`i cÖZviYv Ges
 KziAvb nv`xþmi evYxþK Gþ`i weK...

¹¹ Avey `vD` l wZiwgRx|

ZKiþYi welqwu ˘úó Kþi Zzþj aiþQ| ˘^qs
 Zvþ`i fÊbex wg\_˘vev`x Zvi wg_˘v
 beyq˘Z ˘vwe Kivi c~þe© ˘^xKvi KþiþQ
 þh, Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx ÔLvZvgyb
 bweq˘xbÕ Øviv mvaviY beyq˘Z eySvq|
 tm Zvi Dw³ Øviv ˘úó Kþi eþjþQ: ÔZzwg
 wK Rvb bv þh. gnvb ˘qvjy cÕfy Avgvþ`i
 bexi bvg þiþLþQb ÔLvZvgyb
 bvweq˘xbÕ GþZ þKvb ifc e˘wZµg tbB|
 Avi Avgvþ`i bex ˘^xq Dw³ Ôjv bvweq˘v
 ev`xÕ Øviv mZ˘vþš^lxþ`i Rb˘ my˘úó
 Kþi Gi e˘vL˘v KþiþQb|Õ (þMvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi Bjnvþgi mgwó nvvgvgvZzj
 eykiv 34 c,,:) tm Avþiv ejþQ: Ôgv Kvbv
 gynvæšv`ybÕ AvqvZwU ˘úó Kþi cÕgvY
 KiþQ þh, Avgvþ`i bex mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi ci G c,,w_exþZ Avi þKvb
 bex Avmþeb bv|Õ (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 GRvjvZzj AvlnvgÕ 614 c,,:))tm Avþiv
 eþjþQ: ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg AþbKevi eþjþQb þh, Zuvi ci Avi þKvb
 bex Avmþeb bv Ges ÔAvgvi ci þKvb
 bex þBÕ nv`xmwU AwZ cÕwm×| Gi
 weixZv mæúþK© Kvþiv AvcwË Kivi
 mva˘ tbB| KziAvb Kvixg , hvi cÕwZwU
 kãB AKvU˘ AvqvþZi Dw³ Øviv Bnvi
 mZ˘Zv cÕgvY KþiþQ| myZivs beyq˘Z
 Avgvþ`i bexi KvþQ Gþm þkl nþq þMþQ|
 (þMvjvg Kvw`qvbxi wKZveyj evwiqvÕ
 Gi wUKv 184 c,,:|) tm Gi þPþql AwaK
 eþjþQ: Avwg wVK H fvþe wek!vm Kwi

thfvte gymjgvbMY I Avnþj mybœvn
 wek|vm Kþib| KziAvb I nv`xm Øviv hv
 mve`— Zvi meUzKz Avwg mg_©b
 Kwil Avwg GUvl wek|vm Kwi th,
 me©þkl bex mvBþq`vbw I gvljvbw
 gynvæð` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 ci th e`w³ beyq`Z I timvjþZi `vwe Kiþe
 tm Kvþdi I wg_y`K| Avgvi wek|vm
 timvjZ Av`g QwdDjvn t_þK Avixþ Kþi
 Avjvni ivm~j gynvæð` gy`—dv mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi KvþQ Gþm tkl
 nþqþQ| (tMvjvþgi tNvlyv hv ZvejxþM
 timvjþZ mwbæþewkZ, 2q LÊ, 2q c,,:|)
 G Dw³ þjv KþiþQ Kvw`qvbvþ`i tmB
 fÊbex hvi `vwe nj th, tm cÔe,,wÊi
 Zvobvq K_v eþj bv, hv eþj Zv lnx e`ZxZ
 Ab` wKQy bþn| myZivs Kvw`qvbvix
 tKgb Kþi BRgvþq DæðZ,
 gydvm&þmixþbi gZvgZ, gnvb ivm~þji
 nv`xm, Ggb wK Zvþ`i fÊbexi Dw³þK
 eR©b Kþi Pþj? tm fÊbexB Zvi `úo fvlvq
 eY©bv KiþQ hv Avgiv c~þe© DþjL
 KþiwQ th ÔLvZvgvbw bvweq`xbÕ Gi
 gþa` ÔAvb bvweq`xbÕ e`vcK Aþ_©
 e`envi Kiv nþqþQ, PvB Zviv kixqþZi
 AwaKvix nb ev bv nb| GgbwK, tMvjvg
 Avng` Kvw`qvbv H e`w³i `vweþKl
 cÔZ`vL`vb KiþQ, th kixqZ wenxb
 bexMþYi AvMgb GLbl mæþe eþj gþb Kþi|
 ZvB, tm ejþQ: ÔgwnDwib Avix
 wjþLþQb, kixqZ mæúbæ beyq`Z

gynvǝʂ` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 Øviv eÜ n†q †M†Q, Z†e kixqZ wenxb
 beyq`Z eÜ nqwb|Õ wKš' Avwg †Mvjvg
 wek|vm Kwi th, mKj cÖKvi beyq†Zi Øvi
 eÜ n†q †M†Q| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi cÖeÜ
 hv Kvw`qvbxi cwîKv Avj-wnK†g
 cÖPvwiZ Ges 10 GwcÖj 1903 mv†j
 cÖKvwkZ|) Avwg Rvwb bv, GZ wKQyi
 ci fÊbex I Kvw`qvbxi †Kgb K†i G K_v
 ej†Z `ytmvnm K†i th, LvZvgyb
 bvweq`x†bi A_© kixq†Zi AwaKvix
 bexMY| G Qvov Avwg Kvw`qvbxi†i
 cÖkœ Kie th, Zviv Avjvn ZvAvjvi G
 evYx mǝú†K© wK e†j: ÒwZwb
 †Zvgv†`i†K G wb†`©k Ki†Qb bv th
 †Zvgiv †d†i—v I bexMY†K cÖfyif†c
 MÖnY Ki|Ó¹ Kvw`qvbxi wK G wek|vm
 K†i th, ^Zš; kixqZ wb†q Av†mb wb
 Zv†`i†K cÖfyif†c MÖnY Ki†Z †`vl †bB?
 GBfv†e Zviv Avjvn ZvAvjvi G evYxil wK
 A_© MÖnY K†i: Ôeis H e`w³i Kv†R
 cÖK...Z Kj`vY I Qlqve i†q†Q, th Avjvn,
 ciKvj, †d†i—v, wKZve I bexM†Yi cÖwZ
 wek|vm iv†L|Õ² Zviv wK kixqZ wenxb
 bexM†Yi cÖwZ Cgvb MÖnY bv Kiv†K
 Rv†qR g†b K†i? G†Z †Zv Zviv ivwR n†e
 bv| KviY, Zviv e†j th, †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbxi GKRb kixqZ wenxb bexM†Yi
 cÖwZ Cgvb MÖnY bv Kiv †K Rv†qR g†b

¹1 myiv Avj Bgivb 80|

²2 myiv evKviv, 177|

Kþi? GþZ †Zv Zviv ivwR nþe bv| KviY,
 Zviv eþj th, †Mvjvg Avng` Kvw`qvbxi
 GKRb kixqZ wenxb bex| Zv mþË;l Zvi
 Dci Cgvb Avbqb Kiv diR Ges hviv Zvi
 wg_`v beylZþK `^xKvi Kiþe bv Zviv
 Kvþdi| G K_vwU Avgiv wØZxq cÖeþÜ
 we—vwiZ fvþe AvþjvPbv KþiwQ| ev—
 e K_v nj, Zviv Avjvni evYxþK GKgvî
 Zvþ`i N„wYZ Dþîk` mvaþbi Rb`B weK...
 Z Kþi| Ab`\_vq, GUv `úó th, †Mvjvg
 Kvw`qvbxi kixqZ wenxb beyqþZi `vwe
 Kþiwb| eis `^Zš; kixqZ mæúbœ
 beylþZiB `vwe KþiþQ| cÂg cÖeþÜ Avgiv
 we—vwiZ eY©bv w`þqwQ th, Zvi Dci
 lnx bvwrþji `vwe KþiþQ| Abyifc fvþe †m
 GKUv `^Zš; Øxb l kixqþZi `vwe KþiþQ|
 eis †m Zvi N„wYZ mËvþK mKj bex
 ivm~þj Dci cÖvavb` w`þqþQ| AZGe,
 Zvþ`i c¶ †þK LvZvgyb bvweq`xb Gi
 A © KLbl kixqZ mæúbœ bex Avi KLbl
 kixqZ wenxb bex MÖnY Kiv iay
 gymjgvþbi mwnZ cÖZviYv, lohš; l
 weåvws— m„wó Kiv Qvov Avi wKQy
 bþn|
 ÔAvb-bvexq`xb Øviv KþZK bex eySvb
 nþqþQÖ Beþb Aviexi GB Dw³ Øviv †Kvb
 †Kvb Kvw`qvbxi `jxj MÖnY Kiv mwVK
 bþn|
 cÖ_gZ: `^qs Zvþ`i fÊbex Beb Aviexi
 Dw³þK cÖZ`vL`vb KþiþQ, hv Avwg
 BwZc~þe© DþjL KþiwQ| myZivs Zvþ`i

bex hv A⁻^xKvi K†i†Q Dnv Øviv Zv†`i
 `jxj MÖnY Kiv †Kgb K†i wVK n†e?
 wØZxqZ: Kvw`qvbxiB Beb Aviexi Dw³i
 Dx„wZ cÖ`v†b lohšž I cÖZviYv Ki†Q|
 †Kbbv Zviv fvjK†i Rv†b †h, Beb Aviex
 kixqZ mæúboæ bex Ges kixqZ wenxb
 bex e†j †Kvb cv_©K` K†ibwb| eis Zuvi
 g†Z bex gvĴB kixq†Zi AwaKvix e`w³|
 myZivs †h e`w³ ZvejxM K†i Ges Zuvi
 Kv†Q †h Inx Av†m Dnvi †NvIYv †`q, Beb
 Aviexi g†Z †m kwiqZavix bex| Avi hvi
 Kv†Q iay Bjnvg Av†m wKš' wZwb
 Bjnv†gi K_v cÖPvi K†ib bv, wZwb l|x|
 Zv†KB Beb Aviex evwo†q bex e†j
 †d†j†Qb| ÔAvj BqvlKxZÖ MÖ†š'i †jLK
 e†j†Qb: Zv†`i (cÖK...Z I ifcK bexi) g†a`
 cv_©K` nj- bex H e`w³ hvi Kv†Q hLb
 RxeivCj †d†i`—v wKQy †cÖiY K†ib Avi
 wZwb GUV†K wb†Ri Rb` LvQ g†b K†ib
 Ges Ac†ii Kv†Q cÖPvi Kiv†K nvivg g†b
 K†ib| AZtci hw` Zv†K wb†`©k †`qv nq
 †h, †cuš†Q `vl hv †Zvgvi Kv†Q AeZxY©
 Kiv n†q†Q, ZLb GB cwi†cÖw¶†Z Zv†K
 ivm~j ejv n†e| Avi, hw` bex †Kvb
 ûKzg†K Ggbfv†e wb†Ri Rb` LvQ bv K†ib
 †h, Zvnv A†b`i Rb` cÖ†hvR` n†e bv,
 Z†e wZwb ivm~j, bex bb| A_©vr Gi
 Øviv kwiqZavix beyq`Z eySvq ħv l|xMY
 nv†mj Ki†Z cv†i bv| (Avj-BqvlKxZ Avj-
 RvlqvnxiÖ hv gynvæšw`qv c†KU eyK
 †_†K Dx„Z|)

Bebyj Aviex eþjb: bex th þYi Øviv LvQ,
 lxi gþa" tm þY nþZ cvþi bv, Zv nj kixqZ
 mæúþK© Inx jvf Kiv | myZivs bex l
 ivm~j e"ZxZ þKn kixqZ jvf KiþZ cvþi bv|
 (Beb Aviexi dZznvþZ gw°qvÕ)
 tgvUK_v, Beb Aviex cÖgyL QywdMY G
 Avw°`v ivþLb bv th, cÖK...Z beyq"Z
 gynvæ§` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 ci we""gvb AvþQ| eis Zviv beyq"Z kã
 Øviv Ggb teþvþqZ Dþlk" KþiþQb, hvi
 ZvejxM Kiv Actii KvþQ nvivg| G aiþbi
 beyq"Z wK Kwv`qvbxþ`i Dþlk" Ges G
 Aþ_©B wK Zviv þMvjvg Avngþ`i beylþZ
 wek!vmx? A_ev Ab" wK A_© Zviv
 MÖnY Kþi?

Z...Zxq: ivm~jyju mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg ÔLvZvgyb bvweq"xbo Gi
 A_© Ôju bvweq"v evÕ`xÕ Øviv e"vL"v
 Kivi ci Kvþiv Rb" RvþqR bþn ivm~jyju
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Ggb my`úó
 evYxþK Z"vM Kþi gvbyþli A`úó l
 wewfbæ Aþ_©i mæçve" Dw³ Øviv `jxj
 tck Kiv, hv Bmjvþg û^{3/4}Zl bþn Ges
 LuvwU aþg©i mb`l bþn| GB t`Lyb ^qs
 wek!vmx l mZ"ev`x ivm~j `úó Kþi
 ejþQb:- Aóg nv`xm- beyq"Z l timvjZ eÜ
 nþq þMj| myZivs Avgvi ci Avi þKvb bexl
 tbB Ges þKvb ivm~j l tbB|Ö¹

¹l wZiwgRx GB nv`xmwU eY©bv KþiþQb Ges mnxn
 eþþQb, Avng` Zuvi gymbvþ`l GB nv`xm eY©bv
 KþiþQb|

GB nv`xmwU†K †Mvjvg Avng`
 Kvw`qvbX Zvi cy—K Zzndv†q evM`v`
 Gi 7g c„ôvq D×„Z K††Q Ges G K_v
 ej†Z eva` n†q†Q: Avgv†`i bex whwb
 me©†kl bex Zuvi c†i Avjvn ZvAvjv Avi
 †Kvb bex †cÖiY Ki†eb bv| Avi beyq†Zi
 aviv eÜ nlqvi ci cybivq bZzb K†i Dnv
 Pvjy Ki†eb bvÖ (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 †giAvZz Kvgvjv†Z BmjvgÖ 377 c„:)
 Kvw`qvbXiv th e†j, bexMY Øviv K†ZK
 bex D†ġk“, mKj bex b†n| `jxjif†c Zviv
 Avjvn ZvAvjvi GB evYx†K MÖnY K†i:

وَيَقْتُلُونَ النَّبِيَّ بِغَيْرِ الْحَقِّ (البقرة 61)

Zviv bexMY†K Ab`vqfv†e nZ`v K†i|¹
 A_©vr Bû`xiv K†ZK bex†K nZ`v K†i†Q|
 G K_vwUI Zv†`i wg`vPvwiZvi cÖgvY|
 KviY, G `v†b Avb-bvweq`xb Gi Avwjd I
 jvg nid Øq Avn&`x ev wbw`©ó A_©
 ÁvcK, e`vcK A_©†evaK b†n| G K_vwU
 †evSv†`Q Avjvn ZvAvjvi GB evYx: Zviv
 bexM†Yi GK RvgvZ†K wg`v e†j Avi GK
 RvgvZ†K nZ`v K†i|² ZvQvov K†ZK bex
 ej†Z kwiqZavix bexMY D†ġk“ b†n| hv†Z
 Zviv ej†Z cv†i th, Bû`xiv ĩay kwiqZavix
 bexMY†K nZ`v KiZ Ges kixqZ wenxb
 bexMY†K nZ`v KiZ bv| G K_vi Dcil †Kvb
 `jxj †bB|

evnvqxMY Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx: Øeis
 wZwb Avjvni ivm~j I me©†kl bexÓ

¹ 1 myiv evKviv, 61|

² 2 myiv evKviv, 87|

mæú†K© e†j †h, GLv†b LvZvg A_©
 †mŠ>`h©| ZvB, Avqv†Zi gg© nj GB †h,
 ivm~jyvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 bexM†Yi Rb" A½ywjg g†a" AvswUi
 †mŠ>`†h©i gZ| evnvqx†`i Amr Abymvix
 Kvw`qvbxi I GB Ac-e"vL"v MÖnY
 K†i†Q|¹ G Dw³†Z bex Kixg mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi cÖwZ cÖKvk"
 Aegvbbv Kiv n†q†Q| †Kbbv, Zuv†K
 cwi†aq AjsKv†ii gvwjK I Dnvi
 cwiavbKvixi †gvKvwejqv AjsKv†ii †Kvb
 g~j" †bB| eis †mB AjsKvi wK†b, cwiavb
 K†i GUv†K Ly†j †`q| †mB AjsKvi AvOy†j
 cwiavb K†i mæšvwbZ K†i, AjsKvi Zv†K
 mæšvwbZ K†i bv| myZivs G†Z gnvb
 ivm~†ji Rb" †Kvb dwRjZ I gh©v"v
 cÖgvwYZ nq bv| A_P Avjvn ZveviKv
 lZvAvjv G kăwU†K cÖksmvi "†j D†jL
 K†i†Qb Ges ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg GB dwhjZ I mæšv†bi K_v
 "úóK†i eY©bv K†i†Qb|
 beg nv`xm- ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gikv` K†i†Qb: Avgv†K QqwU
 ,†Yi Øviv mKj bexi Dci †kÖôZ; cÖ`vb
 Kiv n†q†Q| Avgv†K Ggb fvlv`vb Kiv
 n†q†Q, hvi kă Kg wKš' A_© e"vcK,
 Avgv†K i"De (mkÖx fq) Øviv mvnvh"
 Kiv n†q†Q, Avgvi Rb" Mwbg†Zi gvj nvjvj
 K†i †`qv n†q†Q, Avgvi Rb" mg—

¹³ bRxi Kvw`qvbxi Avj-KvDjym mvixn-`æoe"|

Rgxb†K gmwR` Ges cweĴZv AR©†bi
 DcKiY evwb†q †`qv n†q†Q Ges Avgvi
 Øviv bexM†Yi AvMgb mgvß Kiv n†q†Q|¹
 G Kvi†YB mg`— gymwjg RvwZ G K_vi
 Dci HK`ex †h, Avjvni ivm~j gynvæš`
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg B me©†kl
 bex, Zuvi c†i Avi †Kvb bex †bB| Zuvi c†i
 hw` †Kn beyq†Zi `vweK†i, Z†e †m
 Kv†di I `v³/₄vj| Ggwbfv†e †h †Kn G
 AvKx`v iv†L †h, gynvæš` mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Øviv beyq`Z †kl
 nqwb, †ml Kv†di Ges `^"Q gymwjg
 DæšZ †_†K ewnf©~Z| KvRx AvqvR
 ÔBRgvi D×„wZ w`†q e†jb- †h e`w³
 LvZvgyb bvweq`xb Gi evwn`K A_©
 MÖnY K†i bv †m Kv†di| Zvi `úó e<sup>3</sup>e`nj
 GB: †h, mKj †jvK Avgv†`i bex Kixg mvj-
 vju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi mv†_ A_ev
 c†i Kv†iv beyq†Zi `vweK†i, †hgb
 Bû`x†`i g†a` Cmvgx mæúÖ`vq e†j †h,
 bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 †imvjZ Avi†ei Rb` LvQ, Ggwbfv†e,
 wnRwgqv mæúÖ`vq e†j †h, ivm~j
 AvMg†bi aviv we`gvb i†q†Q, Z†e Zviv
 mK†jB Kv†di I wg_y`K| †Kbbv, bex Kixg
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg msev`
 w`†q †M†Qb †h, wZwb me©†kl bex
 Zuvi c†i †Kvb bex †bB| Avi Avi Avjvn
 ZvAvjvl msev` w`†q†Qb †h, gynvæš`

¹⁴ gymwjg|

me©†kl bex Ges mg— gvbe RvwZi
 Rb“ †cÖwiZ| gymwjg RvwZ GKgZ †h, G
 evK“wUi evwn“K A_© MÖnY Ki†Z n†el
 †Kvb cÖKvi e“vL“v we†klY e“ZxZ Gi
 “^vfvweK gg©B D†lk“| myZivs AKvU“
 `jxj cÖgvY l GRgv Øviv G†i Kv†di
 mve— nlqv†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB|
 (KvwR Avqv†Ri Avk-wkdv|)

`kg nv`xm Dc†iv³ me D††Li ci Aewkó
 nv`xm ,†jv†K Avwg eY©bv KiwQ, hv†Z
 ivm~j~jvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Zuvi Øviv beyq“Z †kl nlqvi K_v D†jL
 K††Qb| ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gikv` K††Qb: Avwg Avjvni
 Kv†Q H mgq me©†kl bexif†c
 wba©vwiZ, hLb Av`g AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 Zij gvwUi g†a“ wQ†jb|¹

GKv`k nv`xm- ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv` K††Qb, Avgvi
 A†bK bvg i†q†Q| Avwg gynvæ§` , Avwg
 Avng`, Avwg gvnX, hvi Øviv Avjvn Kzdi
 wgUv†eb| Avwg nvmxi, hvi c`v¼
 Abymi†Y wKqvg†Zi w`b mKj gvbyl†K
 GKĭ Kiv n†el Avwg AvÕwKe, hvi c†i Avi
 †Kvb bex †bB|² Aci GK †ilqv†q†Z Av†Q-
 Avwg H AvÕwKe †h, Avgvi ci Avi †Kvb

¹ ki†n myböevn l gmb†` Avng†i Dx„wZ w`†q
 wgkKvZzj gvmvex†ni jxLK nv`xmwU eY©bv
 K††Qb|

² eyLvix l gymwjg|

bex t̥bB|¹ D³ nv`xm ˘úófv̥te eY©bv
 Ki̥t̥Q th, gynv̥x̥š` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gikv` K̥i̥t̥Qb ÔAvwg
 AvÔwKeÔ| AZtci wb̥t̥RB Gi e`vL`v
 K̥i̥t̥Qb- ÔAvÔwKe H e`w³ hvi ci Avi
 t̥Kvb bex t̥bBÔ| wKš' Kvw`qvbxi hLb
 G ˘úó e³e` t`L̥t̥Z t̥cj, ZLbB Zviv Zv̥t̥i
 Amr Af`v̥t̥mi AvkÔq wbj| Avi, Zv nj
 KziAvb nv`x̥t̥mi cwieZ©b l weK...wZ
 Kiv | Zviv e̥t̥j: AvÔwKe k̥t̥ai e`vL`v bex
 Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg K̥ib
 wb| eis Zv t̥Kvb eY©bvKvix K̥i̥t̥Qb|Ô
 (bRxi Avgg` Kvw`qvbxi Avj-Kvljym
 mvixnÔ 187 c„:|) Kvw`qvbxi Zv̥t̥i
 AAZvi Kvi̥t̥Y wZiwghxi t̥ilqv̥t̥qZ
 m̥x̥t̥K© AewnZ b̥t̥n| Dnv̥t̥Z DĚg
 cyi“t̥li fvlvq e`vL`v i̥t̥q̥t̥Q, ÔAvwg H t̥kl
 AvMgbKvix th Avgvi ci Avi t̥Kvb bex
 t̥bB|Ô² G e`vL`v Av̥t̥Š G K̥vi m̥x̥
 ̥vebv iv̥t̥L bv th, t̥Kvb eY©bvKvix
 Dnvi e`vL`v K̥i̥t̥Qb| Gi fvl` nj: AvwgB
 LvZvg Avgvi Øviv beylZ̥t̥K t̥kl Kiv
 n̥t̥q̥t̥Q Ges AvwgB AvÔwKe myZivs
 Avgvi c̥t̥i Avi t̥Kvb bex t̥bB|³

¹³ wZiwgwh|

²⁴ wZiwgwh 2q LÛ, 137 c„t| wgki ms`<iY 1292 wnt|

³¹ Beb nv̥hvi AvmKvjv̥xi Avj-BmvevZ MÔ̥š'i
 nv̥wmqv hv Beb Av̥y̥j evi Avj-Bwš—Lve bv̥t̥g iPbv
 K̥i̥t̥Qb| 1g LÛ, 37 c„t wgki ms`<iY|

Abyjfcfvte KvRx AvqvR D³ nv`xm
 Dx„Z K†i†Qb- AvwgB AvÕwKe th Avgvi
 ci Avi tKvb bex tbB|Õ⁴
 Gme Dx„wZi ci Kvw`qvbxf`i c†¶ GK_v
 ejvi tKvb AeKvk tbB th, G e`vL`v tKvb
 ivexi c¶ t_†K Kiv n†q†Q Ges Dnv
 ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi fvlv b†n| tKbbv, Avgiv cÖgvY K†i
 w`†qwQ th, G tilqv†qZwU gyZvKvwj†gi
 Rgxi (DËg cyi“†li me©bvg) Øviv
 ewY©Z| Avi, ivm~jyvn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e`ZxZ Ab` Kv†iv c†¶
 gyZvKv†j†gi Rgxi Øviv eY©bv Kiv mæ
 †e b†n| nv`x†mi eY©bv fw½l Zv
 tevSv†”Q| tKbbv, ivm~jyvn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg cÖ_†g e†j†Qb: Avwg
 gvnxÕ AZtci Gi e`vL`v K†i†Qb- hvi Øviv
 Avjvn Kzdi†K wgUv†eb|Õ Zvici e†j†Qb
 Avwg nvmxiÕ Gici Gi e`vL`v w`†q†Qb-
 Avgvi c`v¼ Abymi†Y mg— gvbvl†K
 GK† Kiv n†e|Õ AZtci e†j†Qb Avwg
 AvÕwKe Ges G t¶†l e†j†Qb Ôhvi ci Avi
 tKvb bex tbBÕ| G K_v mn†RB Abyaveb
 Kiv hvq th, wZwb wb†RB †kl AvMgb
 Kvixi e`vL`v K†i†Qb, thgb wZwb gvnxÕ
 l nvmxiÕ Gi e`vL`v K†i†Qb| tgvUK_v,
 hLb Avgiv G e`vL`v ivm~jyvn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg t_†K cÖgvY K†i
 w`jvg, ZLb G e`vcv†i Avi Kv†iv c¶ t_†K

⁴² KvRx Avqv†Ri Avk-wkdv 191 c„t B`—væ^yj
 ms`<iY|

BZ—Z: Kivi AeKvk t̃bB t̃h, fÊbex
 wg_“vev`x Zvi beyq†Zi `vwe†Z
 m̃ú~Y© wg_“v|
 Øv`k nv`xmÑ ivm~jyjn mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avjx†K iv. m̃x^vab
 K†i e†j†Qb Avgvi Kv†Q †Zvgvi H
 gh©v`v i†q†Q, thgb gymv AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg Gi Kv†Q nvifY AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 Gi gh©v`v wQj| wKš’ cv_©K” iay
 GZUzKz t̃h Avgvi ci Avi †Kvb bex t̃bB|¹
 G nv`xmWU AwZ “úó K†i tevSv†”Q t̃h,
 gynṽx` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 ci Avi †Kvb bex t̃bB| KviY ivm~j mvjv-
 ju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg ZeyK hy†xi mgq
 Avjx iv. †K hLb Zuvi wcQ†b ti†L
 gw`bv†Z t̃h†Z PvB†jb, ZLb Avjx iv.
 ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg G
 mv†_ wRnv†` kixK nlqvi AvKv•¶v e”³
 Ki†jb| t̃mB mgq ivm~†j Kixg mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Zuv†K e†jwQ†jb,
 Avwg †Zvgvi gh©v`v†K Lv†Uv Kivi Rb”
 wKsev †Zvgvi m̃x̃vb†K ¶zYœ Kivi Rb”
 †Zvgv†K t̃cQ†b ti†L hvw”Q bv, eis
 gw`bv†Z †Zvgv†K Avgvi “jvwfwl³
 KiwQ, thgb gymv AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 Avjvni mv¶v†Z Z,i ce©†Z MgbKv†j Zuvi
 fvB nvifY†K AvjvBwnm mvjvg “^xq Kl̃g
 t̃`Lv t̃kvbvi Rb” “jvwfwl³ K†iwQ†jb| G
 `y †Uvi g†a” Avi †Kvb cv_©K” t̃bB iay

¹³ eyLvix l gymwjg|

GB K_v th, nvifY AvjvBwnm mvjvg bex
 wQ†jb| KviY, beyq†Zi aviv ZLb LZg
 nqwb| wKš' Zzwg bex bl| KviY beyq"Z
 Avgvi Øviv tkl n†q †M†Q Ges Avgvi ci
 Avi †Kvb bex †bB | G A_©†KB kw³kvjx
 Ki†Q ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gi Avi GKwU evYx, hv nhiZ mvÕ` Beb
 Avwe l°v†mi iv. †ilqv†q†Z cvlqv hvq|
 G†Z ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gikv` K††Qb: Avgvi ci beyq"Z †bBÕ|¹
 GB †ilqv†qZwU Kv†di gyiZv`
 mǎúÕ`v†qi Dci GKwU Pig AvNvZ, hviv
 Avjvni evYxmg~n l ivm~†ji
 evYxmg~n†K Bû`x†`i b"vq cwieZ©b-
 cwiea©b K†i| Zviv e†j Ôjv bvweqv
 evÕ`xÕ ev†K" ÔjvÕ Ae"qwU Ôbdx
 KvgvjÕ (cwic~Y©Zvi bv †evaK) A†_©
 e"eüZ| Ôbdx wRbmÕ (g~j beyq†Zi bv
 †evaK) A†_© e"eüZ b†n| myZivs Zv†`i
 g†Z evK"wUi A_© nq- Avgvi ci ^qs
 mǎú~Y© †Kvb bex †bB| †Kbbv, ivm~j
 mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg cÕ_†g
 nvif†Yi AvjvBwnm mvjvg D†jL Ki†jb|
 AZtci Ôjv bvweqv evÕ`x e†jb| GUv
 Rvbv K_v th, nvifY AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 †Kvb ^qs mǎú~Y© bex wQ†jb bv, eis
 wZwb wQ†jb gymvi AvjvBwnm mvjvg
 AbyMvgx GKRb bex|

¹ gymwjg|

Avmj K_v nj- GB Gw>U `jwU ïay LZ†g
 beylZ†K A^-xKvi Ki†Z Pv†"Q bv, eis Gi
 †P†q Av†iv †ewk wKQy Zviv Pvq| Avi,
 Zv nj- Avjvn myenvbvû AZvAvjvi Aw^-
 Zi mæú†K© Kzdixi Øvi D`&NvUb Kiv
 Ges Zvlnx†`i eywbqv`†K aÿsm K†i †`q,
 gynvæ§` gy^-dv mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Ges c~†e©Kvi mKj ivm~j
 -'vcb K†i †M†Qb| Zviv ivm~j mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi evYx Ôjv beylZv
 evÕ`xÕ Ges Ôjv bvweqv evÕ`xÕ ev†K`
 cwic~Y©Zvi bv †evaK A_© wba©viY
 Ki†Z Pvq| hv†Z G bxwZi wfwË†Z Zv†`i
 †Kvb GKRB Abyifc K_v Ôjv Bjvnn Bjvj-
 vnÕ mæú†K©I ej†Z cv†i Avgv†`i H
 Dx„wZ G K_v†KB mg_©b Ki†Q hv
 Avgiv Zv†`i †_†K Avjvn ZvAvjvi mv†_
 gvbvbmB bq Ggb AmgxPxb ,Y
 mæú†K© cÂg cÖe†Ü D†jL K†iwQ|
 †gvUK_v, Kvw`qvbv †bZv I fÊbex
 -^xKvi K†i†Q. ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg Gi Dw³ Ôjv bvweqv evÕ`xÕ
 Gi ÔjvÕ Ae`qwU e`vcK bdx i Rb`, Ôbdx
 Kvgv†ji Rb` b†n| (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
 ÔAvB†q†g myjvnÕ 146 c„:|))†Kvb †Kvb
 Kvw`qvbv GB Dw³ K†i†Q †h, D³ nv`x†m
 bdx Avjx iv. Gi Rb` LvQ| GUV Avix fvlv
 mæú†K© AÁZv Ges m†Z`i †gvKv†ejvq
 ïay nUKvwiZv ^e Avi wKQy bq| †Kbbv,
 Avix fvlv mæ^†Ü hvi mvgvb`Zg aviYv
 Av†Q, †m eyS†Z cv†i †h, Gi Øviv

mvaviY fvte bv teaK A_© Dñk" KviY
 ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
 Gikv` KññQb- ÔAvgvi KvñQ ðZvgvi H
 gh©v`v ðññQ th gh©v`v nhiZ gymv
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi KvñQ nhiZ nvifY
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi wQj, wKš' cv_©K"
 nj ðay GZUzKz th, Avgvi ci ðKvb bex
 tbB|Õ Ab" GK tilqvññZ AvñQ- ÔAvgvi
 ci beyq"Z tbB|Õ ivm~j mvjvju
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg ðZv GK_v eñjb wb
 th, Avgvi ci Zzwg bex bl
 ðqv`k nv`xm- Avey ûivqiv iv. ivm~jy-
 vn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg ðñK
 eY©bv KññQb, wZwb Gikv` KññQb:
 ÔbeyqñZi Avi wKQyB Aewkó tbB, ðññQ
 GKgvî mymsev`Õ| mvnvevñq ðKivg
 wRÁvmv Kiñjb mymsev` wK? DËi
 w`ñjb, Ômr `^cœÕ|¹
 GB nv`xñmi A\_© AwZ `úó| ivm~jyvn
 mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi cñi Avi
 ðKvb bex tbB Ges ðKvb beylZl tbB|
 Kvw`qvb x l Zvñ`i mv_x gyiZv` `j `jxj
 ðck Kñi th, ðKvb ðKvb nv`xñmi wKZvte
 AvñQ- ivm~jyvn mvjvju AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg eññQb: Ôhw` Be^avn xg
 RxweZ_vKñZb Zv nñj wZwb mZ`ev`x
 bex nñZb|Õ (Avj-Kvljym mvixnÕ Ges
 Avng`xqv cñKU eyK)Õ KñqKwU KviñY
 Zv wVK bñn G,ñjv Avwg we`—vwiZfvte

¹2 eyLvix|

eY©bv KþiwQ| †Kbbv, Zviv G †ilqv†q†Zi
 cv†kB f˝vb f˝vb Kþi NyicvK Lv†˝Q,
 we†klKþi me©†kl bex gynvæ§` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi ci beyq†Zi aviv
 Ges ivm~j AvMg†bi wQjwQjv†K cÖgvY
 Kivi Rb˝| A_P G†Z Ggb †Kvb `jxj |
 cÖgvY jv†fi AeKvk †bB|
 cÖ_gZ: G nv`xm weix b†n| Avjvgv
 beex | Ab˝vb˝iv Gi we†klY Kþi†Qb| KviY,
 D³ nv`x†mi mb†` Beªvnxg Beb Dmgvb
 gynvwlM†Yi HK˝gZ Abyhvqx `ye©j|
 Zvi mæú†K© iÖev e†j†Qb: wg_y˝K,
 Bvgv Avng` e†j†Qb: Ô`ye©jÖ Beb
 gyCb e†j†Qb: wek|˝ — b†n, Ges bvmvqx
 e†j†Qb: ewR©Z|¹ myZivs G mKj
 gZvg†Zi ci Avi GB nv`x†mi Øviv `jxj
 MÖnY Kiv hvq bv|
 wØZxqZ: hw` G nv`xm wVK †g†bl
 †blqv hvq Zeyl Zv gynvæ§` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi LZ†g beyq†Zi
 cwicš˝x b†n| KviY, Gi A_© nj Beªvnxg
 hw` euvP†Zb Zv n†j wZwb mZ˝ev˝x
 bex n†Zb, wKš˝ Zuvi Rb˝ †eu†P_vKv
 mæ†e ci wQj bv| †Kbbv, gynvæ§` mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi LZ†g beyq˝Z
 Zuvi euvPvi Rb˝ cÖwZeÜK wQj| Avi
 GUvB nv†dR Be†b nvRvi Bvgv Avng†i
 †ilqv†qZ †_†K D×„Z Kþi†Qb| Bvgv
 Avng` Zuvi gvmb†` ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû

¹ Bvgv Rvnvexi wghvbyj G Ö†Z`vj|

AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg t_#K eY©bv K#i#Qb,
wZwb Gikv` K#i#Qb: Ôhw` Be^avnvg
RxweZ_vK#Zb, Zv n#j
bex n#Zb, wKš', wZwb RxweZ _K#Z
cv#ib wb| t#nZz tZvgv#`i g#a`B i#q#Q
me©#kl bex|Ô¹ GUv#K mg_©b Ki#Q H
nv`xm hv Bgvv eyLvix iv. Beb gvhv I
Ab`vb`iv Beb Avey Avldv iv. t_#K
eY©bv K#i#Qb: Be^avnvg wkî Ae`vq
gviv tM#j| hw` nhi#Zi ci Avi tKvb bex
nlqv m#e nZ, Z#e Zuvi cyî Aek`B
RxweZ_vK#Zb | wKš' Zuvi c#i tZv tKvb
bex t#B|Ô²
Z...ZxqZ: D³ nv`x#m ÔjvIÔ Ae`qwU
k#Z©i Rb`| Avi, kZ©hy<sup>3</sup> evK` cÔ_g
A#ki ev`—evqb Acwinvh© K#i bv| ZvB
G Dw³ Avjvn ZvAvjvi H evYxi gZB (hw`
Avmgvb I Rgx#b Avjvn e`ZxZ Avi tKvb
gvey` n#Zb, Z#e DfqwU webó n#q
t#Z)³ A_©vr Ab` tKvb gvey`I t#B|
Kv#RB Avmgvb I Rwgb weból n#e bv
Ggwbfv#e Be^avnvg I RxweZ_vK#eb bv
Ges tKvb bexI Avm#eb bv| tgvUK_v, G
nv`xmwUI tRviv#jvfv#e cÔgvY Ki#Q t#,
beyq`Z wek|`— mZ`ev`x bexi Dci tkl
n#q tM#Q| Kv#di gyiZv`MY t#fv#e aviYv
Ki#Q Zv wVK b#n| Gw`#KB gnvb I
m#šv#bi AwaKvix Avjvn Bw^{1/2}Z K#i#Qb-

¹2 dZûj evix Beb nvRvi|

²3 eyLvix I Beb gvhv|

³6 myiv Avw#^qv 22|

Avjvni evYx: ÔAvR†Ki w`b Avwg
†Zvgv†`i Rb` †Zvgv†`i Øxb c~Y© K†i
w`jvg Ges †Zvgv†`i Dci Avgvi tbqvgZ
P~ovš— fv†e mæúboe K†i w`jvg| Avi
Bmjvg †K †Zvgv†`i Øxb if†c g†bvbxB
Kijvg|Õ¹ Avjvni evYx: Ô†n ivm~j,
Avcwb ejyb, †n gvbe RvwZ! Avwg
†Zvgv†`i mK†ji cÖwZ Avjvni ivm~j|Õ²
Avjvni evYx: Avwg †KejgvÎ Avcbv†K
mKj gvby†li Rb` mymsev`vZv l fq
cÖ`k©b Kvwi if†c †cÖiY K†iwQ|Õ³ Gifc
A†bK AvqvZ i†q†Q| GRb`B †Mvjvg
Avng` Kvw`qvbX Zv†K Kv†di
mvg^avR`ev`xiv AvÁven Kivi c~†e©
e†jwQj: Avjvn ZvAvjv `^xq Dw<sup>3</sup> Gi g†a`
`úó K†i w`†q†Qb †h,beyq`Z nhiZ
gynvæš†`i mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Gi Dci †kl n†q †M†Q Ges wZwbB
me©†kl bex|Õ (†Mvjvg Kvw`qvbxi
†Zvnqv†q MowjqvÕ 83 c.,:|)
PZz`©k nv`xm- ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv` K†i†Qb: hw`
Avgvi ci †Kn bex n†Zb Zv n†j wZwb
n†Zb lgi|Õ⁴
G nv`xmwUl nhiZ gynvæš` mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi ci beyq`Z †kl
nlqvi c†¶l `úó `jxj| wKš', Avð†h©i welq

¹ myiv gv†q`v 3|

² myiv mvev 28 |

³ myiv Avnhve|

⁴ wZiwgwh|

th `jwU Zv†`i AbyKiY Bmjvg I
gymjgvb†`i kĭ“i Kv†Q wewμ K†i w`†q†Q
Ges nhiZ gynvα§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi Rxeb c×wZ †Q†o w`†q†Q,
Avi, wek!vm NvZK mvg^avR“ev†`i AvuPj
AvuK†o a†i†Q, Zviv hLbB †Kvb my⁻úó
evYx †`L†Z cvq ZLbB Zv A⁻^xKvi K†i
e†m| ĭay A⁻^xKviB K†i bv, Bû`x†`i b“vq
GUv†K weK...Z Ges wg⁻vi ifcB `vb K†i|
hw`l wbqgvbyhvqx Zv†`i DcKv†i Av†m
bv ev Awfavb wKZvev`x Zv†`i
mnvqZv K†i bv| Zv†`i G ai†bi GKwU
wbK...ó dw>` nj D<sup>3</sup> nv`xm†K A⁻^xKvi
Kivi Rb“ Zviv e†j: Ô& nv`xmWU MwieÕ
Dnv Øviv `jxj MÕnY Kiv hvq bvÕ| Zviv
Av†iv e†j, evÕ`x k†ăi wecixZ b†n|
myZivs Bnv gynvα§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi ci †Kvb bex †bB|Õ GB K⁻vi
`jxj n†Z cv†i bv| (Avj Kljym mvixnÕ 184
c„:|)

G mg⁻ — K⁻v e†j†Q wRw>`K I gyiZv`MY|
G†`i e³†e“i A⁻©nxbZvi cÖwZ j¶ Ki“b |
cÖ_gZ: G†`i Dw<sup>3</sup>- ÔMixe nv`xm Øviv
`jxj MÕnY Kiv hvq bvÕ| GUv nv`xm
gynvĭxQM†Yi cwiflv mαú†K© AÁZv
Qvov Avi wKQy b†n| †Kbbv, nv`xQ
Mixe nlqv†Z Dnv Awfhy³ nq bv Ges
GUv†K `ye©j K†i bv| GB mαú†K© “úó
eY©bv w`†“Qb nv`x†mi Bgvg I cwiflv-
we`-MY| h⁻v: Bgvg Beb mvjvn, nvwKg,
LZxe AvmKvjvbx cÖgyL, ÔDjygyj

nv`xm, Ôgv†idvZz Djygyj nv`xm,
Mivev†Zi mv†_`ye©jZv I mejZvi †Kvb
mæúK© †bB| Gi D`vniY nj eyLvixi cÖ_g
nv`xmtإنما الأعمال بالنيات|
GUv Mwie nv`xm| A\_P G e`vcv†i Kv†iv
m†>`n †bB †h, Dnv weix nv`xm, Dnv
Øviv `jxj MÖnY Kiv nq| ZvQvov
wZiwgwR ^qs `úó K†i e†j†Qb †h, G
nv`xmwU nvmvb| Avi, nvmvb gKey†ji
Aš—f©y³| GBfv†e G†`i Dw³ ÔevÕ` (c†i)
kãwUi A_© ÔMv†qiÕ (e`ZxZ) MÖnY
Kiv, GUv wg`v I weãvwš—Ki Dw³ Qvov
Avi wKQyB b†n| Ab`vq, AvieX fvlvi
†Kvb Awfav†b ÔevÕ`Õ Gi A_© Mv†qi
cvlqv hvq wb †h, Zviv G kã†K wfbœ I
wecixZ A†_© e`envi Ki†Q| Kwv`qvbXiv
Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx:

قِيَّائٍ حَدِيثٍ بَعْدَ اللَّهِ وَأَيَّاتِهِ يُؤْمِنُونَ 6الحاجية

Øviv †h `jxj †ck Ki†Q †h, D³ Avqv†Z
evÕ` kãwU Mv†qi A†\_© e`eüZ n†q†Q,
GUv Zv†`i AÁZv I ^Í Áv†bi cwiPq enb
K†i| Zviv †h AvieX fvlvi Ávb †_†K eü
`~†i, ZvB †evSv†"Q| †Kbbv, Avieiv
AwaKvsk `v†b (gyRvdBjvBwn) †K †jvc
K†i Dnvi `v†b wØZxq gyRvd BjvBwn†K
ewm†q_v†K| GUv H mKj e`w³B eyS†Z
cv†i, hv†`i AvieX fvlv mæú†K©
mvgvb`Zg Ávb i†q†Q| ev Dnvi
cÖv_wgK welqvw` cov†kvbv K†i†Q| G
ai†bB GKwU evK` nj gnvb Avjvni evYx:

قِيَّائٍ حَدِيثٍ بَعْدَ اللَّهِ وَأَيَّاتِهِ يُؤْمِنُونَ

A_©vr (Avjvni evYx Z_v KziAvb I Gi
 AvqvZ mg~†ni ci Avi †Kvb K_vi cÖwZ
 Zviv wek|vm iv†L?) Gfv†eB`´úó K†i
 eY©bv K†i†Qb gydvm&†miM†Yi Bgvg
 Beb Rvixi, Bgvg mq~Zx, Aveym myD` ,
 RgvLkvix I evqRvfx cÖgyL AvjvgvMY|
 wVK GB A†_©i w`†KB Bw½Z K†i†Qb
 Lv†Rb I bvmvdx| Zuviv evÖ` k†ãi c†i
 Kvjvgjvn En` a†i e†j†Qb:(Avjvni ci
 A_©vr Avjvni wKZve I Zuvi Avqv†Zi ci
 liv †Kvb evYxi cÖwZ wek|vm ivL†e|) ¹
 (gvqv†jg I gv`v†iK|) G ai†bi `„óvš—
 Avie†`i K_v-evZ©vq A†bK| thgb, ivm~j
 mvjvju` AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Ny†gi
 †`vqvq e†j†Qb: أنت الآخر فليس بعدك شيء
 (ZzwgB †kl †Zvgvi ci Avi wKQy †bB)²
 gyjv Avjx Kivix Gi A © mæú†K© e†jb-
 A_©vr: أي بعد آخرتك (†Zvgvi
 †kl†Zi ci Avi wKQy †bB|)³ Ggwbfv†e
 ivm~j mvjvju` AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
 Dw³ ÔAvgvi ci †Kvb beyq`Z †bB|⁴ Gi
 A_©- أي لا نبوة بعد نبوتي.
 A_©vr Avgvi beyq†Zi ci Avi †Kvb
 beyq`Z †bBÖ|
 Avgiv Ab`fv†e ewj th, ivm~j mvjvju`
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi G nv`xm beyq`Z
 †kl nlqvi Dci AZ`š— ´úó| KviY, Ab`

¹ myiv RvwQqv 6|

² gymwjg|

³ wgiKvZ. 3q LÛ, 108 c„t|

⁴ gymwjg|

nv`xm G‡K kw<sup>3</sup>kvjx Ki‡Q, hvi g‡a`
 evÕ` k‡ãi D‡jL t‡B| thgb, ivm~j mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dw³ hv
 c~‡e© D‡jL Kiv n‡q‡Q: ÔAvwg njvg tkl
 bex|Õ ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg Gi Av‡iv GKwU Dw³: beyq`Z Avi
 Aewkó t‡B †Kejgvî mymsev` e`ZxZ|
 mvnnev‡q †Kivg Avih Ki‡jb-mymsev`
 wK? DËi w`‡jb- mr `^cœ|Õ ivm~j mvj-
 vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Aci GKwU
 Dw³: timvjZ I beyq`Z tkl n‡q †M‡Q| ¹ G
 mKj nv`xm mn Av‡iv A‡bK nv`xm
 `úófv‡e eY©bv Ki‡Q th, evÕ` Gi A_©
 †k‡l nlqv Ges †kl| G A_© AwZ `úó|
 Avi Kvw`qvb‡i Dw<sup>3</sup> th, evÕ` kãwU
 ÔMv‡qiÕ A‡_© H tilqv‡q‡Zi g‡a`
 e`envi n‡q‡Q hv ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg †_‡K eY©bv Kiv nq,
 wZwb e‡j‡Qb: Ôhw` Avgv‡K †cÖiY Kiv
 bv nZ, Zv n‡j †n lgi †Zvgv‡K †cÖiY Kiv
 nZ|Õ (Avj- Kljym mixnÕ Ges Avngw`qv
 c‡KU eyK|Õ) GUv m‡ú~Y© evwZj|
 †Kbbv, Kvw`qvb‡xv G tilqv‡qZ‡K
 wgiKvZ †_‡K D×„Z K‡i‡Q, Avi, wgiKv‡Zi
 t‡jLK Gi mb` D‡jL K‡ib w‡b| G Kvi‡Y
 tilqv‡qZwU AÁvZ| Ô‡kL Avãjvn
 tgÔgvi D‡jL K‡i‡Qb th, G mKj k‡ã D³
 tilqv‡qZwU nv`x‡mi †Kvb wKZv‡e
 cvlqv hvq bv| m‡‡eZ: tgvjv Avjx K‡ivix

¹ Bnvi Av‡jvPbv c~‡e© P‡j †M‡Q|

G tilqv†qZwU†K Aci tilqv†qZ †_†K
 Dx„Z K††Qb hvi kãvewj nj- hw`
 Avgv†K †cÖiY Kiv bv nZ, Z†e Aek`B
 †Zvgv†`i g†a` ivm~j †cÖiY Kiv nZ| Avi
 lgi iv. †KB †Zvgv†`i g†a` †cÖiY Kiv
 nZÖ|¹ A_ev GUv wb†æv³ tilqv†qZ †_†K
 Dx„Z K††Qb Ôhw` Avwg †cÖwiZ bv
 nZvg Zv n†j Avgvi ci lgi iv. †K †cÖiY Kiv
 nZÖ|²

wKš' GZ m†Ë;l Dnv Øviv `jxj MÖnY Kiv
 hvq bv| KviY, G `ywU tilqv†qZ `ye©j
 Ges ev†bvqvU|

cÖ_g tilqv†qZwU D†jL K††Qb Bebyj
 Rvlhx Zuvi wKZve ÔgvlhyqvZÖ Gi g†a`
 `ywU mb†\_| cÖ\_g mb†`i g†a` GKRb
 ivex hvi bvg RvKvwiqv Beb BqvnBqv
 l°vi, †m wg_y`K l nv`xm iPbvKvix|
 Bebyj Rvlhx e†j†Qb: ÔRvKvwiqv
 wg_y`K, †m nv`xm iPbv K†i|Ö
 (gvlRyqvZ) Rvnex Zuvi Avj-gxRvb
 MÖ†š' e†j†Qb: Beb Av`x e†j†Qb:
 ÔRvKvwiqv nv`xm iPbv K†i|Ö mv†jn
 e†j†Qb: Ô†m eo wg_y`K†`i GKRb wQj|
 Ö³ G tilqv†q†Zi wØZxq mb†` GKRb
 ivexi bvg Av&`yjvn Beb †nivbx Zvi
 mǎú†K© Beb Rvlhx e†j†Qb: Ô†m
 ewR©Z|Ö⁴ Avi, Rvnvex BqvKze Beb

¹2 gvbvexi ÔKzbyRyj nKÖ|

²3 KzbyRyj nK|

³4 Rvnvexi gxRvbyj G†Z`vj|

⁴5 gvlRyqvZ|

BmgvCj t_†K Dx„wZ w`†q†Qb th, Beb
 lqv†K` wg\_`vev`x wQ†jb|Õ¹
 G Kvi†YB, Beb Rvlhx G tilqv†qZ†K Dfq
 mb†`i w`K t_†K glhy e†j†Qb| Avi,
 wØZxq tilqv†qZ A_©vr Ôhw` Avwg
 †cÖwiZ bv nZvg Zv n†j Aek`B Avgvi c†i
 lgi†K iv. †cÖiY Kiv nZ|Õ Dnv†Z BmnvK
 Beb byRvBn gvjZx bv†g R%obK ivex
 i†q†Qb| Zuvi mæú†K© Rvnvex Zuvi cy`
 —K ÔAvj-gxRv†bÕ Bgvg Avng` t_†K
 Dx„wZ w`†q e†j†Qb- Avng` e†j†Qb th,
 †m †jvKR†bi g†a` me†P†q eo
 wg_`vev`x| BqvnBqv e†j†Qb, †m
 wg_`vev`x I nv`xm iPbvi Kv†R
 cÖwm×|² GRb` Beb Rvlhx e†j†Qb: G
 tilqv†qZwUI glhy (ev†bvqvU)³ †gvUK_v,
 G Dfq tilqv†qZB glhy| Gi Øviv `jxj
 MÖnY Kiv mwVK b†n Ges Gi Øviv û³/₄ZI
 cÖgvwYZ nq bv| ZvB evÕ` k†ãi A_©†K
 weK...Z Kivi g†a` Zv†`i Pµvš— wbwnZ
 i†q†Q, th Pµvš— Bû`xiv Bmjvg†K aÿsm
 Kivi Rb` K†i hv†`Q|
 cÂ`k nv`xm- Gici Avwg Avi GKwU
 nv`xm D†jL Kie| Zv nj ivm~jyjvn mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gikv` K†i†Qb:
 Ô†n Avey Ri! me© cÖ_g bex Av`g
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Ges me©†kl bex

¹6 Rvnvexi gxRvbyj G†Z`vj|

²7 gxRvb|

³1 glRyqZ|

gynvǝʂ` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg|⁴
G mKj weĩx nv`xm Ges KziAv†b ˘úó
fvl˘ AKvU˘ fv†e cÖgvY Ki†Q th,
gynvǝʂ` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
ci Avi †Kvb bex †bB| Avi, th e˘w³ Zvi
c†i beyq†Zi `vwe Ki†e †m ivm~jyjn
mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
fwel˘ØvYx Abymv†i wg_y˘K I `v³/₄vj|
BgvG Beb Kvmxi i. e†j†Qb: Ôev˘`vi
cÖwZ Avjvni Amxg †g†nievwb th,
wZwb gynvǝʂ` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg †K Zv†`i cÖwZ †cÖiY K†i†Qb|
AZtci Zuv†K me©†kl bex I ivm~j
wn†m†e mǝʂvwbZ K†i†Qb| Avi, ZuviB
mǝʂv†b LuvwU Øxb†K cwic~Y©
K†i†Qb|Õ Avjvn ZvAvjv ˘^xq wKZv†e
Ges ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Zuvi weĩx nv`x†m msev` w`†q†Qb th,
Zuvi ci Avi †Kvb bex †bB, hv†Z mKj
gvbyl Rvb†Z cv†i th, th †Kn ivm~j mvj-
vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi ci H c`wei
`vwe Ki†e, †m wg\_y˘K, Acev˘`vZv,
`v<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vj, weǎvš— I weǎvš—Kvix| hw`I
Zv†`i †Kn Av˘b w`†q †L†j Ges wewfbœ
cÖKvi hv`y gšž I g˘vwRK †`Lvq, Zeyl
eywxgvb †jv†Ki `„wó†Z G ˘†jv cÖZviYv
I †auvKv e˘ZxZ wKQyB b†n| †hgb K†i
gnvb Avjvn ZÕAvjv Bqv†g†b Avml`

⁴² Beb wneYvb Zuvi mnxn wKZv†e Ges Avev bvCg
ûwjqv wKZv†e eY©bv K†i†Qb, Avi Beb nvRvi dZûj
evix wKZv†e Dnv†K mnxn e†jQb

Avbvmxi nv†Z Ges Bqvgvgv†Z
 gymvBjvgv Kv³/₄v†ei nv†Z A†bK,†jv
 weåvwš—Ki Ae⁻v I ev†R Dw³ mg~n
 cÖKvk Kivb| G ,†jv ††L cÖ†Z³K
 eyw×gvb, tevakw³ mæúboe I thvM⁻
 †jvK ey†S †bq th, Giv wg_y⁻K| G†`i Dci
 Ges wKqvgZ ch©š— hviv wg⁻v
 beyq†Zi `vwe Ki†e, Zv†`i mK†ji Dci Avj-
 vni jvÖbZ I Awfkvc| myZivs G mKj
 wg_y⁻K†`i Kv†iv Kv†iv Kv†Q Avjvn
 ZvAvjv Ggb Ae⁻v m,,wó K†ib hv ††L
 Av†jgMY I †gvgwb ev>`vMY G†`i wg⁻v
 `vwe Abyaveb K†i wb†Z cv†ib|¹ G mg†⁻
 —i ci A_©vr c~†e© Av†jvwPZ mZ⁻†K
 Abyaveb Kivi ci Ges KziAvb nv`xm I
 Avix fvlv wb†q Kvw`qvbxb†`i †Ljv Kivi
 e⁻vcv†i AewnZ nlqvi ci Avi Zv†`i Ag~jK
 weK...wZ, mvik~b⁻ e⁻vL⁻v ejx, wbK...ó
 Dw³ I m⁻—v Ávb k~b⁻ AvKx⁻v
 wek!v†mi ci Avwg Zv†`i Av†iv wKQy
 weK...wZi K_v D†jL Ki†Z PvB, hlviv Zviv
 `jxj MÖnY Ki†Z Pvq th, beyq†Zi aviv
 GLbl we⁻gvb i†q†Q| d†j G cÖEÜwU I†`i
 mg⁻— Pµvš— Ges weåvwš—i GUv
 mvwe©K wPÎ Zz†j ai†Z cvi†e Ges cvVK
 I†`i ^fveMZ N,,wYZ Ae⁻v I †Mvcb
 `yiwfmwÜ mæú†K© AewnZ n†Z cvi†e|
 Kvw`qvbxiv e†j- Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx:
 Ôhviv Avjvn I ivm~†ji K_v †g†b Pj†e,

¹3 Zvdmx†i Beb Kvmxi, 3q LÛ 494 c,,t wgki ms⁻†Y|

Zviv ciKv†j H mKj tјvK†`i mv†_vK†e
 hv†`i cÖwZ Avjvn AbyMÖn K†i†Qb Giv
 n†jb- bex, wmwĭK, knx` I mrKg©kxj
 tјvKMY| Avi, Zviv KZB bv DĚg mv_x!¹
 GB AvqvZ cÖgvY Ki†Q th, bex mvјvjvû
 AvјvBwn lqvмјvg Gi ci beyq†Zi aviv
 Pvјy Av†Q| (Kvw`qvbх cy—K Avj-
 Kvljym mvixnŎ 197 c„: Ges Avngw`qv
 c†KU eyK 500c„t BZ`vw`|)
 Avіex fvlvi mv†_hvi mvgvb`Zg mǎúK©
 Av†Q A_ev th Dnvi kǎvewji A_© ey†S,
 Zvi gynvǻš` mvјvjvû AvјvBwn lqvмј-
 vg Gi ci beyq†Zi aviv Pvјy_vKvi Dci `јxj
 MÖnY Kiv mǻ†e| KviY, D³ Avqv†Zi g†a`
 G A†_©i cÖwZ mvgvb`Zgl Bw½Z tbB|
 wKš' Kvw`qvbхiv Ges hviv Zv†`i mv†_
 kqZv†bi c_ AbymiY K†i P†j†Q, Zviv Ġ
 ch©š— a„óZv †`Lv†Z `ytmvnm K†i†Q|
 GgbwK, Zviv Zv†`i wg_v bexi bxwZ
 a†i kqZv†bi lnxі mۛnv†h` Bmјv†gi bv†g
 RbmۛvaviY†K cÖZvwiZ Kivi Rb`
 civۛgkvјx GK Avјvni cweĭ Kvјvg
 cwіeZ©b Ki†Z j³⁄₄v†eva K†iwb|
 AZGe, Zviv KziAvb I nv`x†mi mKj evYx
 Ges AvBǻšv†q Zvdmxi I fvlvwe`†`i
 gZvg†Zi wecixZ e†j: Ôth e`w³ Avjvn I
 Zuvi ivm~†ji K_v †g†b P†j †m bex,
 wmwĭK, knx` I †b°vi M†Yi Aš—f©y³ n†Z
 cvi†e|Ŏ nu`v G me K_v ej†Q, KziAv†bi

¹1 m~iv wbmۛv, 69 AvqvZ|

A[˘]xKvi Kvix Avjvni kî“ I Zuvi ivm~þji
 kî“ Ges Bmjvþgi kî“ wek|vmNvZK
 mvg²vR[˘]evþ`i GþR>Uiv, hviv GKRB
 AvwdgþLvi g[˘]cvqx BsþiRþ`i tmev[˘]vm
 e[˘]w³i beyq[˘]Z cÖgvY KiþZ Pvq| A_P,
 AvqvþZi A_© AwZ [˘]úó| Avi Zv nj GB
 Ôhviv Avjvn I Zuvi ivm~þji AvbyMZ[˘]
 Kiþe Zviv bex, wmwîK, knx[˘] I
 tþKKviMþYi mvwbœa[˘] jvf KiþZ cviþe|Ô
 G Rb[˘]B Avjvn ZvAvjv Gi cþiB eþþQb:
 ÔAvi Zviv KZB bv DĚg mv_x|Ô Ab[˘]_vq
 Gþ`i Dw³ t[˘]þK KZK_{þjv} welq Acwinvh©
 nþq cþo: cÖ_gZ:- beyq[˘]Z DcvR©b
 DcþhvMx e[˘], [˘]vb MZ e[˘] bþn| Avi th
 tKn Avjvn I Zuvi ivm~þji AvbyMZ[˘] Kiþe,
 tm bex nþZ cviþe| Bnv KziAvþbi [˘]úó
 fvþl[˘]i wecixZ| Avjvni evYx: ÔAvjvn
 tdþi[˘]—vþ`i gþa[˘] Ges gvbyþli gþa[˘] hvþK
 B[˘]Qv ZvþKB ivm~j gþbvbxZ Kþib|Ô¹
 wØZxqZ:- hvivB Avjvn I Zuvi ivm~þji
 AbyMZ nþe, Zvþ`i bex nlqv Acwinvh©
 nþe| gynvæ§[˘] mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg Gi mvnvexMY hvþ`i cÖksmv KþiþQb
 gnvb Avjvn [˘]^xq Kvjvþg cvþK| tKbbv,
 AvR ch©š— Zvþ`i Zzjbvq Avjvn I Avjvni
 ivm~þji cÖwZ AwaK AbyMZ Avi KvBþK
 cvlqv hvqwb Ges cvlqv hvþel bv| Zvþ`i
 cþiB gh©v[˘]v I AvbyMZ[˘] jvf KþiþQb
 ZvþeqxMY, AZtci Zvþe ZvþeqxMY| wKš[˘]

¹² myiv nv^{3/4}|

Zv m†Ėj| G†`i †Kn `vwe K†ibwb †h,
wZwb bex n†q †M†Qb| †Kvb Bgvg|
GK_v e†jb wb †h, Zuviv bex wQ†jb| GB
bxwZ†ZB gnvb Avjvn hLb mwZ`Kvi
gywgb†`i K\_v D†jL K†i†Qb ZLb Zv†`i
wmwĭK, knx` I mv†jn Dcvwa `vb
K†i†Qb| Avjvni evYx: Ôwbđq `vbKxj
cyi“I I `vbKxj bvixMY Ges hviv Avjvni
wbKU Ki†h nvmvbv †ck K†i, Avjvn Zv†`i
cÖwZ`vb A†bK\_Y e„wx K†i †`†eb Ges
Zv†`i†K DĖg cyi`vi †`†eb| Avi hviv Avj-
vn I Zvi ivm~jM†Yi cÖwZ wek|vm iv†L,
Zuviv Zv†`i cÖfyi Kv†Q mZ`ev`x I
knx`if†c cwiMwYZ|¹ Avjvni evYx: Ôhviv
Cgvb`vi Ges mrKvR K†i Avwg Zv†`i†K
Avgvi †bKvi ev>`vM†Yi Aš—fy©³ Kie|Ô²
Avjvn ZvÔqvjv G K_v e†jb wb †h, Avwg
Zv†`i bexM†Yi Aš—f©y³ Kie| †Kbbv,
beyq`Z AR©b †hvM` †Kvb e` b†n|
Ab`\_vq, fĖbex Kvw`qvbv ĩay GKvB bex
n†e_bv, eis hvivB Avjvn I Zuvi ivm~†ji
Abymvix n†e, Zviv mK†jB †Kvb cÖKvi
e`wZug QvovB bex n†eb| G K\_v `^qs
Kvw`qvbvix| e†j bv|

Z...ZxqZ:- Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx:- وَمَنْ يُطِيعِ
اللَّهَ وَالرَّسُولَ

)hviv Avjvn I ivm~†ji AvbyMZ` Ki†e)
Dnv†Z bvix cyi“I DfqB kvwgj| Z†e

¹ myiv nv`x`-18

² myiv AvbKveyZ-9

gwnjv†`i†K bex nlqv †_†K ewÂZ ivLv
n†e †Kb?

PZz_©Z:- ivm~jyjvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb: mZ`ev`x wek!_—
e`emvqx bex, wmwîK I knx`M†Yi m½x
n†e|¹ Gi A_© wK wek!_—Zvi Øviv bex
n†q†Qb? Dc†iv³ G nv`xmwU Avqv†Zi
gZB my`„p| †Kbbv, ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg e†j†Qb- ÔmZ`ev`x
wek!_— e`emvqx bexM†Yi m½x n†eb|
Ô thgb, Avjvn ZvAvjv e†j†Qb: Ôth Avj-
vn I ivm~†ji AvbyMZ` Ki†e †m Avjvni
†bqvgZcÖvß e`w³eM© A_©vr bex I
wQîxKM†Yi m½x n†e|Ô Gi gg© nj
mZ`ev`x e`emvqx e`w³ G mKj gyKviie
(Avjvni ^bKU` jvfKvix) ev>`v†`i m½ jvf
Ki†e|

cÂgZ:- Ôivm~jyjvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg g„Zz`i wbKUeZ©x mg†q Avj-
vni †bqvgZcÖvß e`w³eM© bex,
wmwîK, knx` I mv†jnM†Yi m½ jv†fi Rb`
cÖv_©bv Ki†Zb|² Gi A_© nj ivm~j mvj-
vjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Zuvi †ønkvj
Ki`Yvgq cÖfyi Kv†Q cÖv_©bv Ki†Zb,
wZwb †hb Zuv†K G `ywbqv †_†K Avcb
mvwboe†a` wb†q hvb, †hLv†b ivm~j
mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg bex,
wmwîK, knx` I †bKKvi ev>`vM†Yi
mvwboea` jvf Ki†Z cv†ib| Abyifc

¹³ wZiwgwh, `vigx, `viKzZbx I wkkKvZ|

²⁴ eyLvix I gymwjg|

Av#iKevi e#j#Qb- (tn Avjvn! tn
m#e©v"P mv_x!) Ab" _vq, bex wmwĩK l
knx` nevi cÖv _©bv Øviv ivm~j mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi wK D#k"
_vK#Z cv#i? A_P wZwb tZv c~e© t_#KB
bex|

lôZ:- gnvb Avjvni evYx:-

يَمَا كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ أَبَا أَحَدٍ مِنْ رِجَالِكُمْ وَلَكِنْ رَسُولُ
اللَّهِ وَخَاتَمَ النَّبِيِّينَ (الأحزاب 40)

gynv#§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
tZvgv#`i tKvb cyi"#li wcZv b#nb| eis
wZwZ Avjvni ivm~j l me©#kl bex|) Avj-
vni evYx:-

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتِمَمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي
وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمْ الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا (المائدة 3)

(AvR Avwg tZvgv#`i Rb" tZvgv#`i Øxb
cwic~Y© K#i w`jvg Ges tZvgv#`i Dci
Avgvi Ki"Yv my-m#ú~Y© Kijvg, Avi
Bmjvg#K tZvgv#`i Øxbif#c cQ>` Kijvg|)
Avjvni evYx:- وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَاكَ إِلَّا كَافَّةً لِلنَّاسِ
بَشِيرًا وَنَذِيرًا (سبا 28)

(Avwg Avcbv#K mg`— gvbe RvwZi Rb"
mymsev` `vZv l mZK©Kvixif#c t#ÖiY
K#iwQ|) KziAv#b ewY©Z Av#iv cweł
evYxmg~n `úófv#e eY©bv Ki#Q th,
gynv#§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
ci Avi tKvb bex t#B| Abyifcfv#e gnvb
ivm~#ji gyZvlqvwZi nv`xm mg~n G
K_vi Dci AKvU" û¾Z th, Zuvici beyq#Zi
aviv m#ú~Y©if#c eŮ| myZivs G mKj
cÖKvk" cÖgvYvw` û¾#Zi ci tKvb weK...

ZKvix I Bû`x`i Abymvixi c†¶ †Kvb
 AwaKvi †bB †h, †m gnvb Avi†ki cÖfyi
 evYxi mv†_ †Ljv K†i †Kvb Acev`
 iUbvKvix wg_y`†Ki Rb` beyq`Z mve`
 — Ki†el

mßgZt- Kvw`qvbixiv e†j- Avjvni evYx:

مَعَ الَّذِينَ أَنْعَمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِمْ (النساء 69)

Gi g†a` ÔgvAvÕ kãwU Ôwgb Gi A†_©
 e`eüZ n†q†Q, G K\_v †Kvb `jxj †bB|
 KviY, †Kvb fvlvwe` ev †Kvb ZvdmxiKviK
 Ggb K_v KLbl e†jb wbl ZvdmxiKviK
 mK†jB G K_v mve`— K††Qb †h, G
 Avqv†Z ÔgvAvÕ Gi A_© m½ I mv†_
 _vKv| weL`vZ ZvdmxiKviK Be†b KvQxi
 G kã cÖm†½ e†jb: ÔZv†K I†`i mv_x
 evwb†q †`q|Õ Bgvg hgLkvix in. e†jb:
 Avjvni me†P†q wbKUeZx© ev>`v Zuvi
 mv_x n†eb|Õ Bgvg ivRx Gi A_© K†ib,
 ÔhLb Zviv Avgvi `k©b I mv¶vr jvf Ki†Z
 PvB†e, ZLb Zv cvi†elÕ Kvw`qvbixiv G
 A_© MÖnY bv Ki†j Avjvn ZvAvjvi G
 evYx mæú†K© wK ej†Z cv†i?-

إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَ الصَّابِرِينَ □ البقرة 153

(wbðqB Avjvn ^ah©kxj†`i mv†_
 i†q†Qb|) Gi A_© wK Avjvn ^ah©kxj†`i
 Aš—f©y³? Zviv Avjvn ZvAvjvi G evYx
 mæú†K©I wK ej†Z cv†i?

إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَ الَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا (النحل 128)

wbðqB Avjvn gyËvKx†`i mv†_ i†q†Qb|
 Gi A_© wK Avjvn gyËvKx†`i Aš—
 f©y³?))†gvUK_v, Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx†Z

ÔgvAvÕ kãwU ÔgvwqAvZÕ ev mv_x
nlqvi A_© cÖ`vb Ki‡Q| A\_©vr G e`w³i
H mKj gyKviie ev>`v‡`i m½ nv‡mj n‡el
-^qs Avqv‡Zi †kl Ask Gi Zvdmxi Ki‡Qt

وَحَسَنَ أَوْلَئِكَ رَفِيقًا ﴿النساء69﴾

(Giv KZB bv DĒg mv_x|)

ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi H
evYxl Gi mv¶ w`‡"Q- ÔGKRb †jvK
ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi
†L`g‡Z nvwRi n‡q ejj: †n Avjvni ivm~j!
Avwg G K_vi mv¶ w`w"Q †h, Avjvn
e`ZxZ †Kvb gvÕey` †bB Ges Avcwb
Avjvni ivm~j| Avwg cuvP lqv³ bvgvR
cwo, Avgvi gv‡ji hvKvZ Av`vq Kwi Ges
ighv‡bi †ivhv ivwL| DĒ‡i ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg ej‡jb: †h e`w³ G
Ae`vq gviv hv‡e †m wKqv‡Zi w`b
bex, wmwĬK I knx`M‡Yi mv‡_ Ggbfv‡e
_vK‡e, G K_v e‡j ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg `yÕwU A½ywj
GKmv‡_ Lvov Ki‡jb|¹ ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi H evYxl GK_v
mv¶ w`‡"Qt

من أحييني كان معي في الجنة

(†h Avgv‡K fvjev‡m †m †e‡nk‡Z Avgvi
mv‡_vK‡e|)²

ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
Gi evYx nhiZ iweqv Be‡b KvÕ‡ei cÖwZ

¹¹ Avgi Beb gyiivZvj hynbxi †ilqv‡qZ †_‡K Bgv
Avng` Zvi gmb‡` G nv`xmwU D‡JL K‡‡Qb|

²² wZiwgRx|

hLb wZwb Avtē`b KtiwQtjb- Ôtn Avjvni
 ivm~j! Avwg tētnk†Z Avcbvi m¹/₂
 Kvgbv KwiÕ| ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg DËi w`tjb- ÔZzwg G Kv†R
 wb†Ri Rb` tewk tewk t†mR`v K†i
 Avgv†K mvnvh` KiÕ|<sup>1</sup> G mg`— AvqvZ I
 nv`xm Øviv G K_vB cÖKvk K†i th,
 ÔgvAvÕ k†ãi A_© m_v_x I m¹/₂x nlqv, Aš
 —fy©³ nlqvi A_© b†n, G mKj Kv†di I
 gyiZv`iv thgb aviYv Ki†Q| Avgi hynvbx
 nv`xm G e`cv†i GKwU D³/₄j cÖgvY Ges
 G mKj Kv†di†`i gv_vi Dci GKwU †Kvlgy³
 Zievwi `^ifc| t†mB nv`x†m ivm~j mvjvj-
 vû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg `úó K†i e†j
 w`tq†Qb- Ôth e`w³ GgZve`vq
 g„Zz`eiY Ki†e hLb t†m GB g†g© mv¶`
 cÖ`vb K†i th, Avjvn e`ZxZ †Kvb
 gvÕey` t†B Ges gynvæš` mvjvjvû
 AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Avjvni ivm~j, Avi
 cuvP lqv³ bvgvR Av`vq K†i, hvKvZ
 cÖ`vb K†i I igRv†bi tivRv iv†L t†m n†e
 bex†`i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>xÕ| GLv†b hw` ÔgvAvÕ
 kã†K ÔwgbÕ A†_© e`envi Kiv nq Zv n†j
 cÖ†Z`K gymjgv†bi Rb` bex nlqv
 Acwinvh© n†q c†o| G RvZxq evwZj
 K_vvZ©v Øviv Kvw`qvbxiw wK
 t†jvKRb†K c_fºó I cÖZvwiZ Ki†Z Pvq?
 A_P Zv†`i `jxj cÖgvYvw` gvKokvi Rv†ji
 t†P†ql `ye©j| gnvb Avjvn e†j†Qb:

¹³ gymwjg|

وَإِنَّ أَوْهَنَ الْبُيُوتِ لَيَبُتُّ الْعُنْكَبُوتِ لَوْ كَانُوا يَعْلَمُونَ
 [العنكبوت 41]

(ÔwbðqB gvKokvi Ni me†P†q `ye©j Ni|
 nvq, hw` gvbyl Zv eyS†Z cviZÖ|)
 wØZxq AvqvZ, hØviv Zviv beyq†Zi
 avivevwnKZv cÖgvY Kivi Rb` `jxj
 wn†m†e MÖnY K†i| Avi G K_v Zviv Zv†`i
 Amr c~e© cyi“l evnvqx†`i AbymiY K†i
 Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYxi A_© weK...Z K†i|
 Avjvni evYx: (†n Av`g mš—vb! hLbB
 †Zgv†`i Kv†Q †Zvgv†`i ga` n†Z
 ivm~jMY AvMgb K†i, Avgvi AvqvZ
 eY©bv K†i, ZLb †h †Kn Avjvn†K fq Ki†e
 Ges mr KvR Ki†e Zv†`i †Kvb fq _vK†e
 bv Ges Zviv wPwš—ZI n†e _bv|)¹
 Kvw`qvwbiv e†j, G AvqvZ cÖgvY Ki†Q
 †h, bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvj-
 vg Gi c†il bexM†Yi AvMgb NU†e| †Kbbv,
 Avjvn ZvAvjv gvbe RvwZ†K ivm~jM†Yi
 AvMgb mæú†K© msev` w`†q†Qb| (Avj
 Kljym mvixn, 198 c.,: I Avngw`qv c†KU
 eyKÖ 503c.,t|)

Avgiv ewj: G AvqvZ Øviv beyq`Z Pvjy
 vKvi Dci `jxj †ck Kiv KZ†jv Kvi†Y
 evwZj|

cÖ_gZ: Av`g AvjvBwnm mvjvg I Zuvi
 mš—vb†`i cÖwZ G m†æ^vabwU wQj
 m,,wói Avw`Kv†j Ges G cÖwZkÖ“wZwU
 me©†kl bex gynvæš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
 lqvmvjvg ch©š— mKj bex ivm~†ji

¹1 myiv Avivd-35|

AvMgb Øviv mZ" cÖgvwYZ n†q†Q| GB
 AvqvZ cÖm†½ Bgvg Beby Rvixi
 e†j†Qb: ÔAvjvn ZvAvjv Av`g AvjvBwnm
 mvjvg I Zvi eskai†K wbR nv†Z wb†q G
 K_v Øviv m†x^vab Ki†jb|Ô (Zvdmxi
 Be†b Rvixi) Avqv†Zi fve-fw½I GK_v
 eySv†Q| †Kbbv, G Avqv†Z Av`g
 AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi m„wó, Zuvi
 te†nk†Z cÖ†ek, Zvici †mLv†b †_†K Zuvi
 ewn`<...Z nlqv m†xú†K© D†jL Kiv n†q†Q
 | wØZxqZ: Avqv†Z إِنْ ÔBbÔ (hw`)
 kãwU ewY©Z n†q†Q Ges Dnvi ev`—
 evqb Acwinvh© b†n| †hgb- ewY©Z
 n†q†Q Avjvn ZvAvjvi G evYx†Zt

قُلْ إِنْ كَانَ لِلرَّحْمَنِ وَلَدٌ فَأَنَا أَوَّلُ الْعَابِدِينَ
 [الزخرف81]

(Ôhw` Avjvn ingv†bi †Kvb mš—vb
 _vKZ, Zvn†j AvwgB me©cÖ_g Zuvi
 DcvmbvKvix nZvgÔ)¹

Z...ZxqZt ÔBqvZxqvbœvÔ kãwU فعل مضارع

(eZ©gvb ev fwel`rKvjxb wµqv) Avi
 المضارع Gi avivevwnKZv Acwinvh© b†n|
 †hgb i†q†Q Avjvni GB evYx†Zt

فَإِنَّمَا تَرِيَنَّ مِنَ الْبَشَرِ أَحَدًا فَقُولِي إِنَّي نَذَرْتُ لِلرَّحْمَنِ
 صَوْمًا (مريم26)

(hw` Zzwg †Kvb gvbyl †`L†Z cvl, Z†e
 Zv†K ej, Avwg ingv†bi Rb" †ivRvi gvbZ
 K†iwQ|)² Avqv†Zi A_© GB bq †h, gwiqq

¹2 myiv SzLi"d 81|

²1 m~iv gwiqq, 26|

AbvwaKvj ch©š— ††P _vK†eb, GgbwK
wZwb gvbe RvwZ†K me©`v | AweiZ
fv†e †`L†Z cv†eb|

myZivs GK_v `úó †h, Avqv†Zi g†a`
m†x^vabwU gynv‡š` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn
lqvmvjvg Gi D‡š†Zi Rb` b†n| eis G
m†x^vabwU gnvb ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi AvMg†bi c~†e©
mKj Av`g mš—v†bi Rb` wQj|

PZz_©Zt `^qs Kvw`qvbxi Dw³ beyq`Z
A_©vr wimvjZ †kl n†q †M†QÔ|
BwZc~†e© Gi Av†jvPbv n†q †M†Q|
Kvw`qvbxi Zv†`i wg`v bexi beyq`Z
cÖgvY Kivi Rb` †Kvb †Kvb †ilqv†qZ
Øviv `jxj †ck K††Q| BwZc~†e© Avgiv
th_†jvi D†jL Kwiwb, GLb Zv D†jL KiwQ|
cÖ_g †ilqv†qZt nhiZ Av†qkv iv. e†jb:

(قولوا خاتم النبيين ولا تقولوا لا نبي بعدى)

(†Zvgiv LvZvgyb bvweq`xb ej, Avgvi ci
†Kvb bex †bB G K_v ej bv|) (Avj Kljym
mvixn, hv `~i†i gvbmyi n†Z D`„Z|)

G †ilqv†q†Zi mb†`i Av†`Š †Kvb wfwË
†bB| Kvw`qvbxi Ges Zv†`i c†_i
cw_K†`i g†a` Ggb †Kvb †jvK Rb‡vqwb
th G †ilqv†q†Zi wei×Zv cÖgvY Ki†Z
cv†i| myZivs †ilqv†qZwU glhy| Dciš`
GUv ^mq`v nhiZ Av†qkvi iv. cÖwZ
GKUv Acev`| A_P wZwbB †ilqv†qZ
K††Qb †h, ivm~jyjn mv, e††Qb:
ÔZuvi ci gyevkwkivZ e`ZxZ beyq†Zi
Avi wKQzB Aewkó _vK†e bv|

mvnnevMY AviR Kiþjb- þn Avjvni ivm~j!
gyevkwkivZ wK? DËi w`þjb- mwVK I mr
`^cœ hv gymwjg t`LþZ cvq ev Ab" tKn
Zvi mæúþK© t`þL_vþK|¹

wØZxq tilqvþqZt ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg nhiZ Aveÿvm iv. tK
eþjb: tZvgvþ`i gþa" B tLjvdZ I beyq"Z
nþe|Õ (KvbRyj Dæšvj, I û³/₄yj KvivgvnÕ|)
G tilþqZwUI gvIRy Ges Dnvi GKRb ivex
hvi bvg gynvæš` Avwgi, wZwb me©
mæšwZmþg`ye©j|

wØZxqZ: G tilqvþqþZi A_© hw` GB
mve""— nq th, ivm~jyjn mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg nhiZ Aveÿvm Beþb
Aväyj gyËvwjeþK msev` w`þqþQb th,
tZvgvþ`i A_©vr ebx nvþkg t_þK bex
AvmþQb; thgb ivRv ev`kvn I LjxdvMY
ebx nvþmg t_þK Avmþeb| Zþe GUvB nj
G tilqvþqþZi mwVK A_©| GþZ ivm~jy-
vn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi cþi
bexþ`i AvMgþbi tKvb cÖgvY þbB| Z...
ZxqZt G tilqvþqZ t_þK Zviv th A_©
MÖnY Kþi ev"—eZv GUvþK wg_v
mve""— KiþQ| tKbbv, Aveÿvmx eþki
tKnB G K_v`vex Kþiwb th, tm bex|
wKš' Zvþ`i fËbex tMvjvg Avng`
Kvw`qvbv tZv tgvNj eskxq, thgbwU
tm wbþRB Zvi Rxeb PwiþZ DþjL KþiþQ|²

¹2 gymbþ` Avng`|

²1 lô cÖeþÜ Gi AvþjvPbv Pþj tMþQ|

G,†jv nj Kvw`qvbxf`i `jxj `~—v†eR|
 Rvwb bv Zviv †Kgb K†i weix |
 cÖgvyYZ nv`xmmg~n†K eR©b K†i
 Ges glhy | AcÖgvyYZ tilqv†qZ Øviv `jxj
 †ck K†i| G mg~— †jvK †_†K Ggb AvPiY
 nlqv †Kvb Avð†h©i welq b†n| †Kbbv, †h
 mvg^avR`ev`xiv Zv†`i c„ô†cvlKZv Ki†Q
 eis Zv†`i m„wó K†i†Q, cÖPwjZ bxwZ
 n†jv- ÔD†ik` | j¶` Dcvq-DcKi†Yi
 b`vh`Zv cÖwZcvjb K†iÕ Kvw`qvbxf
 mxcÖ`vq†K m„wó Kivi wcQ†b Zv†`i j¶`
 nj- Bmjv†gi Avmj mZ` ifc†K weK...Z
 Kiv, gymjgvybMY†K wec_Mvgx Kiv, Zv†`i
 HK` webó Kiv Ges Zv†`i RvgvZ†K
 wew"Qbœ K†i †`qv| GB c†_ Zviv H mg~
 — Dcvq DcKiY Aeja^b K†i, hv Zv†`i
 D†ik`†K ev~—evwqZ Ki†Z mvnvh` K†i|
 †hgb weK...Z KiY, Ace`vL`v, evwZj
 welqvw` Øviv `jxj †ck Kiv| Avgv†`i Rb`
 hv „i"Zjc~Y© Zv nj GB- G `†ji ev~—e
 cÖK...wZ cÖKvk Kiv Ges Zv†`i evwZj |
 åvš— welqvw` Ges †gKx `vwei Dci
 †_†K AveiY mwi†q †`qv| G D†ik` ev~—
 evwqZ Ki†Z Avgiv Avgv†`i
 mvg_©vbyhvqx †Póv KiwQ| Avjvn
 ZvAvjvi Kv†Q Avgv†`i GB cÖv_©bv,
 wZwb †hb mZ`†K Zvi wb†`©k Øviv
 mZ` cÖgvyYZ K†ib Ges m†Z`i cÖwZ
 AvnevbKvix†`i weRqx K†ib| Avjvn
 ZvAvjv ingZ el©Y Ki"b Avgv†`i Bgvg |
 me©†kl bex wcÖq gynvæš` mvjvjvû

AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg Gi Dci, Zvi cwievi-
cwiRb l Zvi mg⁻— mvnvexM†Yi Dci|
AvjvnB Avgv†`i GKgvÎ ZvldxK`vZv|

mgvß